





# WU DONG QIAN KUN

BOOK 12

*Heavenly Silkworm Potato*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Wu Dong Qian Kun

(Martial Universe)

(武动乾坤)

by

Heavenly Silkworm Potato

(Tian Can Tu Dou)

(天蚕土豆)

# Synopsis

---

The Great Yan Empire exists in a world where respect can only be earned through strength. Within this Great Yan Empire, the four great clans have always stood above the rest. Among them, a particular incident in the Lin Clan resulted in the banishment of a certain individual who went on to start his own family, in hopes of one day being recognized again by the Lin Clan, and rejoining them...

Hailing from a banished family of the Great Lin Clan, when Lin Dong was very young, he watched, powerless, as his talented father was easily crushed and crippled by the overwhelming genius of the great Lin Clan, Lin Langtian.

With a despairing father, a heartbroken grandfather, and a suffering family, ever since that fateful day, Lin Dong has been driven by a deep purpose; to take revenge on the man who had taken everything and more from his family.

Armed with nothing but willpower and determination, join Lin Dong as he unknowingly discovers a destiny greater than he could ever hope to imagine when he stumbles upon a mysterious stone talisman...

# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Arron @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

Translation Edits by yeow @ [Wuxiaworld](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 1101: Problem of the Dragon Tribe

---

Duan Tao could not help but feel a little embarrassed after hearing the words of that black clothed young lady in front of him. His face quickly turned stern as he said, “How can you say that.”

“Isn’t this the case? He is merely at the initial Profound Death stage. How can he possibly solve our problem?” The black clothed young lady turned her head away and said somewhat recalcitrantly.

“The Yimo problem is not something that can be solved with strength alone. Do you think that the Dragon tribe lacks strength?” Lin Dong spoke in a casual manner. Given his character, he naturally did not get upset just because a young lady was questioning him. However, his calm words caused the black clothed young lady to pause for a moment.

“Hmph, hopefully you really possess the ability to do so.”

The black clothed young lady bit her lips. Deep within her heart, she naturally hoped that Lin Dong really had the ability to resolve the problem their Dragon tribe was currently facing. However, due to certain reasons, the words that came out from her mouth remained extremely stubborn. After leaving these words, she could not be bothered to stay any longer. Hence, she turned and left.

“Haha, young brother Lin Dong, please do not fault her. This little girl really worships Lord Qing Zhi. Moreover, Lord Qing Zhi has also taught her before. However, you should be aware that



Lord Qing Zhi has extremely high standards. Although this little girl is exceptionally talented, she has yet to receive a single word of praise from him. Nonetheless, it must be said that this girl is quite obstinate. For the sake of obtaining Lord Qing Zhi's acknowledgement, she would grit her teeth and endure regardless of how tough the training is..."

"Lord Qing Zhi sent a message some time earlier and he was full of praises for you in his message. It is likely that she got a little jealous and that is the reason behind her actions." Duan Tao looked at the young lady, who had left and involuntarily explained to Lin Dong in a helpless fashion.

Lin Dong nodded. He did not take this matter to heart. He could feel that this young lady was exceptionally powerful and it was likely that she had already reached the perfect Profound Death stage. In fact, her strength did not lose out to Little Flame's. As such, her talent was rather astonishing. The only reason why Qing Zhi was stingy with his praises was perhaps because this young lady had an extremely advantageous starting point.

"Let's go, young brother Lin Dong. I have already sent news about your arrival to the tribe leader and he wants to meet you immediately." Duan Tao said smilingly.

"Understood."

Lin Dong nodded. He was a little surprised at how anxious the Dragon tribe was. It seems like the problem they were dealing with was really quite a major one.

Duan Tao once again led the way in front upon seeing this, while Lin Dong followed him from behind. After entering the region where the Dragon tribe was located, he vaguely detected some obscure and powerful auras through his sharp senses. This caused the pores all over his body to tighten. He was aware that this was definitely because some experts from the Dragon tribe were spying on him.

“Indeed worthy of the Dragon tribe. There are actually so many hidden powerful individuals.”

Lin Dong sighed quietly in his heart. Just the auras which he had detected, were sufficient to shock him. Moreover, he also understood that these large tribes, which had existed since the ancient times, definitely had some hidden strength.

Its reputation as one of the four overlord tribes was not in vain.

Lin Dong's group flew over many strange and ancient stone towers. Ten minutes later, an ancient stone hall appeared in their sights. Duan Tao's expression grew solemn upon seeing this. Subsequently, he landed on the ground. Following which, Lin Dong saw a group of people standing outside of the stone hall. An aura that was obscure as the clouds quietly spread from within their bodies.

Lin Dong narrowed his eyes while his expression became much more solemn. After all, he was aware that they were the top echelon of the Dragon tribe.



The two of them landed in front of the stone hall. Following which, Lin Dong lifted his head and cast his gaze over. A couple of elderly figures were present and all of them looked fairly ancient. The wrinkles on their faces appeared like gullies. However, a frightening strength was hidden under these elderly bodies.

There was a muscular middle-aged man standing right in front. He wore ordinary linen robe and did not really stand out. In fact, it was extremely easy for one to miss him at first glance. However, Lin Dong was aware that he was the most terrifying person in this group. This was because the danger that he sensed from this person's body was not inferior to that of Qing Zhi!

Clearly, other than the legendary Dragon tribe leader, no one else in the Dragon tribe possessed such strength and status...

"Duan Tao greets tribe leader." Duan Tao landed and respectfully bowed towards the man and greeted.

"Haha, this journey has been tough on you." The middle-aged man smiled. There was no trace of the pressure expected from a Dragon tribe member from his body. However, if one was to look carefully at his entire body, one would notice his unique golden eyes. In fact, one would discover that it appeared like the endless void, completely unfathomable.

An invisible aura which could shake the world. This was the frightening aspect of the Dragon tribe leader.

“It is likely that this is young friend Lin Dong, whom Qing Zhi had mentioned before, am I right?”

The middle-aged man turned his golden eyes towards Lin Dong. Under his gaze, Lin Dong felt the circulation of the Yuan Power within his body slow down. In fact, his two Ancestral Symbols shook. This was something that would only occur when he encountered an extremely powerful pressure from the outside world.

“Lin Dong greets elder.”

Lin Dong suppressed the shock in his heart. He had experienced far too much over the years. In fact, he had even met Reincarnation stage experts and legendary Yimo kings. Hence, he was able to maintain his composure. Cupping his fists together, his voice was soft, neither overbearing nor submissive.

“Haha, this young friend really has an extraordinary demeanor. It’s no wonder even Qing Zhi is full of praises for you.” That man smiled. There was an admiration on his lips. It was likely that he was extremely satisfied with Lin Dong’s attitude and demeanor.

“Tch.”

An unusual sound was transmitted from the side. Lin Dong glanced at that spot and saw the black clothed young lady, whom he had met previously, standing beside the Dragon tribe’s leader. At the moment, she was frowning. It was obvious that she disagreed with the latter’s assessment.

Since she was able to show up in a place like this, it indicated that she possessed quite a high status in the Dragon tribe.

“I am the leader of the Dragon tribe, Yuan Qian. These are the elders of my Dragon tribe.” The middle-aged man ignored the young lady beside him. Instead, he grinned at Lin Dong and said.

“This junior greets tribe leader Yuan Qian and all the elders.” Lin Dong nodded. After which, he cupped his hands together towards these extremely old figures, who seemed to have half a foot in their coffins already.

“Haha, young friend, there is no need to be so polite. We invited you to the Dragon tribe because there is something that we need your help with.”

A white haired old man standing on Yuan Qian’s left, slowly used his seemingly turbid but sharp eyes to scan Lin Dong’s body before lowering them. No one knew what he was thinking.

“Young friend Lin Dong still does not know the reason why we invited you to the Dragon tribe, am I right?” Yuan Qian smilingly asked.

“It should be due to the Yimo. I can sense that there seems to be some Yimo Qi seeping out from beneath the ground.” Lin Dong softly replied.

Yuan Qian's eyes narrowed after Lin Dong uttered those words. Meanwhile, a tinge of shock flashed across the elderly faces of those Dragon tribe elders by the side who had yet to speak. Finally, they began to truly look at this young man in front of them, whose strength did not appear to be outstanding.

“You are actually able to detect the Yimo Qi here? There are various arrays hiding and suppressing it.” Yuan Qian asked in shock.

“It is likely that a gap has appeared in the Dragon tribe's suppression... The Yimo Qi is extremely corrosive. From the looks of it, it will likely be able to completely break this suppression within a couple of years' time. At that time, this area... will also be eroded and all life will cease to exist.” Lin Dong said. He had come into contact with the Yimo Qi many times over the years. Additionally, he had two Ancestral Symbols in his body. Hence, this made him extremely sensitive to Yimo Qi and allowed him to see through many things related to the Yimo.

“It's no wonder Qing Zhi recommended you.”

Yuan Qian sighed softly. He finally understood why Qing Zhi would recommend this seemingly ordinary young man to resolve the huge problem facing their Dragon tribe.

That black clothed young lady beside him glanced at Lin Dong. However, she did not say anything this time around. Clearly, she was able to sense that Lin Dong was a little extraordinary.

After all, she was unable to detect any of the changes that Lin Dong had mentioned. Yet, she was also keenly aware that what Lin Dong said was indeed true.

“The area under the Dragon Region is indeed facing quite a major problem. Young friend Lin Dong will understand the exact situation by following us to take a closer look.” Yuan Qian’s voice sounded. He waved his sleeve and light rose from the ground below before the space around him distorted. A ‘swoosh’ sound appeared and it wrapped around everyone before disappearing.

The giddiness from the teleportation merely lasted for a second in Lin Dong’s mind before it disappeared. Following which, he quickly opened his eyes. However, a shocked expression emerged on his usually calm face because of the scene before him.

A black fog like sea stretched on endlessly. The black fog was completely formed from Yimo Qi. Various sharp screeches were emitted as the sea churned. Following which, waves of Yimo Qi gathered and actually transformed into tens of thousands of large black pythons, which crazily charged up. However, golden light appeared above whenever the Yimo Qi charged upwards. Following which, an incomparably huge golden formation surfaced. Then, majestic force will flow within the formation before it once again suppressed those Yimo Qi. However, after each collision, the golden formation dimmed a little...

“What a massive amount of Yimo Qi...”

Lin Dong muttered to himself. In fact, his scalp had become a little numb. This was the first time he had ever seen such a

frightening amount of Yimo Qi. In fact, it even far surpassed that of an Yimo King...

“Just what kind of Yimo is suppressed under this Dragon Region? Why is there such terrifying amount of Yimo Qi?” Lin Dong was a little startled as he looked at Yuan Qian and asked.

Yuan Qian was silent for a moment. Finally, he laughed bitterly and softly said, “The humans managed to scrape a miserable victory during the ancient world war because of the Symbol Ancestor. As a result, a great number of Yimo were sealed. There were three places which sealed the largest amount of Yimo and we call them the Devil Suppressing Prisons. Putting it simply, they are three prisons specially used to seal and kill them...”

“Under our Dragon Region is one of the three prisons!”

“Countless Yimo are sealed here. In fact, there are over ten Yimo kings alone amongst them.”

“Ten Yimo kings...”

Lin Dong’s heart pounded violently and he felt a chill on his back. This place actually sealed over ten Yimo kings. It should be known that even the Great Desolate Tablet only managed to suppress a single Yimo king. Just this alone had already caused the Great Desolate Tablet to face the danger of being eroded. Yet, there were over ten of them here...

“Originally, my Dragon tribe relied on our dragon lineage to form a grand array that perfectly suppressed this Devil Suppressing Prison. However, a hundred years ago, I absorbed the strength of the dragon lineage in an attempt to break through to the Reincarnation stage. Hence, it left an opening in the array and the Yimo Qi took the opportunity to escape. Fortunately, we did our best to suppress it. Nevertheless, it is far too difficult to deal with the Yimo Qi and our suppression is gradually losing its potency...”

Yuan Qian laughed bitterly. He quickly looked at Lin Dong and said, “The reason why we invited young friend Lin Dong over, is to ask you to help us to suppress this Devil Suppressing Prison.”

Lin Dong curled his lips. His eyes looked at the Yimo Qi, which permeated the ground below. A long while later, he sighed and slowly shook his head.

“I’m sorry, the amount of Yimo Qi here has already surpassed the limit which I am able to deal with. Hence... I’m afraid that there is nothing I can do.”

Lin Dong really wanted to help the Dragon tribe to resolve their problem and use the opportunity to make a request to enter the “Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool”. Unfortunately, he was truly unable to handle this matter. Even though he possessed the Ancestral Stone and two Ancestral Symbols, this was one of the three Devil Suppressing Prisons, which sealed the most number of Yimo!

Did these people really think that he was omnipotent?



# Chapter 1102: Troublesome

---

The faces of Yuan Qian and the rest dimmed upon hearing Lin Dong's words. The former laughed bitterly, "Can young friend Lin Dong try to think of something? There must be a reason why Qing Zhi recommended you."

Lin Dong also smiled bitterly before he sighed. He pointed at the vast and mighty endless Demonic Qi sea in front of him and said, "The Yimo Qi present has already reached an extremely terrifying level. Although I possess some methods, I am only at the initial Profound Death stage. The formation set up by your Dragon tribe is already extremely powerful. Yet, if such a powerful formation is unable to suppress the Yimo Qi, what can I possibly do?"

Lin Dong was indeed speaking the truth. The situation in front of him had already exceeded the limit in which he could deal with. The formation above that suppressed the Yimo Qi, was something that the Dragon tribe had created with all their might and it was extremely powerful. What could he possibly do if such a powerful formation failed to suppress them?

Yuan Qian's group looked at Lin Dong's expression and knew that he was telling the truth. Immediately, all of them descended into silence. In fact, there was some anxiety flashing over the faces of a few elders. If they failed to take control of this situation, their Dragon tribe would end up suffering a heavy blow. At that time, they might even have to abandon this prosperous land.

"Hey, teacher Qing Zhi holds you in such high regard. You can't be completely helpless, can you?"

The black clothed young lady bit her lips. She paused for a moment before continuing, “You aren’t doing this because of the nasty words that I said to you previously, are you? If so, allow me to apologise to you.”

Although the young lady was stubborn, she was able to discern the gravity of this matter. This incident affected her entire Dragon tribe. Hence, she naturally did not dare to act wilfully and act as she please with regards to this matter.

“I am not that petty...” Lin Dong smiled. He curled his lips and shook his head. “There is really nothing that I can do.”

Yuan Qian and the rest were quiet. It was likely that they were feeling extremely terrible in their hearts. Lin Dong sighed helplessly upon seeing this. All he could do was to turn his body around and look at the churning, terrifying Demonic Qi sea.

“These Yimo Qi which you see now are only a small fraction of the total amount that seeped out from the Devil Suppressing Prison...” Yan’s voice suddenly sounded within Lin Dong’s heart.

“Only a fraction?” Lin Dong was startled. He laughed bitterly in his heart. It seems like there was really nothing that he could do. After all, he was simply unable to imagine just how terrifying it would be if the demonic aura within this Devil Suppressing Prison was fully unleashed. These creatures really gave one a headache.

“It is indeed impossible to resolve this problem by relying on

your strength alone.” Yan said. However, he paused for a moment before changing his tone. “Therefore, you will need help from others.”

“Help from others? You mean the Dragon tribe?” Lin Dong was startled.

“No, the Dragon tribe might be powerful, but they are ineffective against this Devil Suppressing Prison... The help that you need lies within this Devil Suppressing Prison...” Yan said.

“What do you mean?” Lin Dong frowned.

“After arriving here, did you detect a familiar fluctuation?”

“A familiar fluctuation?” Lin Dong was startled before he nodded slightly. He had indeed detected an extremely obscure ripple ever since he arrived and this fluctuation was similar to that of an Ancestral Symbol. Moreover, this fluctuation was also a little surprisingly familiar.

“What is that?” Lin Dong asked in surprise.

“The thing below is indeed related to an Ancestral Symbol. To be more precise, it should be related to the Darkness Ancestral Symbol.”

“Darkness Ancestral Symbol?”

Lin Dong was slightly startled. Following which, he became a little lost. He recalled that the Darkness Ancestral Symbol was in the hands of the Darkness Hall's chief. Back then, Qingtan even had a fake Darkness Ancestral Symbol in her possession. Hence, how is it possible that the Darkness Ancestral Symbol would appear in a place like this?

"I only said that it is related to the Darkness Ancestral Symbol, but I did not say that the thing below is the Darkness Ancestral Symbol. The reason why this Devil Suppressing Prison is able to suppress the Yimo for so many years is entirely because of her existence." Yan spoke in a faint voice.

"Her?"

Lin Dong's pupils shrunk abruptly. Promptly, he secretly took in a deep breath of air. "Could it be... the Darkness Master?"

He was really unable to imagine who else beside the ancient Darkness Master, would be related to the Darkness Ancestral Symbol and possess the ability to suppress the Devil Suppressing Prison.

"Aye. However, I wonder if she is still in a slumber. Nevertheless, we will need her help in order to resolve the problem facing the Dragon tribe." Yan said.

Lin Dong's eyes glanced at the monstrous demonic aura over the Devil Sea. He laughed dryly, "You aren't asking me to head down

to look for her, are you?”

Yan became quiet after Lin Dong’s voice sounded. Promptly, the corner of the latter’s mouth twitched involuntarily. Is this fellow for real?

“Are you trying to kill me?” Lin Dong was speechless. Even a Samsara stage expert would not dare to charge into this Devil Sea. Even less needed to be said for him.

“Why don’t we ask Yuan Qian to go? He is at the Reincarnation stage. It is likely that he isn’t afraid of the erosion from these Yimo Qi.”

“Yuan Qian does not possess an Ancestral Symbol. Hence, it is impossible for him to detect the location of the Darkness Master. Moreover, he has to manage the situation on the surface and prevent the demonic aura from seeping out.” Yan smiled. It was possible to detect a gloating tone within his laughter. Lin Dong immediately had the impulse to turn around and flee. This was far too dangerous, no?

“There are many Yimo sealed in the Devil Suppressing Prison. As time passes, they will be gradually slaughtered. If some flaws appears now, everything will come to naught. At that time, the Dragon tribe will not be the only ones affected. Those who control an Ancestral Symbol will also be in trouble.” Yan spoke in a faint voice.

“In other words, I have no choice but to head down?” Lin Dong

clenched his teeth. He did not expect that he would wound up being implicated in this matter.

“That’s right. You can think about it. This Devil Suppressing Prison might be terrifying, but you have two Ancestral Symbols and me guarding you. Hence, there is no need for you to worry about those Yimo Qi.” Yan became quiet after his words sounded. It was as though he was waiting for Lin Dong to decide.

“Damnit...” Lin Dong was speechless. He suddenly had the desire to curse.

“Young friend Lin Dong, what is it?” Yuan Qian, who was a feeling a little upset, was startled upon seeing the rapid change in Lin Dong’s expression. Finally he asked.

Lin Dong gently exhaled. He stared at the Devil Sea in front of him and laughed bitterly, “Tribe leader Yuan Qian, it is not impossible to resolve this problem...”

“Oh? Young friend Lin Dong has a way?” Yuan Qian and the other Dragon tribe elders braced their attention upon hearing this. All of them hurriedly asked.

“Tribe leader Yuan Qian, there should be an important person down in the Devil Suppressing Prison below, am I right?” Lin Dong pointed at the Devil Sea and softly asked.

Yuan Qian hesitated for a moment upon hearing this. Finally, he

nodded and said, “There is indeed an important person. However, I do not know who he is. All I can do is sense his presence.”

Yuan Qian was secretly stunned when he learnt that Lin Dong was aware of this. After all, he only managed to learn of the location when he became the tribe leader of the Dragon tribe. That slight feeling he experienced came only after he advanced into the Reincarnation stage.

“I will need to head down to look for that elder in order to resolve the problem facing the Dragon tribe.” Lin Dong said helplessly.

“Head down?” Yuan Qian and the rest were startled upon hearing these words. They were well aware just how terrifying the demonic aura of this Devil Suppression Prison was. Even with Yuan Qian’s strength, he had to be extremely wary. Wouldn’t Lin Dong end up dead if he headed down in this manner?

“Relax, I have my own means to protect myself. If I cannot find that elder, there will be no way to resolve the problem facing your Dragon tribe...” Lin Dong nodded and said.

Yuan Qian mused for a moment after seeing this situation. He clenched his hand and a dragon scale appeared in it. Subsequently, he handed it to Lin Dong. “Shatter it if you encounter any danger below. I will come to your aid immediately.”

Lin Dong did not stand on ceremony. After all, he was aware that he was about to do something quite dangerous and it was good to



have another layer of protection.

“Young friend Lin Dong, you will be a benefactor of our Dragon tribe if you are able to resolve this problem.” Yuan Qian said in a deep voice, while a couple of elders by the side nodded. That black clothed young lady’s small mouth also twitched. However, she did not say anything. The original unfriendliness in her eyes was greatly diminished.

Lin Dong nodded, while his heart felt a lot calmer. After all, he was taking a big risk this time around in order to do them a huge favour. It was likely that the Dragon tribe should allow him to have a dip in the “Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool”, regardless of how precious it was.

“I will go now.”

Since he had made up his mind, Lin Dong did not wait any longer. He cupped his hands towards Yuan Qian’s group. After which, he inhaled a deep breath of air. A thought passed through his mind before black light and lightning glow surged out from within his body. Subsequently, they formed a spherical light barrier around him. Two ancient symbols slowly flowed over the light barrier while a frightening ripple was quietly emitted.

“Is that the... Devouring Ancestral Symbol and the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol?”

Yuan Qian’s group were greatly startled upon seeing this. Their eyes were filled with curiosity as they stared at Lin Dong. Only at

this moment, did they comprehend why Qing Zhi had recommended Lin Dong to resolve the problem facing their Dragon tribe. This fellow actually owned two great Ancestral Symbols!

“Young friend is indeed extraordinary.” Yuan Qian gasped in surprise. He was well aware of the strength of the Ancestral Symbols. Moreover, it was the first time that he saw two great Ancestral Symbols coexisting in one body.

“I will get going.”

Lin Dong smiled, but he did not explain this matter. Instead, he merely cupped his hands together. After which, he looked at the Devil Sea and ruthlessly clenched his fist. His body moved as he turned into a ray of light and shot into the Devil Sea. After which, the Demonic Qi rose and his body disappeared instantly.

“It’s no wonder Lord Qing Zhi holds him in such high regard. It is no mean feat for an ordinary person to obtain one Ancestral Symbol. Yet, he is actually able to obtain two Ancestral Symbols. This is not something that can be accomplished by an ordinary individual.” An elder looked at the churning Devil Sea and slowly said.

The others nodded. Yuan Qian placed both his hands behind his back. His eyes stared intently at the Devil Sea as he muttered, “Hopefully, he is truly able to resolve the problem facing our Dragon tribe. Otherwise, our Dragon tribe will face a huge calamity...”

“Tribe leader, is there really someone down below in this Devil Suppressing Prison?” An elder frowned and said. This matter was something that even they were not aware of.

“Yes.”

Yuan Qian nodded. He softly said, “It seems to be an important person who has lived since the ancient times. However, I do not know who he is. Hopefully, Lin Dong will be able to find him...”

# Chapter 1103: Devil Suppressing Prison

---

Swoosh!

A figure with criss-crossing black lightning flew over the endless Demonic Qi Sea. Those surrounding Demonic Qi were eroded wherever he passed. However, each time these Demonic Qi made contact with the light barrier, it would form a sizzling sound. Two ancient Ancestral Symbols rotated slowly before they directly vaporized those Demonic Qi.

Within that light barrier, Lin Dong gently shut his eyes. As his Mental Energy spread, he tried to sense the location of the legendary Darkness Master within this Demonic Qi sea.

However, this probing did not lead to an immediate result. This Demonic Qi sea was vast. Moreover, the Demonic Qi permeating within it had also created a relatively big obstruction for Lin Dong. Hence, it was no easy matter to swiftly locate the Darkness Master hidden within.

“You have yet to reach the Devil Suppressing Prison. This Demonic Qi sea is merely something that seeped out from within the Devil Suppressing Prison. You need to penetrate through the Devil Sea in order to reach the Devil Suppressing Prison.” Yan slowly reminded Lin Dong after he made some some futile actions.

Lin Dong was speechless. He clenched his teeth together in the face of this fellow’s nonchalant manner. However, all he could do was to grit his teeth together as he rapidly headed deeper into the

Demonic Qi sea.

As Lin Dong rapidly shuttled through the Devil Sea, he also realized that the Demonic Qi emitted from below, was growing increasingly denser the deeper he ventured. Meanwhile, a dark chilliness lingered around him. This caused Lin Dong to be a little fearful. Fortunately, he had the protection of the two great Ancestral Symbols. Otherwise, it was likely that the Demonic Qi would have already corroded his mind...

“It seems like we are about to penetrate through the Demonic Qi sea...”

This journey continued for approximately half an hour before Lin Dong’s eyes suddenly became focused. He could sense that the Demonic Qi sea below had showed some signs of discontinuation. However, the density of the Demonic Qi being emitted from within was becoming increasingly terrifying.

“Aye, be careful. The Devil Suppressing Prison is not an ordinary place.” Yan immediately reminded him this time around. Meanwhile, his tone became quite grave. This caused Lin Dong’s heart to tense up. It turns out he was also extremely wary of the legendary Devil Suppressing Prison.

“We are out.”

Lin Dong stared intently at the churning Devil Sea in front of him. He let out a soft cry and the light wrapped around his body. Finally, he exited the extremely dense and viscous Demonic Qi sea.

After his body left the sea, his originally blurry sight suddenly became clear. The surrounding Devil Sea also disappeared at this moment. However, Lin Dong did not care about this at this moment. His eyes looked below before shock slowly emerged on his face.

An endless light barrier of darkness appeared in front of Lin Dong and there were dark symbols on it. If one was to look carefully, one would realized that these symbols were similar to that of the Darkness Ancestral Symbol. In fact, this light barrier seemed to be an enormous formation. Unfortunately, this light barrier currently had some dark cracks on it. As a result, waves of Yimo Qi continuously seeped out from within and flowed into the Devil Sea above.

If one's sight penetrated through the black coloured light barrier, one would be able to see densely packed black towers floating within. Many incomparably huge black chains were entwined around each black tower. These chains extended and connected those black towers together. The surface of these black chains were all plastered with ancient symbols and an extremely powerful ripple were being emitted from them.

Endless evil Demonic Qi crazily seeped out from within the towers. However, they would be absorbed by the black chains each time they tried to escape. After which, the ancient symbols flashed before the Demonic Qi was completely purified.

“Is this the Devil Suppressing Prison...”

Lin Dong was startled as he stared at the dark tower clusters within the dark light barrier, which stretched on endlessly. Each black tower was ten thousand feet in size and he appeared exceptionally tiny as he stood in this place. Moreover, the most frightening thing was the number of towers present. In fact, it was impossible to count all of them...

Evidently, there were Yimo being sealed in these black towers. With such a large number of black towers, just how many Yimo were being sealed in this place?

“Can you imagine just how frightening the ancient world war back then was?” Yan spoke in a faint voice.

Lin Dong nodded. It’s no wonder all the living creatures in this plane had joined forces back then. After all, not a single race could escape when facing such a terrifying invasion.

It was fight or die.

Just what would happen to this world if a big world war like what had occurred during the ancient times, was to happen again? Will they still be able to block that frightening Yimo tribe invasion?”

“It is possible as long as a second Symbol Ancestor appears.” As if he seemed to have read his mind, Yan softly replied.

Lin Dong smiled bitterly. A second Symbol Ancestor... That was



no trivial matter.

“We should look for the Darkness Master first.”

Lin Dong sighed softly. After which, his body moved as he carefully approached the dark light barrier. He could detect a relatively frightening energy ripple on it.

“How do I enter?” Lin Dong did not dare to randomly charge in at this moment. If he ended up facing the backlash from the formation, it was likely that he would die for nothing.

“You possess the strength of an Ancestral Symbol and can simply enter it. Others, including Yuan Qian, would have difficulties doing so.” Yan replied.

Lin Dong nodded after hearing this. However, he still cautiously extended his hand and gently touched the dark light barrier. The light barrier formed a ripple and his hand penetrated through it in one shot.

Lin Dong sighed in relief after seeing this scene. He moved and entered the dark light barrier. Only after entering the light barrier, did Lin Dong discover that the Devil Suppressing Prison was not a quiet place. There were various sharp howls being occasionally emitted from the many black towers. These howls possessed some eroding properties against one’s consciousness. Fortunately, Lin Dong had two great Ancestral Symbols and the Ancestor Stone. Hence, there was no need for him to be overly fearful.

“Some of the chains seems to have been corroded...”

Lin Dong shot forward as he carefully shuttled through the Devil Suppressing Prison. Finally, he saw some signs of erosion appearing on the huge chains entwined around some black towers. Ancient symbols covered these towers, dimmed due to the constant erosion, allowing some Yimo Qi to escape from them and slip through the cracks on the dark cover above.

“The Devil Suppressing Prison has existed for many years. Additionally, Yuan Qian had broken the energy equilibrium of this place when he was attempting to break into the Reincarnation stage. Hence, it allowed the demonic aura to seep out from it.” Yan said.

Lin Dong nodded before his speed increased. Only after entering this Devil Suppressing Prison, did he realize just how large this place was. In fact, he was unable to see an end to the clusters of black tower after flying for nearly half an hour.

“Huh?”

Lin Dong frowned as he searched bitterly. Suddenly, he braced his mind. An unusual sound was transmitted into his ear. He immediately turned his head before his pupils shrunk. That was because he saw some black chains entwined around an exceptionally huge black tower suddenly breaking apart. The crashing sound from the chains landing on the ground resounded within the Devil Suppressing Prison in a deafening manner.

“The sealing chains broke?”

Lin Dong looked at the broken chains, before his scalp turned numb instantly. After which, his body hurriedly rushed forward.

Roar!

A wild beast like roar was suddenly emitted from within the black tower as he rushed forward. Immediately, monstrous black fog came sweeping over. It turned into a ten thousand feet large Demonic Qi python that pounced towards him in a ferocious manner.

When Lin Dong felt the evil ripple behind him, his expression changed drastically. It was possible for him to detect a huge, chaotic and fearsome aura within that large Demonic Qi python. Clearly, it was not formed from a single entity. Instead, it was formed by many powerful Yimo. They had broken through the darkness seal, but their consciousness were still blurry. Nevertheless, this did not prevent them from detecting that hateful ripple from Lin Dong's body.

“Swoosh!”

Lin Dong quickly fled while the large Demonic Qi python followed closely behind. However, it seemed to be quite afraid of the black chains within the Devil Suppressing Prison. In fact, they would make a detour each time they were about to come into contact with it. This allowed Lin Dong to keep a safe distance away from the python. However, Lin Dong did not rejoice because of

this. This was because he could feel that the many chaotic consciousness within the large Demonic Qi python were gradually disappearing. Instead, an exceptionally evil consciousness took its place. Clearly, they were devouring each other in order to grow.

“Damn human. Damn Ancestral Symbols!”

This devourment finally came to an end. The eyes of the large Demonic Qi python turned blood red instantly. It stares menacingly at Lin Dong before it suddenly lifted its head to let out a roar. Its speed suddenly soared and it managed to close the distance between the two of them in an instant.

Lin Dong was greatly startled upon seeing this.

“Head left. I have sensed where the Darkness Master is.” Yan’s voice was transmitted over in the nick of time. Lin Dong quickly rejoiced upon hearing this. His body turned and he rushed towards his left.

“Faster.” Yan urged.

Lin Dong shut his mouth tightly before he directly unleashed his speed to the limit. Nonetheless, he could still feel that the evil aura was growing closer. His eyes became ruthless as he flipped his hand and threw a punch. A hundred green dragon light symbols rose before turning into a green light dragon that ruthlessly smashed against the large Demonic Qi python.

Bang!

A loud sound resounded over the place. However, the large Demonic Qi python took no damage. Instead, the evil glow within its blood red eyes became even denser.

“Damnit!”

Lin Dong cursed furiously upon seeing this. Meanwhile, he had also given up on fighting head on. Instead, his body rushed forward. A couple of minutes later, his pupils hardened. He suddenly lifted his head and saw that in the deepest spot, there were countless black chains being extended towards it, before they finally gathered in the middle.

Those ancient and huge black chains were all gathered together and they directly formed a black throne. Meanwhile, there was a delicate figure sitting on it. She did not move and it was as though this was the case since the ancient times. Despite this, there was still a frightening ripple that caused the heavens to shake, rippling around her body.

Clearly, other than the Darkness Master, one of the eight ancient masters, who else in this Devil Suppressing Prison would possess such terrifying strength ?

“I have finally found her!”

Lin Dong looked at the figure seated on the throne and rejoiced.

“Be careful!”

However, Yan quickly issued a reminder just as Lin Dong was about to charge over.

Chi!

Lin Dong's body came to a sudden halt. Soon after, he saw an ancient black chain suddenly shooting out from the throne. The chain seemed to penetrate through the empty air. In a flash, it appeared in front of Lin Dong and whistled past his ear. Finally, it was accompanied by an indescribable frightening strength as it directly penetrated the large Demonic Qi python, which was chasing him from behind!

Ah!

The large Demonic Qi python let out a miserable screech.

“Who are you? How dare you interrupt my slumber!”

The moment that large Demonic Qi python was pierced, the human figure on the throne also slowly opened her eyes, which had been shut for tens of thousands of years. Her eyes were completely black. Amidst that pitch black coldness, was a terrifying earthshaking pressure.

# Chapter 1104: Darkness Master

---

Within the dark and silent depths of Devil Suppressing Prison, Lin Dong watched as the slim figure slowly opened her ice-cold eyes while his expression became exceptionally grave. At this very moment, he could clearly feel an indescribably frightening aura slowly spreading from the body on the black throne.

The aura quickly covered the entire Devil Suppressing Prison and those countless darkness towers released buzzing sounds. The roars that originally emitted from within them were now trembling and accompanied by fear.

The Darkness Master.

Her imposing aura was still present after tens of thousands of years, and even the powerful and terrifying Yimo would shudder before her. From this, one could tell just how shockingly powerful the eight great masters from back then were.

“Is this the aura of the eight ancient masters...” Lin Dong muttered to himself. His eyes contained complicated emotions. Just the Darkness Master alone was already this terrifying. It was really difficult to imagine just what it would be like when the strongest of the eight ancient masters, the Ice Master, awakened.

“Who are you?”

While these complicated feelings swirled in Lin Dong’s heart, the slim figure on the throne slowly lowered her head, her ice-cold



black eyes pausing on his body. Under her gaze, Lin Dong felt the circulation of Yuan Power within his body come to a halt.

“Elder.”

Lin Dong cupped his hands together. However, before he could speak, the Darkness Master once again spoke in an icy voice, “Regardless of who you are, those who try to break into the prison will die!”

When ‘die’ emerged from the Darkness Master’s lips, several huge black chains suddenly pierced out from the void. They were accompanied by overflowing murderous intent as they shot towards Lin Dong with lightning speed.

Lin Dong was greatly alarmed when he saw how ruthless the Darkness Master’s attack was. His hands curled and two ancient symbols appeared. A flash of black light and a lightning glow came spluttering out, transforming into two light beams that turned into a black lightning light shield in front of him.

Swoosh!

The black chains mercilessly slammed into the black lightning light shield formed by two Ancestral Symbols and light surged on the latter’s body. It only lasted for a couple of breaths before it suddenly exploded. In the next instant, the black chains had appeared in front of Lin Dong’s forehead under his horrified gaze.

However, an ancient stone talisman suddenly flashed and appeared just as the black chains were about to penetrate Lin Dong's forehead and Yan's hurried voice sounded. "Wait!"

Ch!

The chains were a mere finger away from the stone talisman when they came to an abrupt halt. Soon after, they swiftly retracted at a shocking speed. The figure on the throne also suddenly stood up. Her voice now had an additional trace of bewilderment, "Yan?"

"You still have such a temper." Yan's body shot out from the Ancestral Stone. He looked at the Darkness Master on the throne and spoke in a somewhat helplessness manner.

Lin Dong also recovered at this moment and immediately felt an icy feeling sweep over his back. He had truly felt the threat of death earlier. This Darkness Master had really intended to kill a trespasser like himself.

"I did not think that you were still alive." The Darkness Master stared at Yan's figure. After which, she slowly sat back down on the throne. Her cold voice finally contained a little bit of life.

Yan smiled. He glanced at Lin Dong before heading towards the throne. Lin Dong hesitated for a moment before following.

As they approached the throne, Lin Dong finally managed to

have a good look of that human figure. It was a lady wearing black fitting armour. Her long hair poured down from her head and her face was quite exquisite. Pure darkness colored her eyes. It was a darkness that was not evil but felt unusually deep.

It was difficult to imagine that the frightening aura, which could cause the entire Devil Suppressing Prison to tremble, actually emanated from the body of this seemingly weak looking woman.

“Why are you here? Who is he?” The Darkness Master looked at Yan as she frowned and said.

“He is the current owner of the Ancestral Stone.” Yan replied.

“Owner? Not a possessor? What are you doing?” The Darkness Master asked in a deep voice. The Ancestral Stone was the greatest creation of her teacher, Lord Symbol Ancestor. Hence, only the Symbol Ancestor was qualified to be its owner. As for everyone else, even if they managed to obtain it, they could only be a possessor. These two terms might appear similar, but there was a significant difference between them.

“It’s been so many years, rarely have I come across someone who possess an affinity with the Ancestral Symbols like master did. It is not a problem to call him my owner.” Yan said.

“What?”

The all along frosty face of the Darkness Master finally revealed a

peculiar ripple after hearing these words. Those black eyes truly turned towards Lin Dong for the first time.

“Oh? Devouring Ancestral Symbol and Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol?”

The Darkness Master thoroughly observed Lin Dong before nodding as she said, “This is indeed difficult. The Devouring Master back then had also tried to rely on the Devouring Ancestral Symbol to see if it was possible to devour my Darkness Ancestral Symbol. However, he failed in the end.”

The corners of Lin Dong’s mouth twitched. It was surprising that even the Devouring Master was unable to devour other Ancestral Symbols. Looks like the rumours he had heard back then regarding the Devouring Ancestral Symbol possessors having the ability to obtain many Ancestral Symbols was indeed unreliable. Fortunately, he possessed an affinity with the Ancestral Symbols that even he did not understand too well. Otherwise, it was likely that he would have also ended up failing.

“I hope you don’t believe that he can reach teacher’s level just because he has an affinity with the Ancestral Symbols, do you?” The Darkness Master shifted her gaze back to Yan and said in a faint voice. Evidently, she had managed to guess some of Yan’s thoughts.

“After so many years, many superbly talented individuals have come to possess me. However, through my secret observations, I found that only he has an affinity similar to master’s.” Yan said.

“Whatever affinity this is, it is far too insubstantial. Master did not merely rely on such a thing to reach that level.”

“How will we know if we do not try?”

“We do not have many opportunities to try. Moreover, before master ignited his reincarnation, he gave us a final choice.” The Darkness Master slightly lowered her eyes. Her voice was calmed and firm.

“We will do our best to assist junior sister. This is because master has said that she is the one who is most likely to reach that level!”

Yan was quiet for a moment before he replied, “It is after all good to have another choice.”

The Darkness Master did not reply to this. She sat on the throne while her body slightly leaned to the side, her hand cupping her cheek as she said, “Do whatever you want. However, I hope that you will help us when the most critical moment comes. I have only just awakened, therefore, I cannot expose myself. Otherwise, I might end up attracting the attention of the Yimo.”

“Elder, the reason we are here today is not to debate about who can reach the level of the Symbol Ancestor. Presently, the demonic aura of the Devil Suppressing Prison is seeping into the outside world and endangering the Dragon tribe above it. If it is not contained, the position of the Devil Suppressing Prison will be revealed.” Lin Dong’s mind gradually calmed down as he listened

to the argument between the two. Finally, he slowly said in a soft voice.

“Yes, I have already detected it when I awakened.”

The Darkness Master lazily spoke, “Those fellows are still so useless. They cannot even resolve leaking Yimo Qi. Are those old monsters in their tribe unwilling to act?”

She paused and suddenly lowered her head to look at Lin Dong as her the corners of her lips lifted slightly. “You are not angered even though I overruled you in such a manner earlier?”

Lin Dong’s face was serene as he replied. “You are not wrong. Affinity is far too unsubstantial. Even though the Ancestral Symbols are powerful, they are still external objects. If one is able to reach the level of the Symbol Ancestor by relying on external factors, it will not be the case where only one person has achieved the level of Symbol Ancestor after so many years.

The expression on the Darkness Master’s face seemed to become focused for a moment. Soon after, she stared at Lin Dong with great interest. A moment later, she turned towards Yan and said, “His words are much more convincing than yours. However, compared to him, I still have more faith in junior sister.”

Yan chuckled. Soon after, he spoke in a manner that hinted at a deeper meaning, “He has met the Ice Master.”

Bang!

An extremely terrifying aura suddenly swept out from within the body of the Darkness Master. A wild joy that could not be concealed surged onto the face that had all along practically been devoid of all emotion. Fire seemed to burn in her eyes as she stared at Lin Dong and asked in a quivering voice, “Junior sister’s reincarnation is a success?”

Lin Dong could not help but bitterly smile when he saw the delighted Darkness Master. Just what the hell was this. He would have a headache each time he recalled that Ying Huanhuan was the reincarnation of the Ice Master, yet these people seemed to be about to die from happiness after hearing this news.

“Heh, not only has her reincarnation succeeded, but the current ‘Ice Master’ is his little girlfriend.” Yan laughed in a strange manner.

The Darkness Master was taken aback. Surprise surfaced on her face as she involuntarily laughed. Her eyes contained some unknown emotion as she stared at Lin Dong and asked, “The junior sister, who was formerly as cold as a ten thousand year old ice mountain, actually has someone she fancies?”

“Correction. She is called Ying Huanhuan, not Ice Master.” Lin Dong spoke in a somewhat powerless manner. Who on earth would have feelings towards that Ice Master.

“Ying Huanhuan huh... not a bad name. However...” The

Darkness Master paused before continuing, “She will sooner or later become the Ice Master.”

The expression in Lin Dong’s eyes seemed to turn sharp for a split second. However, it quickly disappeared and he became silent.

“Forget it, let’s not talk about this. Our purpose in coming here is to resolve the problem of the Devil Suppressing Prison.” Yan smiled as he changed the topic.

“You are now able to control the Devil Suppressing Prison, right?”

The Darkness Master nodded. Those black eyes contained an icy fierceness as she stared at the huge Devil Suppressing Prison before her and said, “Although I have only recently awakened, a majority of the million Yimo sealed here have already been purified and only some of the more powerful ones remain. However, they will soon be completely eliminated.”

“A million Yimo.”

Lin Dong felt his scalp become a little numb upon hearing this number. As expected of the place where the largest number of Yimo were sealed.

“I will repair the leak in the Devil Suppressing Prison. However, both of you will have to resolve the Yimo Qi that has already seeped out above as I cannot leave the Devil Suppressing Prison at



this time.” The Darkness Master said.

“The Yimo Qi above is relatively frightening.” Yan helplessly said. Currently, Lin Dong was merely at the initial Profound Death stage and Yan had yet to completely recover either. The latter’s ability was still greatly restricted.

“Where has your courage from back then gone to?” The Darkness Master ridiculed.

“All of you have been laying in slumber under the protection of the Devouring Master until now. Naturally, you have not lost any strength...”

Yan frowned. Soon after, he paused because he saw the expression of the Darkness Master dim. Finally, he sighed and became quiet.

Lin Dong did not speak when he saw this. He was already aware that the Devouring Master back then had also ignited his reincarnation to obtain the remaining power to protect the other six slumbering masters.

The silence continued for a while before the Darkness Master was the first to recover. She glanced at Lin Dong and with a clench of her hand, five fist sized crystal beads that seemed to contain darkness appeared.

“This is the Darkness Devil Suppressing Bead. It is something I

left behind back then. With it, you should be able to resolve the demonic aura that had seeped out.”

Lin Dong looked at the five black crystal balls that were flying towards him and carefully caught them. His eyes narrowed when he did so. It was possible for him to detect a relatively terrifying energy ripple from the five black crystal beads. Even a Samsara stage expert would suffer if he was struck by it.

“As expected of the Darkness Master.” Lin Dong sighed in his heart. This was really generous.

“You should leave first. I am about to seal the Devil Suppressing Prison. I should be completely awakened when we next meet.” The Darkness Master waved her hand, directly chasing them away.

Lin Dong glanced at Yan and saw the latter nod. Without any delay, he cupped his hands together towards the Darkness Master, kept the ‘Darkness Devil Suppressing Beads’, turned around and left.

Yan followed upon seeing this. However a voice that only he could hear was transmitted into his ears when he turned around.

“Yan, I hope that you will help us in future. You should know that the world war is not over.”

Yan’s body paused but he did not reply. His body moved again and caught up with Lin Dong in front. After which, he entered the

latter's body.

The Darkness Master sat on the throne and quietly watched Lin Dong disappear into the distance. Traces of zealousness surged in her eyes as she gently tightened her fists and muttered.

“Junior sister, you can be rest assured... we will allow you to catch up to master's level. This is because only you can do it...”

# Chapter 1105: Resolving the Devil Sea Problem

---

Standing at the edge of the churning Devil Sea, Yuan Qian and the rest stared at it with tensed expressions. With the flow of time, the stress on their faces also grew increasingly intense. Moreover, there was also a little anxiety surfacing on their faces.

“Father, why is there still no news from him...” The black clothed young lady was eventually unable to resist as she involuntarily asked. There was a hint of anxiety in her eyes. After all, this matter affected their entire Dragon tribe.

“He should have passed through the Devil Sea and entered the Devil Suppressing Prison below.” Yuan Qian slowly said.

“Entered the Devil Suppressing Prison? Even tribe leader cannot enter that place.” A Dragon tribe elder exclaimed in shock. Clearly, he had decent knowledge about the Devil Suppressing Prison.

Yuan Qian nodded in agreement. Back then, he once tried to enter that Devil Suppressing Prison. However, he ended up in a relatively miserable state. Moreover, the faint auras present within the Devil Suppressing Prison terrified even his present self. Additionally, he had also once went to look for those old monsters in the tribe, who were usually in a cultivation seclusion. However, the existence within the Devil Suppressing Prison was a big taboo and they refused to talk about it.

“The important person that he mentioned should be located

within the Devil Suppressing Prison. One will have to enter the Devil Suppressing Prison in order to look for him. It is likely because of this that Qing Zhi chose to recommend him.”

A couple of elders nodded and said, “Now, all we can do is see if he can return safely.”

“Have faith in Qing Zhi’s recommendation.” Yuan Qian smiled. Both his hands were placed behind his back. After which, he shut his eyes and waited peacefully. Upon seeing this, the others could only hold back the uneasiness within their hearts and wait quietly as well.

This wait lasted for half an hour. Yuan Qian suddenly opened his tightly shut eyes while the uneasiness within everyone’s heart grew increasingly intense. His eyes contained some joy as he looked at the Devil Sea.

Swoosh!

The Devil Sea suddenly churned before a light figure shot out from it. Black lightning flashed and the demonic aura entwining around him was completely purified.

“He has come out!” Everyone rejoiced upon seeing the person who had shot out.

The figure shot over and landed in front of everyone. The light barrier over his body disappeared, revealing Lin Dong, who had

entered the Devil Suppressing Prison previously.

“Young friend Lin Dong, how did it go?” Yuan Qian hurriedly asked upon seeing Lin Dong.

“I am pleased to report that I have not let you down.”

Lin Dong grinned and said, “Some cracks appeared on the Devil Suppressing Prison and that allowed the demonic aura to seep out. Now that elder has already repaired the Devil Suppressing Prison, everything will be resolved once the Yimo Qi here is purified.”

Those extremely ancient looking elders from the Dragon tribe revealed a joy on their elderly faces upon hearing this. Yuan Qian also heaved a sigh of relief. After all, if Lin Dong was unable to resolve this problem, it was likely that he could only take a risk and summon those old fellows, who were in a cultivation seclusion.

“Does the person below intend to not come out?” Yuan Qian glanced at the Devil Sea below and smilingly said. He was also quite curious about that great person, who was in the Devil Suppressing Prison.

“She needs to suppress the Devil Suppressing Prison and is temporarily unable to leave. However... I believe that she will come out in the future.” Lin Dong turned his head to stare at the churning Devil Sea. He was aware that the day the Darkness Master left the Devil Suppressing Prison, the world would have likely wound up in quite a terrible state.

Yuan Qian nodded, but he did not say anything more. He pointed towards the Devil Sea. “This being is quite troublesome. How should we handle it?”

Although the source of the Devil Sea has been cut, the Devil Sea had been accumulated over so many years. Unless one possessed a unique method, it would be extremely troublesome to remove it. Nonetheless, he believed that since Lin Dong was able to enter the Devil Suppressing Prison, it was likely that he would have some special techniques to deal with the Devil Sea in front of them.

“Leave it to me.”

Lin Dong softly said. This sea of demonic aura was many times denser compared to the Devil Sea within the Ancestral Soul Hall of the Nine-tail tribe. If he was to rely on his own strength, he would need at least a couple of years to purify it. However, it was clear that he did not have the luxury of time to help the Dragon tribe by slowly purifying it.

“In that case, we will have to trouble young friend Lin Dong.” Yuan Qian smilingly said. The black clothed young lady and the couple of dragon elders by the side, also sighed quietly in relief. Their eyes no longer contained any doubt when they looked at Lin Dong.

Lin Dong nodded. He moved and rushed towards the sky above the Devil Sea. With his appearance, the Devil Sea beneath him began to churn. A tremendous amount of demonic aura gathered

together, transforming into a ferocious devil python that screamed as it charged towards him.

“At this juncture, you still dare to act so arrogantly?”

Lin Dong involuntarily let out a cold laughter as he looked at the devil python rushing over. However, he did not do anything. Instead, a warm sunlight like white glow swept out from within his body.

Sizzle sizzle.

Under that warm sunlight, that devil python, which was charging over, let out a sharp screech. Meanwhile, the demonic aura undulated on its large body disappeared at a shocking pace. Within a short ten seconds, it completely vanished and scattered.

“It seems like young friend Lin Dong possess many things that can hurt the Yimo.” Yuan Qian looked at the warm light and grinned. Given his eyesight, he was naturally able to tell that the strength of this white light was different from that of his Ancestral Symbols. However, this white warmth, which could accommodate everything, had a shocking purification ability on those evil Yimo Qi.

“However, by doing so, he would have triggered the entire Devil Sea and sparked its retaliation.” An elder from the Dragon tribe said. They were naturally aware of the might of this Devil Sea. Back then, they had attempted to purify it. However, they ended up in a rather miserable state because of the Devil Sea’s retaliation.



Moreover, if not for the fact that they were well prepared, it would have been extremely difficult for them to withdraw unscattered.

Bang!

His voice had just sounded when they heard countless sharp deafening howls from within the Devil Sea. In fact, it seemed as if the entire Devil Sea had erupted as an endless amount of demonic aura shot out. It appeared as though tens of thousands of huge devil like waves were crazily sweeping over towards Lin Dong in the sky in a frightening manner.

Lin Dong remained calm as he stared at that churning Devil Sea. He clenched his hand before a black crystal appeared. With a flick of his finger, the crystal body turned into a black light, which shot forward. After which, it clashed head on with the tens of thousands of Devil waves.

Boom!

A loud sound rose from the Devil Sea. Soon after, everyone saw a black light screen spreading in all directions. Those Yimo Qi, which made contact with it, turned into white fog and disappeared instantly.

Sizzle sizzle!

Black light scattered downwards and the Devil Sea, which was filled with a terrifying demonic aura, was purified, leaving behind

a huge empty space. The surrounding demonic aura had also become a lot thinner. Instantly, one third of the demonic aura within the Devil Sea was purified.

Yuan Qian and the rest were startled upon seeing this scene. Clearly, they did not expect Lin Dong to be so terrifyingly efficient...

“That black light contains a relatively frightening strength...”

Yuan Qian muttered to himself, before both his eyes quickly narrowed. He looked at the deepest part of the Devil Sea and softly said, “It should be something given to young friend Lin Dong by the person in the Devil Suppressing Prison.”

“It seems like it is possible to resolve my Dragon tribe’s problem by today.”

Yuan Qian heaved a major sigh of relief. Hovering in the sky, Lin Dong clenched his hand. Promptly, another two “Darkness Devil Suppressing Beads” appeared. He flicked his finger before two rays of black light shot downwards into the Devil Sea below.

Boom! Boom!

Two low and deep sound reverberated across the entire place. Soon after, the Devil Sea churned intensely. Sharp roars were emitted while the two dark black lights spread within the Devil Sea. Those demonic auras, which even a Samsara stage expert did

not dare touch, disintegrated at a frightening speed wherever they passed.

The evilness started to disappear and the dark chilliness underground also began to vanish a little at a time.

When Lin Dong lowered his head and saw how quickly the Devil Sea was disappearing, he involuntarily let out a praise. She was indeed one of the eight great masters. In fact, her techniques far exceeded those of an ordinary Reincarnation stage expert.

The Devil Sea below was now completely purified by the three Darkness Devil Suppressing Beads and Lin Dong still had two of them remaining. However, he did not intend to hand them over to the Dragon tribe. Given their potency, it was likely that he would be able to use them to force a Reincarnation stage foe to pay a relatively hefty price if he managed to find an opening.

As the Devil Sea slowly disappeared, an incomparably huge dark pit appeared in everyone's vision. The huge pit was incomparably spacious and there was an extremely deep darkness inside. At a first glance, it appeared just like a bottomless large hole, causing one to feel a chill deep within one's heart.

Under this huge pit, hid one of the three massive Devil Suppressing Prison in the world!

Lin Dong moved and shot towards Yuan Qian's group. "Tribe leader Yuan Qian, I have already purified the Devil Sea. However, it is best for you to avoid approaching the Devil Suppressing Prison

in the future. The Dragon tribe will likely suffer quite a serious loss if anything untoward happens.”

From what the Darkness Master said, it seems like the Devil Suppressing Prison’s purification has reached a critical juncture. If any mistakes occur and the Yimo are able to escape, the Dragon tribe will end up being the first ones implicated.

“Understood.” Yuan Qian nodded and said. “Young friend Lin Dong, you can be rest assured that I will seal this place. No one, not even the members of my tribe, will be allowed to enter.”

“Additionally, we have really inconvenienced young friend Lin Dong this time around.”

Lin Dong waved his hand. His tone sounded extremely righteous. “What is tribe leader Yuan Qian saying? As an owner of Ancestral Symbols, destroying the Yimo is my duty.”

“Haha.”

Yuan Qian smiled. His smile appeared a little deep and one did not know if he managed to sense the insincerity in Lin Dong’s words. Soon after, he said, “If there is anything that young friend Lin Dong wants, please tell us. My Dragon tribe will not hesitate to oblige if we can fulfill your request.”

“I was just waiting for those words.”

Lin Dong involuntarily uttered these words within his heart. He was really worried that Yuan Qian would calmly accept his courteous words at face value. At that time, he would probably end up crying. After all, he had worked hard and risked his life. In fact, he was nearly killed by the Darkness Master in a single strike. It was truly unjustified if he did not obtain some rewards in return.

“Cough... Since tribe leader has said so, Lin Dong will not stand on ceremony.”

Lin Dong looked at Yuan Qian, while the smile on his face grew increasingly brilliant.

“There is nothing much that I really want. All I hope for is that tribe leader will agree to let me soak in the ‘Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool’...”

# Chapter 1106: A Spot

---

“Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool...”

Yuan Qian and the rest stared at the brilliant smile on Lin Dong's youthful face. Promptly, all of them were slightly startled before their expressions involuntarily turned strange. Wasn't this a pretty substantial request?

The Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool was an important treasure of their Dragon tribe. Every time an older generation expert in the tribe was about to die, they would enter the Dragon Transformation Pool and release all their energy, turning into a skeleton in the process. Their strength would subsequently fuse into the Dragon Transformation Pool. After many years of accumulation, the energy gathered within the Dragon Transformation Pool had already reached a relatively terrifying extent.

Moreover, not everyone in the Dragon tribe could enter the Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool. According to the rules, the Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool was opened biannually. Moreover, only three person could enter it each time.

In order to obtain these three spots, intense fights would break out in the Dragon tribe. The three who emerged victorious would be qualified to enter the Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool. Moreover, the biggest problem is that the three people designated to enter the pool this time around, have already been decided after an intense competition.

Therefore, Lin Dong's request came a little too late.

Hence, Yuan Qian and the rest frowned slightly after hearing Lin Dong's request.

“What is it, tribe leader Yuan Qian?” When Lin Dong saw the expressions on their faces, his heart sank immediately. His Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill was currently at its most critical juncture, and obtaining entry to the Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool was the most crucial step in order for him to attain complete mastery!

Yuan Qian looked at Lin Dong and smiled. He waved his hand and said, “It's nothing. It's no wonder Qing Zhi recommended you. He is actually after the Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool. That fellow...”

“According to the rules, only a member of the Dragon tribe can enter the Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool. However, you have solved a great problem facing our Dragon tribe and it would hurt our reputation if we rejected your request.”

“How about this. Go and take a rest first and I will give you an answer tomorrow. What do you say?”

“In that case, I will have to trouble tribe leader Yuan Qian.” Lin Dong nodded. He was naturally able to sense that his request had put Yuan Qian in a tough spot. However, he felt helpless too. After all, he had no choice as well.

“Aye. Duan Tao, you should take young friend Lin Dong to a room to rest.” Yuan Qian said to Duan Tao. The latter nodded before he led Lin Dong and left the underground.

“Tribe leader, the three people designated to enter the Dragon Transformation Pool has already been decided. This...” An elder of the Dragon tribe looked towards Lin Dong, who had left. He hesitated before speaking.

Yuan Qian nodded. Promptly, he turned to glance at the black clothed young lady standing beside him. The latter’s eyes widened upon seeing this. “Father, you aren’t thinking of asking me to give up my spot, are you? I had to defeat so many opponents in order to obtain that spot!”

“Cough, tribe leader, it is better not to ask little Xin to give up her spot. If there is no other choice, I will go and speak with those two little fellows and see if they will give in. After all, Lin Dong has done us all such a huge favour...” Another elder of the Dragon tribe coughed softly and laughed.

“Those two little fellows...”

Yuan Qian laughed bitterly and said, “It will not be so easy to convince them. Nonetheless, let’s talk to them first. After which, they can draw lots together with little Xin to decide which one of them will give up their spot. Otherwise, I can only forcefully use my authority as the tribe leader.”

The other few people laughed bitterly upon hearing this. They



recalled how prideful and stubborn those other two individuals were. In their hearts, they felt that this matter would not be resolved peacefully.

.....

“Young brother Lin Dong.” Next morning, Duan Tao had already arrived at the place where Lin Dong had spent the night. A laughter was transmitted into his tightly shut room.

Creak.

The door was opened. Lin Dong stepped out and smilingly cupped his hands together towards Duan Tao. After a night’s rest, his body had already made a complete recovery.

“Young brother Lin Dong, let’s go. You will get your reply today.”

Duan Tao looked at Lin Dong and smiled. He hesitated for a moment and said, “However, I’m afraid that it will not be a smooth process. Of course, there is nothing to worry about. Since the tribe leader has promised you, we will let you enter the Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool no matter what happens.”

“Big brother Duan Tao, is this a very difficult request? ” Lin Dong asked. He could vaguely deduce some hints from the expression of Yuan Qian’s group yesterday. However, he did not expect that there were still some hiccups even after Yuan Qian had spoken.

Duan Tao mused for a moment before saying, “You should be aware that our Dragon tribe only opens the Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool biannually. Moreover, only three spots are available each time it opens. This time around, the three spots have already been taken.”

“I see...” Lin Dong came to a sudden comprehension. He quickly laughed bitterly. It was really the case of one having to work hard for something worthy. It was unexpected that he would have such terrible luck.

“Currently, the tribe leader has called the three of them over for a discussion to see who was willing to surrender their spot to you. It is likely that they would not dare to do anything since the tribe leader has issued the order. However, they are prideful, arrogant and untamable individuals. It is inevitable for them to feel outraged at having to give up their spot.” Duan Tao said.

“I was a little reckless.” Lin Dong sighed softly. If he was in their position, it was inevitable that he would feel angry as well. After all, no one was willing to give up something that they had obtained through hard work.

“What is young brother Lin Dong saying? If not for your help this time around, our Dragon tribe will end up in great danger. Although that spot is valuable, it is hardly worth mentioning compared to this.” Duan Tao said seriously.

Lin Dong could only smile sadly and nod upon seeing this.

The two of them were in a single file as they flew across the sky. Over ten minutes later, an ancient square appeared in Lin Dong's sight. Many trees, that were hundreds of thousands of feet tall, stood around the square. Meanwhile, lush green branches and leaves were extended in all directions.

At this moment, there were many people standing on the square. Meanwhile, there were also many people standing on top of those thick tree branches. Most of them were young individuals and they had indolent expressions. A haughtiness that emerged from deep within their bones was present between their brows. Presently, they were gathered in small groups and they were occasionally chatting with each other.

Clearly, they were the younger generation members of the Dragon tribe. Although they could not be considered to be domineering, it was inevitable for them to possess an innate pride, as members of one of the four overlord tribes.

At this moment, Yuan Qian was standing in the middle of the square, with his hands behind his back. Two tall and handsome figures with indolent expressions stood in front of him. They carried a casual and indifferent attitude. However, a haughty and untamable expression was on the corner of their mouths.

“Yan Shan, Yan Feng, the tribe leader has spoken. The both of you had better behave yourselves!” An elder from the Dragon tribe by the side reprimanded after witnessing their nonchalant attitude.

“Tsk, uncle Mo, we know. Isn’t it just to surrender one of the Dragon Transformation Pool spots?”

That handsome man called Yan Shan stared at the black clothed young lady called Yuan Xin, who was standing behind Yuan Qian, and smiled towards her. However, the latter merely rolled her eyes and turned her head away. Feeling slightly bored, he could only stretch his waist before he lazily said, “I know that Lin Dong has helped our Dragon tribe to resolve an extremely major problem. I am not an unreasonable person. Since he is interested in the Dragon Transformation Pool, I can give up my spot.”

Those expressions of the few Dragon tribe elders turned slightly better upon hearing Yan Shan’s words.

“However, it isn’t too much for me to ask that I meet this young friend first, am I right?”

Yuan Qian glanced at Yan Shan before lifting his head and said, “He is here.”

Swoosh!

Many pairs of eyes in this place turned towards midair after Yuan Qian’s words sounded. They saw a figure rushing through the sky. After which, two figures appeared on the square. Many pairs of eyes stilled on the young figure beside Duan Tao while their eyes contained some curiosity.

“Is he the person who has helped to resolve the problem facing our Dragon tribe? He is actually this young?”

“It seems like he is merely at the initial Profound Death stage. That is barely acceptable...”

“Is this for real? I heard that he has some connection with Lord Qing Zhi. If not for this, would the tribe leader ask Yan Shan’s group to surrender a spot to enter the Dragon Transformation Pool?”

“.....”

Many private conversations broke out and spread across the place. Clearly, many people had doubts owing to Lin Dong’s youth and the strength that he possessed.

“Lin Dong greets tribe leader, Yuan Qian.” Lin Dong ignored this. All he did was to turn his head towards Yuan Qian, cupped his hands together and said.

“You are here.” Yuan Qian smiled. After which he said, “The matter of you entering the Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool has been resolved. I will open the Dragon Transformation Pool with the other elders in a few days’ time.”

“Wait.”

The eyes of some of the Dragon tribe elders sunk as they prepared

to reprimand Yan Shan for interrupting. However, they were stopped by Yuan Qian. He was aware that Yan Shan was feeling a little displeased. After all, it was only reasonable for a young person to be a little hot tempered.

Yan Shan moved and appeared in front of Lin Dong. After which, he smiled towards the latter and said, “Friend, the spot you obtained was taken from me.”

Lin Dong stared at Yan Shan. He was aware that those were not the only words that he wanted to say.

“You have done a great favor for our Dragon tribe. I, Yan Shan, am not a person who is selfish and self-centred. A spot in the Dragon Transformation Pool might be precious, but it will not devastate me if I lose it. However, the Dragon tribe ultimately has its own rules. I defeated all the other competitors in the tribe in order to obtain it. You may take it, but you must fight with me. That spot is yours regardless of whether you win or lose!” Yan Shan looked at Lin Dong. The indifferent attitude on the latter’s face was slowly withdrawn. Instead, a stern fighting intent took its place.

He did not mind giving up his spot. However, he was unwilling to hand that precious spot over to a completely useless person!

The entire square became much quieter. Those Dragon tribe elders frowned upon seeing this scene. They knitted their brows, but they did not speak up. Regardless, one’s strength always spoke the loudest. Since Lin Dong has done a great favour for their Dragon tribe, it was only natural for him to obtain a spot.

However, he would have to rely on himself to obtain the respect of the Dragon tribe younger generation members.

Yuan Xin's eyes stared intently at Lin Dong. Since the very beginning, she had never seen Lin Dong's true strength. Hence, she still felt some unhappiness in her heart over Qing Zhi's evaluation. If Yan Shan was to fight with him, she should be able to gain some clues about Lin Dong's strength. After all, the present Yan Shan was at the perfect Profound Death stage and he was not weaker than her.

Lin Dong stared at a stern looking Yan Shan as the entire place became quiet. A smile rose on his youthful face as he cupped his hands together.

“Please advise me!”

# Chapter 1107: Yan Shan

---

Light penetrated through the lush green tree branches and poured down on the square. It seemed to have gradually become silent because of a single sentence from that skinny young man. Those indolent youths from the Dragon tribe, standing on the tree branches around the square, turned their heads to look at that young man. There was an additional tinge of shock in their eyes.

Since Yan Shan could obtain a spot in the Dragon Transformation Pool, this demonstrated his standing amongst the Dragon tribe younger generation members. Now, this human, who was merely at the initial Profound Death stage, was actually standing in front of him as a challenger.

Regardless of the final outcome, his courage alone had already won him praises from many individuals.

Standing in the square, Yan Shan had a startled expression because of Lin Dong's reply. He stared at Lin Dong and laughed, "It's no wonder Lord Qing Zhi views you with such high regards."

"I am very sorry to have snatched your spot. Nonetheless, I think that it might be best to have an enjoyable fight with you." Lin Dong laughed. He was well aware how prideful the youths from the Dragon tribe were. However, he did not dislike them because of this. This was because they indeed possess the qualifications that allowed them to act in this manner.

"I will not hold back." Yan Shan nodded. There was a fiery hot



fighting intent surging in his eyes.

“That is for the best.”

Lin Dong nodded slightly. He also wanted to find out just how powerful the Dragon tribe, one of the four overlord tribes, was.

Yan Shan parted his lips into a smile as he slowly stepped backwards. The surrounding people swiftly stepped backwards and the atmosphere suddenly became tense.

“He is truly a bold individual. To think that he would actually accept it.”

Yan Feng smilingly looked at the two people, who were currently in a face off. After which, he glanced at Yuan Xin, who was standing beside him, and said, “How long do you think that Lin Dong can last for?”

“Isn’t it too early for you to be celebrating?” Yuan Xin glared at him and said, “Although Lin Dong is only at the initial Profound Death stage, he has many powerful techniques. I heard from uncle Duan that even the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was unable to obtain much of an advantage when he fought against him.”

“Oh?”

A tinge of shock flashed over Yan Feng’s face upon hearing this.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander is at the Samsara stage and it was impossible for them to obtain the upper hand in a fight against him. However, Lin Dong could actually match up to him?

“That’s impossible, right? He did a great favour for our Dragon tribe. Hence, uncle Duan and the rest are most likely trying to give him some face.”

Yuan Xin hesitated for a moment when facing Yan Feng’s doubts. She similarly had doubts about Duan Tao’s words as well. Regardless, Lin Dong was merely at the initial Profound Death stage and there was simply too much of a gap between him and a Samsara stage expert.

“Whether it is true or not, we will find out soon. ”

The both of them exchanged glances with each other. After which, they turned to look at the square. It was possible to tell if Lin Dong was truly skilled, by dragging him out to spar. When up against a powerful opponent like Yan Shan, if Lin Dong had a weak foundation, they would be able to tell immediately.

The conversations within the square gradually disappeared as the atmosphere became increasingly tense. Meanwhile, majestic Yuan Power also began to slowly swirl around those two figures in the middle, causing many gusts of wind to emerge in the square.

Yan Shan’s eyes were focused intently on Lin Dong. Subsequently, he bent both his legs. In the next moment, the majestic Yuan Power around him suddenly exploded.

Swoosh!

After the Yuan Power exploded, everyone saw a light covered figure flash past. Yan Shan was already above Lin Dong's head the next time he appeared. Partially rotating his body, a kick was swung ruthlessly downwards like the tail of a huge dragon. Meanwhile, his leg also swelled rapidly before densely packed dragon scales appeared. There was a metallic like luster, which was filled with strength.

A kick swung forward and the ground below cracked, forming many crack lines. Clearly, Yan Shan did not hold back at all when he attacked.

Lin Dong lifted his head. A swinging dragon leg, which was filled with destructive force, was reflected in his pitch-black eyes. Inhaling a deep breath of air, bright green light suddenly erupted from within his body. He clenched his right fist tightly and threw a punch forward.

Roar!

One hundred green dragon light symbols suddenly rose from around Lin Dong's body. After which, they entwined around his arms. Green dragon scales surfaced and a great force reverberated, stirring up ripples in the surrounding space.

“Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill?”

Many members of the Dragon tribe looked at the green dragon light symbols, which had erupted from within Lin Dong's body, before a tinge of shock flashed across their eyes. Clearly, they recognized this martial arts, which could be ranked amongst the top martial arts in their Dragon tribe.

Moreover, the most surprising fact was that Lin Dong, who did not possess the bloodline of the Dragon tribe, was able to unleash such powerful strength when using this martial arts, which belonged to their Dragon tribe.

Bang!

A fist and leg clashed violently amidst many surprised pair of eyes. The air itself seemed to have stiffened momentarily at that instant. After which, all of them fled far into the distance.

An assault wave, which was visible to the naked eye, spread. Promptly, every sturdy rock near Lin Dong was turned into dust. In fact, everything within a thousand feet radius collapsed, while cracks spread in all directions.

Lin Dong remained calm while the green scales on his hand flickered rapidly. Meanwhile, there was a black ray of light tunneling within the darkened parts of his scales, as it quietly devoured the overbearing force that had invaded his body.

“Excellent!”

Yan Shan laughed out loud. His eyes were filled with a wild and excited expression. He moved and his body approached Lin Dong in a phantom like fashion. At this moment, he seemed to have turned into a violent combat dragon. Fist, elbow, shoulder, leg. Every part of his body was filled with a terrifying and lethal force.

Bang bang bang!

A resplendent green light wrapped around Lin Dong's body. Against Yan Shan's torrent of attacks, he chose not to pull back. Instead, his fist and leg whizzed through the air and he actually managed to intercept Yan Shan's attacks.

By relying on the Devouring Ancestral Symbol to guard his body, it was difficult for the wild and violent force, which had seeped into his body, to have much of an impact.

Although Lin Dong was inferior in terms of strength, he was not afraid of this head on clash!

Two light figures crossed each other amidst the deafening rushing wind sound. The land collapsed wherever those two figures crossed each other. A green dragon and fire dragon let out a deep roar. Their auras were both terrifying.

Many pairs of eyes stared intently at the two figures, who were engaged in a fearsome fight. Following which, the shock in their eyes deepened. It seems like they have indeed underestimated Lin Dong, who was only at the initial Profound Death stage.

Boom!

The two figures once again clashed violently in the square. Green and red crossed each other as two incomparably violent fists clashed together.

Lin Dong lifted his head after the clash. He parted his lips and smiled towards Yan Shan, who was standing in front of him. Majestic Mental Energy suddenly swept forward at this moment. It was just like a sharp drill as it ruthlessly whistled towards Yan Shan.

“Mental Energy?”

Yan Shan was startled. Clearly, he did not expect that Lin Dong was actually in possession of such powerful Mental Energy. Although the physical body of their Dragon tribe was strong, Mental Energy was not one of their strong suits. Hence, his Mental Energy was clearly inferior to that of Lin Dong.

Therefore, Yan Shan pressed his toes on the ground when up against the sudden Mental Energy attack from Lin Dong. His body withdrew explosively while he simultaneously threw a fist forward. Wild and violent energy intercepted the Mental Energy attack.

“This is getting interesting. I didn’t expect you to cultivate Mental Energy as well!”

Yan Shan stabilized his body. Stretching his body, cracking sounds promptly erupted from all over his body. Meanwhile, his eyes were shocked as he stared at Lin Dong.

Lin Dong smiled without replying.

“You are quite powerful indeed. In fact, you are the first person at the initial Profound Death stage that is able to fight with me till such an extent.” Yan Shan licked his lips. His eyes became increasingly stern. Clearly, Lin Dong’s extraordinary fighting strength had truly sparked his interest.

“However, even though you own the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill, I also possess the Brilliant Flame Dragon Body! Let find out whether your Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill or my Brilliant Flame Dragon Body is stronger!”

Dark red light that looked like flames, spread across the sky. Red flames gathered behind Yan Shan and seemed to have turned into a fiery red large crouching dragon. This was the true pressure of a Dragon tribe member!

Lin Dong’s expression slowly turned grave. He could sense that the Brilliant Flame Dragon Body that Yan Shan practiced was also an extremely powerful body tempering martial arts. In fact, it was likely not inferior to his Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill.

“Brilliant Flame Dragon Armour!”

Hovering in the sky, Yan Shan suddenly emitted a cold cry. Immediately, the fiery red large dragon enveloped him. After which, the flames gathered and transformed into a fiery and glittering battle armour. On his battle armour, was a huge crouching dragon and it gave off a frightening aura.

Lin Dong's eyes narrowed slightly as he looked at Yan Shan, whose body was covered by a fiery red battle armour. Promptly, he clenched both of his hands. After which, he violently threw them forward. A hundred green dragon light symbols directly transformed into a roaring green dragon, which charged towards Yan Shan.

Clang!

However, Yan Shan merely split his lips and smiled when up against Lin Dong's attack. His body did not move as he allowed the green dragon, which contained a wild and violent force, to smash onto his body. The sound of metal clashing spread, but he only took a couple of steps back. Meanwhile, the fiery red armour on his body emerged completely unscathed.

"You are unable to break my Brilliant Flame Dragon Armour!" Yan Shan laughed.

Lin Dong frowned slightly. Yan Shan was indeed worthy of being a Dragon tribe member. Lin Dong had fought with many Perfect Profound Death stage experts before. However, none of them were as troublesome to deal with as Yan Shan. It seems like the Dragon



tribe's physical body is indeed abnormally powerful.

At this moment, a din once again spread across the square. This situation in front of them had changed drastically after Yan Shan unleashed his Brilliant Flame Dragon Body. Since Lin Dong was unable to break his defenses, it was a waste of time for him to continue the fight.

Of course, no one dared to mock him. All the youths from the Dragon tribe knew just how powerful Yan Shan was. In fact, they had suffered terribly in his hands. Yet, Lin Dong was able to force Yan Shan to use his Brilliant Flame Dragon Armour. This was already quite a great achievement.

“He is powerful indeed. However, there is still a gap compared to what uncle Duan said.”

When Yuan Xin saw this scene, she frowned slightly. She felt a little disappointed and doubtful. “Why is it that Lord Qing Zhi thinks so highly of him...”

Standing beside her, Yan Feng shrugged his shoulder to indicate that he did not know. After which, he lazily stretched his waist and said, “Forget about it. It is almost over... huh?”

Yan Feng's expression changed as his voice sounded. One could see Lin Dong suddenly lifting his long hands. Meanwhile, there was a smile surfacing on his youthful face.

“Since you are so confident, ... I will break it for you to see.”

# Chapter 1108: Dragon Bones

---

“You say that you can break my Brilliant Flame Dragon Armor?”

In the air, Yan Shan revealed his eyes from under his armor as a mocking smile flitted across them. It was likely that he could not help but laugh at Lin Dong’s words. If he put all his strength in this dragon armor, he would be able to receive a blow from even a super Samsara stage expert. What could this Lin Dong use to break it?

Laughter also echoed around the square while expressions of amusement appeared in their eyes. All of them wished to see just what kind of technique Lin Dong was going to use to break this Brilliant Flame Dragon Armor that even they were helpless again?

Within the square, Lin Dong merely grinned. He ignored their doubt and laughter. His hand extended with two of his fingers sticking out like a slender short sword. Black flashes of light and a lightning arc seemed dance between his fingers.

“I’m really interested to see just how you are going to break my dragon armor!”

Yan Shan laughed loudly. His laughter was filled with pride. Quickly after, dazzling red light spread from within his body, covering the sky and land. The armor on his body sparkled and faintly looked a little translucent. At a glance, it appeared just like an incomparably gorgeous fiery red crystal.

Lin Dong slightly lowered his eyes while the black light and lightning arcs on his fingertips grew increasingly concentrated. Traces of energy shuttled between his two fingers. This continued for a dozen breaths before his two fingers took on the colors of black and lightning. The most peculiar thing was that his fingers appeared as though they were condensed liquid, and there was even black lightning liquid dripping from them. However, these droplets vanished in an instant.

If one was to look carefully, one would see two barely discernible symbols slowly bobbing up and down within the churning black lightning liquid while the surrounding space seemed to ripple.

The laughter originally present in the square had gradually turned to silence. Many bewildered and uncertain gazes looked towards Lin Dong's now strange looking fingers. They were finally able to detect a dangerous ripple from it.

Behind the fiery red crystal armor, Yan Shan's eyes gradually turned grave at this moment as waves of increasingly powerful Yuan Power fluctuations surged out from within his body like a tide.

The entire place was completely silent.

In the next instant, Lin Dong suddenly lifted his head amidst the silence. Black lightning surged in the depths of his pitch-black eyes, giving it a strange appearance.

Swoosh!

His body was like an extremely taut bow string that had suddenly been let loose at this moment. Everyone could only see successive afterimages sweeping past in the square. When they focused once again, they saw the space in front of Yan Shan suddenly distort and a ghost like figure appeared.

“Brilliant Flame Guard!”

Yan Shan’s low and deep cry resounded at this moment. Fiery red light swelled, transforming into magma which started flowing downwards. Eventually, it transformed into a magma dragon sculpture that wrapped around Yan Shan.

This dragon shaped sculpture was composed of fiery red magma and was covered all over in agile looking contours. Its scales flickered, giving off the feeling of indestructible toughness.

The dragon sculpture was reflected in Lin Dong’s eyes, however, his expression did not change. His two liquid like fingers thrust forward. In that instant, it was as though the space itself was crumbling at his fingertips.

Ch!

Lin Dong’s black lightning like liquid fingers headed straight for the dragon sculpture. The moment they touched, a resplendent light seemed to explode. Yet, everyone widened their eyes and focused intently at the point of contact. Soon after, they were stunned to see Lin Dong’s fingers directly penetrate the dragon

sculpture.

Lin Dong's forward charging body suddenly stopped and the bright light gradually scattered, revealing two almost touching figures.

Both of them were as still as a statue.

Crack.

However, this frozen moment did not last for too long. After which, everyone saw many cracks slowly spread on the sculpture as pieces of magma continuously fell from the sculpture. Finally, it was completely destroyed with a bang.

After the collapse of the dragon shaped sculpture, everyone could clearly see that Lin Dong's two bizarre fingers, which dripped black lightning liquid, had gently landed between Yan Shan's brow. The dragon armor originally present there had melted, creating a large hole. That appearance was as though all Lin Dong needed to do was to extend his finger a little further in order to pierce Yan Shan's head.

No one believed that Yan Shan's physical body stood any chance against the two bizarre fingers that had shattered the dragon sculpture and the Brilliant Flame Dragon Armor.

Within the plaza, Yan Shan seemed to be well aware of this fact too. Hence, with the two bizarre fingers less than half an inch from

his forehead, his body did not dare to make any funny movements. The only thing that changed were those eyes of his that were now filled with unconcealable terror.

He was basically unable to respond in that split second moment earlier. By the time he recovered, he realised that his strongest defence had been easily broken by Lin Dong's two finger attack.

“You... you have won.”

Yan Shan was stunned for quite some time before dejection finally rose in his terror filled eyes. He did not know how Lin Dong had managed to do it, but reality was cruel.

Lin Dong gave him a friendly smile as the two fingers dripping with black lightning liquid gradually returned to normal. Next, he withdrew his hand and sighed in his heart. This Yan Shan was indeed a difficult opponent. Lin Dong was actually forced to use his strongest technique in order to break his defence. However, the attack which combined the power of two Ancestral Symbols had greatly exhausted him.

After all, even the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander had nearly suffered a great loss due to this attack of his. It was not surprising that it had been able break Yan Shan's defence. However, even the present Lin Dong was unable to use such an attack in succession.

“My strength is still unable to keep up.”

Lin Dong pursed his lips, feeling little helpless in his heart. Although he possessed many techniques, it might be precisely because he had diverted his attention to these techniques that led to the lacklustre progress of his strength. In a way, this was akin to gaining something at the expense of something else. All the more reason why he needed to borrow the Dragon tribe's 'Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool' to propel himself towards another breakthrough.

“This fellow... he actually broke elder brother's strongest defence  
“

Yan Feng's expression became completely grave when he saw this outcome. By the side, the expression of Yuan Xin's exquisite face also a little emotional. Even she felt helpless against Yan Shan's defence. Yet, this Lin Dong had directly broken it.

“It seems that Lord Qin Zhi's evaluation is indeed somewhat reasonable.” Yan Feng laughed bitterly. He was an extremely proud person. However, even he had no choice but to admit that they had really made an error in their initial judgement of Lin Dong.

Yuan Qian looked at the now quieter square and merely smiled faintly. These originally haughty young fellows were finally able to lose some of their haughtiness. This was just as well. It allowed them to understand that there was always someone better, and they should not believe that they were superior just because they possess the bloodline of the Dragon tribe.

“However, this Lin Dong is actually able to use the power of two



Ancestral Symbols to such a degree. This is really extraordinary.”

Yuan Qian exchanged a look with the few Dragon tribe elders by the side. There was some astonishment in their eyes. The frightening force at Lin Dong’s fingertips earlier did not escape their perception.

“Thank you for allowing me this victory.” Lin Dong withdrew his hand as the crystal on Yan Shan’s body scattered. After which, he smilingly said to the bitterly smiling Yan Shan.

“Brother Lin Dong is indeed powerful. I was the one who was blind earlier.” Yan Shan was somewhat broad-minded. Although he had been defeated, he still cupped his hands together and laughed. Nevertheless, the attitude of his current self was no longer as indifferent as it had been earlier. It was clearly much better than before.

The phrase ‘strength is king’ was an unchanging rule no matter where one was.

“I will hand my Dragon Transformation Pool spot to brother Lin Dong.”

“Many thanks brother Yan Shan.” Lin Dong grinned and said. He had a somewhat good impression of this Yan Shan. He might be prideful but he was not full of himself.

“You little brats always go about with your noses in the air. Now,

you have finally been taught a lesson eh?” Yuan Qian heartily laughed as he walked into the square with the elders.

The youths from the Dragon tribe around the square shrugged their shoulders. They did not say anything this time around. Lin Dong’s outstanding ability had indeed roused their competitive nature. Looks like they could not afford to neglect their training in future.

“Since the result is out, we will open the Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool three days later. At that time, Lin Dong, Yuan Xin and Yan Feng will enter the Dragon Transformation Pool!” Yuan Qian’s golden eyes looked towards the three of them and said.

“Ha ha, I really wish to see what grade of Dragon Bone will appear from the Dragon Transformation Pool this time around.” Yuan Qian said with great interest.

“Are there different grades to the Dragon Bones?” Lin Dong was startled. He was completely ignorant of this.

“The Dragon Transforming Pool can temper one’s bones and strengthen them to an extremely powerful extent. Such strengthening is also divided into weaker and higher tiers. Normally speaking, it is differentiated into top, middle and low grade Dragon Bones.” Yuan Qian was unsurprised that Lin Dong was at a loss. After all, this information was something that only the members of the Dragon tribe knew.

“Of course, the top grade Dragon Bone is not the strongest Dragon Bone. Above it is something known as the Ancient Dragon Bone. These two grades are on two completely different levels. However, only a handful are able to obtain them.”

“Oh?” Lin Dong looked at Yuan Qian with some curiosity. It seemed that he was quite interested in the so called Ancient Dragon Bone.

“When Lord Qing Zhi entered the Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool back then, the Dragon Bone he gained was the Ancient Dragon Bone.”

Lin Dong wet his lips. Only at this moment did he understand just how powerful this Ancient Dragon Bone was.

“Alright, all of you should head back and rest. The Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool will open in three days.” Yuan Qian waved his hand and said.

“Let’s go and have some fun brother Lin Dong. There are many fun things in the Dragon tribe.” Lin Dong nodded. However, before he could leave, he was pulled away by a laughing Yan Shan. Seeing this, Lin Dong smiled helplessly and could only allow this fellow to pull him away. After which, many youths of the Dragon tribe, who were interested in him, clustered around them as they disappeared into the distance.

Yuan Qian could not help but chuckle as he watched them leave.

“Tribe leader, the Ancient Dragon Bone is indeed powerful but you seem to have forgotten about one last type.” An elder of the Dragon tribe smilingly watched the large group of youngsters leave before suddenly speaking.

Yuan Qian was taken aback upon hearing this. Soon after, he helplessly looked at the elder. “Are you talking about the Primal Dragon Bone? It is even rarer than the Ancient Dragon Bone. Do you really believe that it will appear again?”

That elder laughed dryly and shook his head. This was indeed rather unrealistic. The appearance of an Ancient Dragon Bone was already very satisfactory. As for that Primal Dragon Bone... they should just forget about it.

# Chapter 1109: Opening of the Dragon Transformation Pool

---

Three days passed in the blink of an eye.

The entire Dragon tribe became much livelier when the third day arrived. That was because the opening of the Dragon Transformation Pool was a relatively major event. After all, if a rare Dragon Bone appeared, it meant that there would be another Dragon tribe member with terrifying potential and this was considered as a fairly major event for the entire Dragon tribe.

As the day finally arrived, Lin Dong felt quite excited in his heart as well. His Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill was currently at a bottleneck. Hence, if he wanted to obtain a breakthrough and attain complete mastery, he must enter the Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool and complete the Dragon Bone Transformation.

With Duan Tao leading the way, the both of them directly rushed towards the deepest part of the Dragon region. The area was filled with a dense, desolate aura and it was considered as a rare ancient place, which had been completely preserved since the ancient times.

Lin Dong's body flew across the sky. His eyes appeared a little obscure as they swept across the boundless mountain depths. After which, he was able to detect a couple of extremely faint, but unbelievably powerful auras. However, this sensation vanished instantly and Lin Dong could not obtain any more information regardless of how he probed.

Lin Dong quietly pursed his lips together in the face of this. If his guess was correct, those auras should belong to those old demons from the Dragon tribe, whom the Darkness Master mentioned previously. The foundation that allowed the Dragon tribe to stand at the peak of the Demonic Beast World, could only be described as terrifying.

At this moment, there were some rays of light occasionally flashing in the surrounding sky, before waves of dragon roars sounded. Huge dragon shadows, which were rarely seen in the outside world, were all over the place.

All of them were headed to the deepest part of the Dragon region. Clearly, they were after the Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool. Although only three individuals could enter the pool, being able to witness the pool with one's own eyes was also a fruitful event.

“Young brother Lin Dong, we are almost there.”

Duan Tao suddenly said after travelling for another dozen over minutes. At this moment, his expression became quite solemn. That was because the Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool was akin to a holy site in the eyes of a Dragon tribe member.

Lin Dong's expression became a little grave upon hearing this. He lifted his head and looked towards the distance, before he focused his pupils. That was because he was able to see some signs of distortion in the air some distance away.

“Huh?”

Lin Dong observed the air above the distorted space. Suddenly, he felt his body becoming a little heavier. The surrounding air seemed to have become a lot more viscous, causing his speed to be greatly reduced.

“Young brother Lin Dong, it is impossible to fly in the area around the Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool. We can only walk over.” Duan Tao warned him. Subsequently, he landed on the ground. His toes pressed against the ground, before his body shot a thousand feet forward. After which, he stepped on a support and shot forward again. Upon seeing this, Lin Dong hurriedly followed suit.

After jumping like fleas for a couple of minutes, the Lin Dong duo finally landed on the top of a mountain. Their eyes looked forward and they saw a basin surrounded by mountains. A huge black coloured pool surrounded by towering mountains appeared in Lin Dong’s sight.

The pool was around ten thousand feet in size. No ripples were present on the pool, which was viscous black in colour. Meanwhile, black large trees covered the surrounding of the pool. These large trees were relatively strange, black scales covered their trunks, reflecting a golden like luster under the sunlight.

Grass covered the surrounding land, looking like numerous scales. As they swayed with the wind, a sharp and cold glint flickered as well.

Everything around this pool seemed to have become extremely sharp because of the energy within.

“That is my Dragon tribe’s Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool.” Duan Tao pointed at the huge black pool with a respectful expression on his face. That was because deep within the pool were countless dead ancestors.

Lin Dong’s pupils hardened. There was a brilliant light formation above the black pool. Many rays of light shot downwards and sealed off the pool. Nonetheless, there were still waves of frightening energy seeping out from it, causing the Yuan Power within a five hundred kilometre radius to churn in a viscous manner. That was what prevented anyone from flying.

Just how terrifying was that energy?

Lin Dong was speechless. It’s no wonder the Dragon tribe viewed it so seriously.

“Haha, our Dragon tribe has placed a formation to seal the Dragon Transformation Pool, in order to prevent it from seeping out. We will need the tribe leader and six elders to act in unison each time we wish to open it.” Standing beside him, Duan Tao explained.

Lin Dong nodded. He lifted his eyes and saw that the many surrounding mountains were all packed with people. Meanwhile, Yuan Qian and a couple of people were already standing at the



main mountain.

Yuan Qian also looked at Lin Dong when the latter looked at him. He smiled before his gaze once again circled the area as he spoke in a deep voice, “The Dragon Transformation Pool is about to be opened. Those who enter should take note that the energy within the Dragon Transformation Pool is extremely potent. Although it possess the ability to transform one’s bones, one will have to endure terrible pain. If one ends up losing consciousness during this process, the energy will end up ripping one’s body apart and one’s body will end up becoming a part of the Dragon Transformation Pool.”

“Therefore, you must leave the instant you are unable to hold on any longer!”

Lin Dong’s expression became solemn upon hearing Yuan Qian’s words. There was indeed no free lunch in this world. In order to obtain strength, one must pay a price that most ordinary individuals could not afford.

Evidently, the Dragon Bone Transformation carried quite a huge risk.

“Are all of you aware?” Yuan Qian looked at Lin Dong, Yuan Xin and Yan Feng.

“Aye.” The three of them nodded upon seeing this.

Yuan Qian turned his head upon hearing this. He looked towards the six elders of the Dragon tribe standing behind him, before waving his hand and said, “Open the Dragon Transformation Pool.”

“Yes!”

Six elders responded in a deep voice. They waved their sleeves before six energy light pillars erupted from their hands and shot into the formation, which enveloped the Dragon Transformation Pool.

Buzz buzz!

With their urging, the formation immediately began to rotate slowly. Those rays of light, which hid the energy ripples of the Dragon Transformation Pool, also began to disappear a little at a time.

Yuan Qian pointed his finger forward at this moment before a ray of golden light shot into the formation. After which, the formation emitted a roar. A light formation rose and finally disappeared, while it was still ten thousand feet away from the Dragon Transformation Pool.

Swoosh!

With the disappearance of the formation, everyone could immediately see a black pillar of light shooting out from the

Dragon Transformation Pool. After which, it shot into the clouds and space itself was directly shattered by it.

Wild gales raged over the land. It seemed as if there were ancient dragon roars being continuously emitted from the Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool, before they reverberated across the sky.

All the members of the Dragon tribe lowered their heads upon hearing these elderly dragon roars. Meanwhile, their faces were filled with respect.

“Such terrifying energy.”

Lin Dong lowered his head as well. His eyes contained a tinge of shock, as he stared at the black pillar of light, which had shot out from the Dragon Transformation Pool. Although there were terrifying energy ripples being emitted from it, which had stirred wild gales, there was still nothing going on with the Dragon Transforming Pool. In fact, not a single ripple was stirred. This strange silence caused one to feel a little wary.

“Lin Dong, Yuan Xin, Yan Feng, the three of you should get going. What you manage to obtain will depend on your own fate.” Yuan Qian said in a deep voice. At the same time, the many dragon roars spread, while being accompanied by a prestige that could not be hidden.

Lin Dong looked at the Yuan Xin duo, who were standing on a mountain a short distance away. They were also staring at the Dragon Transformation Pool with excited and heated eyes.

Promptly, they clenched their teeth before they turned into two rays of light and flew directly into the Dragon Transformation Pool, in front of countless pairs of eyes.

Both of them charged in without making the slightest noise. After which, the water rippled slightly. Finally, it once again regained its silence. That scene was as though nothing had occurred.

Bang!

However, this silence was quickly broken. One could see two huge dragon figures floating within the Dragon Transformation Pool. In fact, they seemed to be struggling immensely. Two extremely pained dragon roars were emitted from the Dragon Transformation Pool in an extremely hoarse fashion.

The pain from the Dragon Bone Transformation was actually this intense.

“Young brother Lin Dong, you should join them. Just hurry and come out if you are unable to hold on any longer. It is nothing to be ashamed of. Not everyone is able to endure that kind of pain.” Duan Tao looked at Lin Dong. From the looks of it, it seems like he had experienced the pain of this Dragon Transformation Pool as well.

Lin Dong nodded his head. Promptly, he took a deep breath before a determined look rose within his dark black eyes. He had finally managed to obtain the opportunity to enter the Dragon

Transformation Pool after much difficulties. Hence, he would not retreat no matter how intense the pain was!

“I will get going, big brother Duan Tao.”

Lin Dong let out a low cry. His body shot forward before he charged into the Dragon Transformation Pool, in front of the many pairs of eyes all over the mountain range.

Standing on a mountaintop, Yuan Qian looked at the churning Dragon Transformation Pool. Clenching both of his fists, he said, “This is the first time that we have ever allowed a human, with no bloodline relations with the Dragon tribe, to enter the Dragon Transformation Pool. I wonder if Lin Dong will be able to handle it.”

“The Dragon Transformation Pool is something that was created by countless Dragon tribe’s ancestors. Therefore, the energy within should actively resist a human. Nevertheless, Lin Dong has practiced the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill and they should not create an overly major resistance. However, it will still pose an obstruction. Moreover, the pain that he experience from the Dragon Bone Transformation, will be even more intense compared to that of the Yuan Xin duo. After all, the two of them possess Dragon Bones to begin with. Now, all they need to do is to strengthen their Dragon Bones upon entering the pool. On the other hand, Lin Dong, ... must truly replace his bones!” An elder softly said.

“That pain is truly terrifying.” Another elder smacked his lips and said with a pitiful expression.

Yuan Qian nodded. His eyes suddenly held a tinge of anticipation as he stared at the Dragon Transformation Pool.

“However, Lin Dong is no ordinary individual. Haha, I really wish to find out what type of Dragon Bone, can a human like him obtain from our Dragon Transformation Pool...”

“Things will get interesting if another Ancient Dragon Bone, similar to that of Qing Zhi’s, appears...”

# Chapter 1110: Dragon Bone Transformation

---

Lin Dong suddenly realized that all the noise in his surroundings completely disappeared the moment he plunged into the Dragon Transformation Pool. In fact, his vision became completely dark. With a grab of his hand, all he could feel was the viscous black water brushing past his hand.

Lin Dong's heart also tensed up at this moment. As his senses quietened down, he realized that there were waves of indescribably wild and violent energy wildly sweeping towards him.

Puff!

A soft sound appeared and Lin Dong's shirt was instantly turned into dust. Black viscous water were just like muddy layers of soil, as they wrapped around his body.

Sizzle sizzle!

As if he could hear a deafening sound, waves of exceptionally dark energy began to surge forth before they tunneled into his body through every pore.

An intense pain immediately followed!

Lin Dong's body tensed up. His green veins bulged and wiggled like dragons on the surface of his skin. Meanwhile, his throat emitted a painful low roar as the black energy swarmed into his

body like blades. In fact, it left a mess wherever it passed and even his meridians were severed, leaving his entire body covered with injuries.

However, the target of this energy was not his meridians or organs. Instead, it was his bones. The black energy climbed over his bones. Subsequently, Lin Dong felt as if his bones were tightly gripped by countless large hands. In fact, he was even able to hear clear cracking noises being emitted from his bones...

The intense pain resulting from his bones being shattered spread across Lin Dong's body while waves of throbbing pain attacked his heart. His body twitched intensely at the moment, while his throat let out a low roar, and he appeared just like a roaring wild beast. In fact, traces of blood began to surge from within his jet black eyes.

Only at this moment, did Lin Dong understand why Duan Tao had a lingering fear towards this Dragon Transformation Pool. This pain was indeed sufficient to cause one to lose one's mind.

“Lin Dong, since you do not possess a genuine set of Dragon Bones, the energy present in this Dragon Transformation Pool will shatter the bones in your body an inch at a time, before they remould them. It is an extremely dangerous process. If you are unable to endure it, you will likely end up becoming part of the energy here.” Yan's solemn voice sounded. Clearly, he knew that Lin Dong was currently in a dangerous situation.

“Aye.”



At this moment, Lin Dong was bitterly enduring the assault from that terrifying and intense pain. Hence, he was in no mood to reply Yan. All he could do was to hoarsely reply in his heart.

Crack.

Another deafening sound was emitted from within Lin Dong's body. He could sense that the bones within his body were being wildly shattered by the black energy lingering over it an inch at a time.

Being able to clearly experience one's bones shattering; this sensation truly pushed one to the edge.

However, Lin Dong bitterly clenched his teeth with blood red eyes. In fact, there was even a trace of blood seeping out from the corner of his mouth. Nonetheless, it was clear that he did not intend to give up.

Over all these years, Lin Dong clearly understood that one must pay a price in order to obtain strength. This was an exchange because there was no free lunch in this world.

Waves of intense pain assaulted Lin Dong's consciousness. Meanwhile, the bones in his body became increasingly fragile with the flow of time. Tiny cracks covered his dense white bones and broke down its tough exterior.

“Bang!”

The shattering of his bones lasted for a whole hour. After which, Lin Dong's body convulsed intensely while a muffled sound was being emitted from within his body. After which, his body softened and collapsed. It turns out that the bones within his body were completely broken down.

Buzz!

A vast and mighty black energy surged over, while the bones within Lin Dong's body were about to collapse and formed a huge vortex around him. Following which, black energy continuously tunneled into Lin Dong's body.

Something mysterious occurred the moment the black energy tunneled into Lin Dong's limp body. In fact, one could see the liquid like black energy slowly distorting, before they finally formed an extremely complicated sequence and flowed across Lin Dong's body. As it flowed, the black energy also slowly solidified and vaguely seemed to take the form of a human skeleton, which was exactly the same as before. However, it was substantially different.

Waves after waves of majestic black energy continuously tunneled into Lin Dong's body. Finally, they merged with his gradually solidifying black bones...

The process of rebuilding his bones was a rather time consuming task. Five days passed before it finally came to an end. After which, the black bones within Lin Dong's body were completely solidified.

His newly formed black bones flickered with a metallic luster. Light flowed over his bones, giving them a relatively mysterious appearance.

“Are these Dragon Bones...” Lin Dong gently clenched his fist as he felt the frightening strength hidden within his body. Immediately, joy raced through his heart. His suffering had been worthwhile.

“Your bones are merely ordinary Dragon Bones. How much it will be strengthened will depend on what happens next. However, the energy present in this place is a little resistant towards you. Therefore, perhaps, it would not be an easy task for you to absorb them. In that case, your Dragon Bones will not be strengthened by a major extent.” Yan said.

“Resistance?”

Lin Dong laughed in his heart upon hearing this. “In that case, I will have to do it by force.”

“You plan to use the Devouring Ancestral Symbol?” Yan asked in shock. To begin with, the energy in this place was extremely intense. Just absorbing it normally would bring one’s body tremendous pain. Just how intense would the pain be, if Lin Dong was to use his Devouring Ancestral Symbol to forcefully devour them?

“This is my only opportunity to enter the Dragon

Transformation Pool. Since I have finally made it here, I will naturally not be satisfied with an ordinary set of Dragon Bones.” Lin Dong chuckled.

“You... are truly crazy.” Yan sighed and replied.

“Otherwise... how can I possibly compete with the Ice Master? All of you have always held my potential with high regards. However, I am well aware of my own capabilities. Therefore, if I do not risk my life, wouldn't I simply end up as a joke?” Lin Dong paused for a moment. His voice was somewhat hoarse as he replied.

Yan was stunned. A short while later, he finally replied, “You can be rest assured that I will help you.”

Lin Dong smiled, but he did not speak further. Slowly opening both his eyes, he realized that everything around him was dark. In fact, his Mental Energy perception was completely useless in this Dragon Transformation Pool. After all, each time his Mental Energy reached out to probe his surroundings, those wild and violet energies would surge over and dissipate his Mental Energy.

“Devouring Ancestral Symbol, time to come out.”

Lin Dong softly muttered. Promptly, a deep black light slowly began to spread from within his body, before they transformed into a huge circular black hole behind him. Meanwhile, Lin Dong was seated within this black hole.

Although it was also black in color, the black light from the Devouring Ancestral Symbol was far deeper and purer, when compared to the darkness within the Dragon Transformation Pool.

“Devour.”

A soft voice was emitted from Lin Dong’s lips. In the next moment, the black hole began to slowly rotate. Waves of incomparably domineering Devouring Power were released.

Splash!

Following the release of the Devouring Power, an unusual commotion immediately erupted in the lake. The strange silence from before was broken instantly. The pool water vortexed, transforming into many black streams that flowed into that black vortex. Finally, they poured into Lin Dong’s body.

“Humph.”

When those icy cold blade like black water currents flowed into Lin Dong’s body, his body began to tremble intensely. At this moment, it seemed as though his flesh was being sliced off a piece at a time. Meanwhile, a muffled sound was being emitted from his throat.

Black energy surged onto Lin Dong’s body. Finally, it barbarically broke through the hinderance from his veins and gathered above his black bones, causing the color of his metallic bones to deepen.

An indescribable intense pain attacked Lin Dong's mind at this moment. Even with Lin Dong's determination, he still felt a giddiness surging within his mind at this moment. However, soon after, he pressed his mouth shut and forced himself to stay awake. After all, he knew that if he was to lose consciousness, the energy would rip his body apart and turn him into pure energy in the Dragon Transformation Pool.

“Roar!”

Resplendent green light rose on Lin Dong's body at this moment. The green light gathered and transformed into an enormous green dragon light figure that crouched behind him. As the colour of Lin Dong's bones became increasingly darker, the green dragon behind him also seemed to have become increasingly lifelike. Green dragon scales flickered and appeared as though they were alive. An actual pressure quietly spread at this moment.

Time slowly passed in an extremely dull fashion in this dark Dragon Transformation Pool. Ten days passed by unknowingly...

During these ten days, Lin Dong's body was constantly in a state of convulsion. In fact, that intense pain caused his body to turn numb. Veins bulged on his skin as if they were about to break free from it.

The green dragon crouching behind him was also becoming increasingly clear. In fact, it was even possible to sense its hot dragon's breath and it looked as though this green dragon was

alive.

If one was to probe deep into Lin Dong's body at this moment, one would discover that the bones within his body were already jet black. However, there was an indestructible toughness under this blackness.

At this moment, Lin Dong's bones were already extremely powerful. In fact, they were several times more powerful as compared to before he entered the Dragon Transformation Pool...

There were generally two things that the Dragon tribe took pride in, their bloodline and physical body. Disregarding their bloodline, their physical body was supported by their bones. Hence, Lin Dong currently possessed an actual physical body that was comparable to the Dragon tribe!

This was his ultimate dream from a long time ago, when he first obtained his Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill! At this moment, he had finally managed to accomplish it.

"Your Dragon Bones should have reached the strength of a top grade Dragon Bone. Not bad..." Yan said.

"Top grade Dragon Bone huh... That is still not good enough."

Lin Dong opened his eyes. There was a wild heated ambition surging within his black eyes.

“You... want the Ancient Dragon Bone?” Yan was slightly startled as he exclaimed in shock.

“Since I have come down to the Dragon Transformation Pool, I naturally want the very best!”

Lin Dong smiled. Promptly, a thought passed through his mind. Immediately, the black hole vortex above him began to rotate rapidly before a frightening Devouring Power swept forth, creating huge waves in this quiet Dragon Transformation Pool.



# Chapter 1111: Bone Burial Site

---

Darkness surged. Even the concept of time seemed to have stealthily faded away in the lightless bottom of the Dragon Transformation Pool.

At a certain spot within this darkness was a figure covered in thick layers of black viscous water. The water was like sludge and tightly wrapped around the figure such that one was barely able to see the silhouette of a human within.

Endless black energy continued to pour in from all around, yet the interior of the sludge remained completely still.

Ch.

This silent infusion continued for an unknown amount of time until a certain moment when the sludge finally trembled all of a sudden. A pair of flickering black eyes appeared within it.

“Aih.”

Lin Dong opened his eyes as he let out a soft sigh in his heart. He should have already been in this Dragon Transformation Pool for over half a month. Unfortunately, ever since his bones were reconstructed and transformed into top grade Dragon Bones, the Dragon Bones within his body continued to remain at the top grade level regardless of how much energy he absorbed from this Dragon Transformation Pool. He was clearly still unable to reach that so called Ancient Dragon Bone level.

“No wonder the Ancient Dragon Bone is so rare in the Dragon tribe...” Lin Dong bitterly smiled. He finally understood just how difficult it was for the Ancient Dragon Bone to appear. No wonder only an individual like elder Qing Zhi possessed it.

“I believe... this Ancient Dragon Bone is not something that one can gain by simply absorbing the energy within the Dragon Transformation Pool.” Yan’s opinion sounded while Lin Dong felt a little helpless.

The former had been paying attention to Lin Dong’s transformation during this period of time. By relying on the overbearing Devouring Power of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, Lin Dong was able to swallow the energy within the Dragon Transformation Pool like a whale. However, other than Lin Dong’s metal like black bones becoming darker, there were no other changes. Clearly, the reason was not because he had absorbed an insufficient amount of energy.

“Oh? Have you discovered something?” Lin Dong gradually calmed down and inquired in his mind. Yan was after all an old fox and there were many aspects in which Lin Dong could not compare to him.

“According to what the Dragon tribe has said, the experts who successfully managed to obtain the Ancient Dragon Bone did not know exactly what happened in that moment when they obtained the Dragon Bone. Moreover, I am also not very familiar with the so called Dragon Bone of the Dragon tribe...”

Yan's tone was flat. He paused for a moment before continuing, "However, my master back then had once seen this Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool. Back then, he said that true strength was not simply the strength of one's physical body."

"Not simply the strength of one's physical body?" Lin Dong frowned slightly and mused for a moment. The words of the Symbol Ancestor were not overly deep. Besides training one's physical body, there was another path, Mental Energy.

Could it be that one not only required a powerful physical body but also a certain level of Mental Energy in order to obtain this Ancient Dragon Bone?

"I am uncertain." Yan hesitated for a moment before replying.

Lin Dong nodded. He was quiet for a long time before he suddenly gritted his teeth. A thought passed through his mind and a sliver of Mental Energy surged out from his Niwan Palace.

Sizzle sizzle!

However, the surrounding black pool water surged over the moment this wisp of Mental Energy was emitted. Traces of black energy adhered to it and a ear-piercing sound was emitted.

Pain!

An intense pain, which was even clearer than the previous

breaking down of his bones, crazily surged into Lin Dong's mind when the ear-piercing sound was emitted, causing veins of blood to rise within his eyes.

Lin Dong's fists were tightly clenched and his fingernails had even pierced into the flesh of his palm. A determined expression flashed across Lin Dong's eyes as he took a deep breath a moment later.

Bang!

As Lin Dong fiercely gritted his teeth, surging Mental Energy swept out from his Niwan Palace like floodwaters.

Gulp gulp!

The surrounding water seemed to boil as this surging Mental Energy gushed out. It crazily adhered to every single bit of Mental Energy, mercilessly cutting Lin Dong's boundless Mental Energy like sharp blades.

A maddening intense pain rushed into Lin Dong's mind. This indescribable intense pain caused several bulging green veins to emerge on Lin Dong's face.

As the intense pain surged into Lin Dong's mind like a flood, the giddiness within his head continued to accumulate. To his horror, he could feel his consciousness gradually diminishing.

The intense pain created by this Mental Energy was even more intense compared to the breaking down of his bones from earlier. It was no wonder that those from the Dragon tribe, who entered this place, firmly guarded their physical body and did not dare to allow their Mental Energy to seep out.

“Yan... Yan...”

Lin Dong’s consciousness was a blur. He used his final bit of clear-headedness to urgently cry out within his mind. However, Yan’s voice had completely disappeared this time. It was as though Yan had been isolated from him.

“Damnit.”

Lin Dong cursed in his heart. However, with his consciousness gradually disappearing, he could feel that he had lost control of his body.

“Will I fail in such a manner...” Lin Dong muttered deep within his heart as his consciousness was lost.

His consciousness had finally descended into darkness.

Amidst this darkness, Lin Dong could vaguely feel his consciousness continuously sinking as water moved around him...

There was no concept of time here. Hence, in his fuzzy state of mind, Lin Dong did not know how long he sunk in this darkness.

The only thing he could do was firmly guard his last thread of consciousness while floating in this darkness.

Although that trace of consciousness appeared like a small boat within a raging storm, Lin Dong was aware that if he lost this final bit consciousness, he would never be able to recover again!

Nevertheless, it was clearly not easy to guard this trace of consciousness amidst this endless deep darkness. Even though Lin Dong was tenacious, his last bit of consciousness was slowly being eroded as time seemed to flow by year by year...

“Really... am I going to die here...”

A mumbling voice was emitted from the depths of Lin Dong’s consciousness. That trace of consciousness seemed to be like a firefly that was emitting its final light before disappearing.

However, the trace of consciousness that belonged to Lin Dong was about to vanish when a light figure suddenly appeared before him. It belonged to a slim young lady. The young lady had icy blue long hair and her eyes were completely ice-cold. However, those extremely icy eyes were currently filled with anxiety. Soon after, a voice seemed to drift over from an extremely distant place.

“You promised me... you won’t die...”

The beautiful face gradually lost its young and inexperienced look from before, revealing a pretty appearance that could make all

living things go crazy. It was Ying Huanhuan!

“You promised me...”

“You won’t die...”

“You won’t die!”

The young lady’s anxious cry penetrated the tremendous time and space between them and entered Lin Dong’s blurry consciousness. It was akin to a huge stone being thrown into deathly still water, suddenly stirring many ripples.

“Huanhuan!”

That consciousness which was about to vanish seemed to awaken at this moment while the deep darkness also began to crack an inch at a time like a crystal.

Lin Dong suddenly opened his eyes as control of his body once again returned to him. Just as he was about to flee, his eyes looked at the scene around him and abruptly froze.

“This... what is this place?”

Lin Dong mumbled to himself. Shock was revealed in his eyes as they observed the surroundings. Presently, he was within a huge hall. Many figures were seated within, but the blood and flesh of

these figures had already turned to nothingness. Only black skeletons remained seated like rocks. However, a vast, mighty and calm energy faintly emanated from them.

This place was just like a burial ground!

.....

The scene was shifted from the mysterious burial ground where Lin Dong was present to a distant quiet ice mountain within the Dao Sect in the Eastern Xuan Region.

A young lady was silently seated on an ice lotus on that same ice lake. Her tightly shut eyes suddenly opened at this moment as a frightened expression flashed across her originally cold and emotionless face. Her slim jadelike hand gently covered her chest as she felt a piercing pain.

Although she did not know what had happened, she was clearly aware that she had just seen that familiar figure...

Moreover, he was obviously facing a critical life and death situation.

“You promised me... you will not die...” The young lady’s hand was slowly clenched as she softly muttered to herself.

Swoosh.



A rushing wind sound was suddenly transmitted from a great distance away. Soon after, a figure landed on the ice lake. Ying Xiaoxiao looked at the dazed young lady and hurriedly stepped forward as she asked, “Huanhuan, what is it?”

“Elder sister, I just saw him.” Ying Huanhuan stared at Ying Xiaoxiao with icy eyes and said.

Ying Xiaoxiao was startled. She asked in surprised, “He has returned?”

“I saw him here.” Ying Huanhuan shook her head. Her finger was pointing at her heart.

Ying Xiaoxiao bitterly smiled. She merely thought of it as this lass missing a certain person far too much. Hence, she comforted her. Soon after, she sighed again. Her expression appeared exceptionally grave as she said, “I have received some news recently. It seems that there is some unusual activity within Yuan Gate...”

Ying Huanhuan slightly knitted her brow. Ying Xiaoxiao could clearly sense the surrounding chilly air suddenly become much colder when the former heard the name ‘Yuan Gate’.

“Father has said that Yuan Gate is likely planning on starting a war.” Ying Xiaoxiao clenched her hand tightly.

“Start a war huh...”

Ying Huanhuan’s pretty face did not show even the slightest ripple after hearing this shocking news. Soon after, an ice mountain like arc appeared from the corners of her mouth.

“Let them start it.”

Ying Huanhuan slowly inhaled a breath of chilly air. It could be seen from her eyes that she seemed to have made a certain decision as she suddenly stood up and directly walked away from the ice lake.

“Elder sister, I will need to leave Dao Sect for a period of time.”

Ying Xiaoxiao looked at Ying Huanhuan’s back and hastily asked, “Why?”

Ying Huanhuan paused. White cold Qi spread from within her body. It froze her body into an ice statue and a split second later, the ice statue shattered and her body strangely disappeared.

“I am going to take back something that belongs to me.”

The young lady’s calm voice reverberated over the ice lake as her body mysteriously disappeared.

# Chapter 1112: Ancient Dragon Bone

---

It was completely silent in this large ancient hall, which was covered by dust that had accumulated over the years. Lin Dong was startled as he stared at the many black skeletons. For a moment, he was at a loss for words. After all, he never expected that there would actually be such a mysterious place located within the Dragon Transformation Pool.

“It seems like this place is the key to obtaining an Ancient Dragon Bone...” Yan’s startled voice sounded at this moment.

Lin Dong nodded. This bone burial site was hidden within the Dragon Transformation Pool and one would have to use one’s Mental Energy in order to locate it. However, it was clearly foolish and dangerous to release one’s Mental Energy in a place like that. In fact, despite Lin Dong’s tough and tenacious character, he had nearly sunk into the darkness and completely became part of the energy within the Dragon Transformation Pool.

Only those who possess massive guts and were able to block the erosion from the sinking darkness, would finally be able to arrive at this place and obtain the opportunity to gain an Ancient Dragon Bone.

“Previously...” Lin Dong’s eyes flashed.

“Aye. That little girlfriend of yours, Ying Huanhuan, helped you.” Yan said.

“How did she do it...” Lin Dong was at a loss for words. How could Ying Huanhuan detect his current state from the extremely distant Eastern Xuan Region? Moreover, she had even showed up to lend him a hand.

“She is naturally able to sense it since her heart is there.”

Yan’s voice had an additional tinge of mystery at this moment. “However, I will have to remind you that since she is able to perform such a feat, it is likely that the Reincarnated Soul within her body has already awakened and begun to merge with her body. Otherwise, she will not possess that ability...”

Lin Dong suddenly clenched his hand. When he was sinking into the darkness, he was still able to see the young lady’s icy blue long hair. It was the same sight as when he first saw Ying Huanhuan made contact with the Reincarnated Soul.

Her pretty and pampered self from back then no longer existed. Only a foreign, icy mountain like chillness was present.

“I should settle the problem in front of me first.”

Lin Dong inhaled a deep breath of air and suppressed the surging emotions in his heart. Soon after, he lifted his head and looked at the bone burial hall in front of him. A glint of perseverance flashed across his eyes. He had to become very powerful. Therefore, he must obtain an Ancient Dragon Bone!

Lin Dong lifted his feet and slowly advanced. The soft sound of footsteps reverberated across this large quiet hall.

Many black skeletons were seated quietly within the large hall and there were no signs of life from them. However, it was still possible to detect a frightening strength surging from them. Even after a long time, one must not underestimate these skeletons.

“These bones are all top grade Dragon Bones...”

Lin Dong could tell that the Dragon Bones here were all of the same color as those within his body. Clearly, these Dragon Bones were all top grade bones.

Moreover, as Lin Dong advanced further, the color on those skeletons also grew increasingly darker. This discovery caused Lin Dong's heart to pound, while excitement rose from deep within his eyes. He quickly increased his pace and walked across the hall. Then, he suddenly stopped. Meanwhile, his breathing also became a little more ragged.

Lin Dong's footsteps came to a halt. His face was accompanied by shock as he looked in front of him. At that spot, were eight bronze platforms. At the moment, there was a skeleton seated on each bronze platform.

These eight skeletons were not black. Instead, they were of a ... dark golden color.

Dark golden light flowed over the eight skeletons. This was a golden light that could not be removed even with the passage of time. An indescribable pressure quietly radiated from the skeletons and enveloped the entire bone burial hall.

“These are...” Lin Dong’s lips were a little dry as he looked at the eight dark golden skeletons. The strength of these Dragon Bones clearly far surpassed that of those top grade Dragon Bones from before.

Clearly, these eight dragon skeletons were the legendary Ancient Dragon Bones!

Moreover, there were four other bronze platforms beside these eight bronze platforms. However, there were somewhat darker skeletons seated on those four platforms. The strength that they contained was far inferior to that of the eight Ancient Dragon Bones. Nevertheless, the most surprising thing was that they were still able to hold their positions...

“The strength within these four Ancient Dragon Bones have already been absorbed by others...” Yan’s eyes were sharp and he managed to uncover some clues at the first glance.

Lin Dong was startled. Promptly, he quickly fell into deep thought, “Could it be that in order to obtain the Ancient Dragon Bone, one must absorb the strength within the Ancient Dragon Bone in order to further strengthen the Dragon Bones in one’s body?”

“That should be the case. Moreover, even if the energy within these Ancient Dragon Bones were absorbed, the skeletons would not turn into dust. Instead, they will continue to quietly absorb the energy from the Dragon Transformation Pool. Perhaps, they will once again turn back into Ancient Dragon Bones in the future.” Yan explained.

“I see...”

Lin Dong came to a sudden comprehension. In that case, wouldn't it imply that the number of Ancient Dragon Bones here would grow with time? Lin Dong quietly mocked himself when he thought of this. Judging from the looks of the four skeletons by the side, it seems like it takes an extremely long time before they become Ancient Dragon Bones again...

“There are actually twelve Ancient Dragon Bones here. It seems like the Dragon tribe has produced some powerful individuals over the years.” Lin Dong smacked his lips together and spoke in surprise.

Typically speaking, most Dragon tribe experts that possess Ancient Dragon Bones have reached the Reincarnation stage. In other words, the eight Ancient Dragon Bones in front of him implied eight Reincarnation stage experts. This lineup was truly terrifying.

“After all, the Dragon tribe is a tribe that has existed since the ancient times. There is nothing shocking about the fact that they possess such a solid foundation.”

Yan was not surprised at all. He paused for a moment before returning to the main topic. “Although we have found the Ancient Dragon Bones, it does not mean that you have succeeded. Not only do these Ancient Dragon Bones contain extremely vast and mighty energy, but their will from when they were alive, are also hidden in these skeletons. If you are careless, not only would you fail to absorb the energy, but your consciousness might end up being destroyed by their powerful will.”

Lin Dong was not surprised when he heard this. After all, if it was an easy feat to obtain these Ancient Dragon Bones, such bones wouldn't be this rare.

“I am already here. Even if it is fraught with danger, I will still give it a try.”

Lin Dong parted his lips into a smile. He immediately took a step forward and stood in front of a dark golden skeleton. His eyes were searing hot as he stared at that dark golden skeleton. This skeleton was seated, with a golden light flowing over its surface. Its metallic like indestructible body was not straight. Instead, it was bent slightly and even its head was lowered slightly. It looked as though it was worshiping something...

“Worship?”

Lin Dong suddenly narrowed his eyes. Tilting his head, he looked at the tens of thousands of black skeletons buried in this place. All of these skeletons were seated quietly. However, if one was to look



carefully, one would realize that their demeanor were exactly the same as that of the dark golden skeletons. However, the direction in which they were worshipping was the eight dark golden skeletons seated on bronze platforms...

However, why was it that these dark golden skeletons were also adopting a worshipping stance?

Lin Dong turned his eyes towards the remaining seven dark golden skeletons and discovered that they also seemed to have the same stance. This discovery caused his eyes to flicker. A moment later, he suddenly took a step back and turned around. His eyes looked in the direction where the eight dark golden skeletons were facing. There was a huge pillar at that spot and that pillar was made of a unique material. It was neither gold nor wood. Moreover, there were also various huge flying dragon drawings all over it...

Such a pillar was quite common in this large hall and Lin Dong had seen many of them along the way. However, only this pillar alone, caused Lin Dong's heart to palpitate.

“Lin Dong, look at the top of the pillar!” Yan's startled voice suddenly sounded.

“Swoosh!”

Lin Dong lifted his head before his sharp eyes turned towards the top of the ten thousand feet tall pillar. There, one could vaguely see a figure present at the peak.

“Is that...”

Lin Dong's pupils shrunk. His toes pressed on the ground before his body shot upwards. Within a short couple of breaths' time, he had already reached the top of the pillar.

Lin Dong suddenly felt his body sinking just as he was about to reach the top of the pillar and even his knees bent slightly. If he had not hurriedly stabilized his body, it was likely that he would have knelt down immediately.

Nonetheless, it still caused Lin Dong's heart to be in shock. There was a familiar Dragon tribe's pressure in this place. However, the pressure this time around, was so frightening that it exceeded that of everyone whom he had met before. Even... Elder Qing Zhi.

Lin Dong slowly lifted his head while feeling shocked in his heart. Then, he saw a lotus stone platform a short distance in front of him. There was a figure seated on the stone platform at the moment.

The figure appeared fairly skinny. The dark golden luster, which appeared strangely powerful, was absent on his body. At a first glance, this skeleton appeared just like the most precious jade in the world. It was crystal clear and if one was to observe carefully, it was even possible to see traces of jade meridians within the bones.

This jade skeleton could only be described by the word perfect.

Lin Dong's mind involuntarily became absent-minded upon seeing it. However, he quickly recovered his senses. His heart was in shock as he asked, "Whose skeleton is this? Why does it possess such frightening pressure?"

A storm brewed within Lin Dong's heart at this moment. From what Yuan Qian had mentioned, the strongest Dragon Bone in the Dragon tribe should be the Ancient Dragon Bone. Yet, this perfect jade skeleton in front of him had clearly far surpassed the other eight dark golden Ancient Dragon Bones!

With shock in his heart, Lin Dong shifted his attention downwards. Subsequently, he discovered that there were six crystal clear fingers on both hands of that jade skeleton...

"Is that..."

Yan's surprised voice suddenly sounded. "Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor?"

"Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor?" Lin Dong was startled. He felt that this name was extremely domineering. Then, he carefully asked, "Who is he?"

"Someone who once unified the entire Demonic Beast World..."

Lin Dong's pupils shrunk immediately.

# Chapter 1113: Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor

---

“Unified the Demonic Beast World...”

Lin Dong was dazed as he blankly stared at the jade like skeleton before him. A storm involuntarily brewed within his heart. This was because he clearly understood just how terrifying an achievement these few simple words represented.

The Demonic Beast World was obviously even more chaotic during ancient times. Various warlords reigned over their territories, while many great overlord tribes occupied the land. The accumulated resources and foundations of these tribes were clearly not inferior to the Dragon tribe. It was not a problem for the Dragon tribe to fight them as equals. However, it would definitely be wishful thinking to unify the Demonic Beast World and make these proud tribes submit.

Yet, Yan had said that when this jade skeleton was alive, he had actually managed to unify the Demonic Beast World...

Just how terrifying was such power?

“He was indeed extremely powerful. In those ancient times, amongst the eight masters, only the Ice Master and Devouring Master had no problems beating this Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor. The other six could only be considered equal to him.” Yan sighed.

Lin Dong's mouth was slightly agape. The eight masters of ancient times represented the pinnacle during that ancient era. Yet, this Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor was actually comparable to them. It seemed that his strength was also out of this world.

“There were many powerful individuals in that ancient era. Although the eight ancient masters were extremely strong, there were still a few peak experts who could match them.” Yan chuckled.

Lin Dong nodded. The eight ancient masters were from the line of the Symbol Ancestor. There was perhaps no one in the world who could reach the level of the Symbol Ancestor, but by relying on other kinds of capabilities, it was still possible to compete with the eight ancient masters.

“However, the Demonic Beast World ultimately honors strength. Although the Demonic Beast World was eventually unified under the imposing might of the Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor and the external pressure of the world war, after the death of the Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor, the Dragon tribe no longer had the power to make the other overlord tribes submit. In the end, the Demonic Beast World was split again.”

Lin Dong nodded again. He was well aware of the desire to fight and the wild nature that flowed within the Demonic Beasts' bones. Other than being bounded by their tribe, it was extremely difficult to make them submit.

“It is unexpected that this skeleton was actually so powerful when it was still alive. No wonder it possess such a mighty aura...”

Lin Dong fondled his chin and looked at the jade skeleton before his eyes. Excitement continued to gather within his black eyes as he laughed, “It seems that this Dragon Bone is even stronger than those Ancient Dragon Bone below. Why don’t... I choose it?”

“Choose it?”

Yan’s voice seemed to have become strange at this moment, “Do you really think that those lucky members of the Dragon tribe who had come to this place during the past tens of thousands of years did not discover this jade Dragon Bone? However, none of them succeeded in the end. What does this mean? Clearly, this jade Dragon Bone is not something that an ordinary person can accept. Moreover, you should be able to feel just how terrifying the energy contained within this jade stone skeleton is, right?”

Lin Dong pursed his lips and nodded. He had sensed the terrifying power within the jade skeleton the moment he set his eyes on it. Merely sensing this power caused his body to tremble. It was likely that even all eight of the Ancient Dragon Bones below combined could not compare to this jade skeleton...

Therefore, he clearly understood that he would very likely be exploded apart by the tremendous energy if he was to absorb this jade skeleton. Moreover, there was definitely a will left behind by the Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor inside the skeleton. Even after so many eons, the will of such a powerful expert was definitely not something he could easily withstand.

Therefore, the level of danger could be considered suicidal.

“I am aware that this is extremely dangerous... and there might even be a need to pay an extremely terrible price... however, I need it.” Lin Dong slightly lowered his eyes. The young lady, who had appeared in the darkness earlier, surfaced in his mind once again. Although he did not come into direct contact with her, he was still able to detect some changes in the young lady. Such changes might become even greater in future.

Lin Dong faintly felt that when Ying Huanhuan’s strength truly reached the apex, she would perhaps... really transform into that unfamiliar Ice Master.

The difference in their strength seemed to be gradually widening. This was something that Lin Dong was extremely opposed to.

Therefore, he needed to do all he could to raise his strength.

“Aih, truly a crazy fellow.” Yan sighed helplessly. He did not expect that Ying Huanhuan’s identity as the Ice Master’s reincarnation would end up stirring such intense determination to grow stronger within Lin Dong. Nevertheless, this was not a bad thing from a certain point of view.

“You can try if you really wish to. I will do all I can to protect you. If it is really not possible, you will just have to give up.” Yan pondered for a moment before speaking.

“Many thanks.”

Lin Dong nodded with gratitude. Soon after, he deeply inhaled a breath of air and walked forward. Finally, he stopped in front of the lotus stone base. His arm reached out in a slow but steady manner and lightly touched the crystal clear jade skeleton.

Bang!

An indescribably terrifying pressure suddenly swept out from within the skeleton the moment Lin Dong’s finger touched it. Lin Dong’s body instantly sunk as cracks spread from his feet..

Lin Dong tightly gritted his teeth. He could feel the frightening pressure around him and even the bones within his body gave off cracking noises. If it was not because his bones had already transformed into top grade Dragon Bones earlier, it was likely that just this pressure alone would be enough to shatter the bones within his body.

The pressure spread. In the end, it enveloped the entire bone burial hall. The tens of thousands of already somewhat bent bodies of the skeletons seemed to lower even further.

“Humm.”

Light suddenly gathered deep within the eyes of the jade skeleton while Lin Dong was tenaciously resisting the frightening pressure



around him. In the end, the light shot into Lin Dong's black eyes. In that moment, his mind seemed to collapse as a giddiness swept over him. It was as though he was being sucked into a certain realm.

This giddiness quickly faded. However, Lin Dong discovered that the scenery around him had changed drastically by the time he once again steadied his heart. It seemed to be an endlessly spacious wilderness and an ancient aura reverberated over it.

“How interesting. It is unexpected that even a human is able to enter my Dragon tribe's secret place...”

A faint voice suddenly resounded in the sky while Lin Dong was feeling lost in this foreign land. The voice contained an indescribably powerful aura, and even the world seemed to become much dimmer under this mighty aura.

Lin Dong was shaken as he lifted his head. After which, he looked at the distant sky and saw a lotus stone base. There was a purple clothed man quietly sitting below this lotus stone base.

This man was rather handsome. The imposing and dignified aura between his brows made one's heart tremble. Slender hands extended from his sleeves and there were six perfect fingers on each of them.

“Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor.”

Lin Dong felt his scalp become numb. Evidently, this person in front of him was an ultimate ferocious individual who had once united the Demonic Beast World. Although this was only a remnant will of his, it was still extremely frightening...

“The current Dragon tribe seems to be a lot more lax with regards to this secret place.” The purple clothed man looked towards Lin Dong. His faint voice cause a chill to rise in Lin Dong’s body.

“Elder, only members of the Dragon tribe are currently able to enter this Dragon Transformation Pool. The reason I am able to enter is because I helped the Dragon tribe and they decided to make an exception and allow me to enter the Dragon Transformation Pool.” Lin Dong hurriedly explained.

“The current Dragon tribe actually requires your help?” The purple clothed man frowned slightly.

Lin Dong smiled bitterly. He was aware that his exterior strength could not enter the eyes of this ultimate expert and quickly explained the matter of the Devil Suppressing Prison...

“Those fellows actually placed the Devil Suppressing Prison under the Dragon Region...” The purple clothed man was startled upon hearing Lin Dong’s explanation. However, his eyes were a little warmer when he looked at Lin Dong again.

“There are many familiar scents on you...”

Lin Dong laughed dryly. This Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor was indeed terrifying. He had managed to see the many secrets within Lin Dong's body with a single glance.

“Little one, the fact that you can come to this place shows that you do possess some ability. Although you have been a great help to the Dragon tribe, it might be a little naive of you to think that you can obtain the ‘Primal Dragon Bone’ of my Dragon tribe with just this.” The purple clothed man smiled.

“I only wish to give it my all.” Lin Dong said. He was naturally not naive enough to believe that this ultimate expert in front of him would hand it over so easily.

“There have been eighteen people who came to this place before you. All of them were top experts of the Dragon tribe. However, none of them succeeded in the end.” The purple clothed man smiled slightly. He looked down upon Lin Dong and asked, “Do you think that you can succeed?”

“Although it is extremely difficult, it is likely that elder will simply send me flying with a slap if I do not even possess the courage to challenge it.” Lin Dong laughingly said.

The purple clothed man was startled. Soon after, he could not help but chuckle, “What an interesting little one... since that is the case, I will let you have a try.”

“What do I need to do?” Lin Dong was eager.

The purple clothed man grinned as his slender six finger hand slowly extended. At the same time, an extremely terrifying aura swept apart in a manner that blotted out the sun. There seemed to be an endless giant purplish gold dragon coiling behind him. Soon after, a laughter which caused Lin Dong's expression to stiffen slowly spread.

“Defeat me.”

.....

Buzz!

The land suddenly trembled amidst this silence as waves rose in the black Dragon Transformation Pool below. The black pool seemed to flicker with purplish gold light as an indescribably ancient dragon roar emanated from deep within, shaking the land.

“Swoosh!”

The eyes of Yuan Qian's group abruptly opened. They gazed upon the disturbance within the Dragon Transformation Pool as unconcealable shock finally surged upon their usually calm faces.

“This is... someone has challenged ancestor?!”

# Chapter 1114: Helper

---

The area in the vicinity of the Dragon Transformation Pool was in an uproar. Numerous gazes on the surrounding mountains looked at the churning Dragon Transformation Pool in astonishment.

All the members of the Dragon tribe were well aware that the energy within this Dragon Transformation Pool had reached a terrifyingly high amount. Hence, the water in the pool was so viscous that it was practically unable to move. Yet, raging waves had now emerged in the Dragon Transformation Pool, which would not form even the slightest ripple even if a mountain was thrown into it.

“What is happening?”

Some of the younger generation from the Dragon tribe looked to each other. They were clearly unaware of the hidden bone burial ground in the Dragon Transformation Pool. Additionally, they had only been able to glean a minimal amount of information about the Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor from ancient texts. Nevertheless, it was sufficient to cause their hearts to churn. After all, in the many years of Demonic Beast World history, only the Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor alone had managed to unite all the powerful tribes within the Demonic Beast World!

“This is...”

The extremely ancient elders around Yuan Qian no longer had

their earlier indifference. Shock covered their aged faces. Given their identities, they were naturally somewhat aware of the bone burial ground. However, ordinarily speaking, only those fated individuals could enter that place...

“These fluctuations belong to ancestor.” Yuan Qian’s expression was grave as he looked at the other elders and said, “Someone has entered the bone burial hall. Moreover, he has come into contact with the will of the ancestor.”

“Who?” An elder asked anxiously. Not everyone who entered the Dragon Transformation Pool could enter the bone burial hall. Only those fated ones with great determination could succeed. Moreover, once one entered, one would have a certain chance to obtain the Ancient Dragon Bone. If successful, it would be a relatively important matter to their Dragon tribe.

“I am not sure yet.”

Yuan Qian gently shook his head. His eyes were excited as he watched the churning Dragon Transformation Pool. However, Lin Dong’s face suddenly flashed across his mind. He quickly shook his head. It’s... unlikely, right?

“If it is Lin Dong, the Ancient Dragon Bone he manages to obtain...” An elder by the side spoke in a low voice. The Ancient Dragon Bone was an extremely important treasure of their Dragon tribe. As long as an Ancient Dragon Bone was obtained, it would be possible to create a tribe member with shocking potential. If Lin Dong was to obtain one, they would lose one set. Moreover, the thing that gave them all a headache was that Lin Dong did not

belong to the Dragon tribe. He did not even have the slightest bit of Dragon tribe bloodline in his body.

“Let’s observe the situation first.” Yuan Qian suppressed the indescribable expressions of the elders from the Dragon tribe and sighed helplessly in his heart.

The disturbance in the Dragon Transformation Pool grew increasingly intense with the flow of time. Around half an hour later, two whirlpools suddenly formed within the Dragon Transformation Pool. After which, two figures shot out under the attention of numerous gazes.

Swoosh!

Everyone’s eyes shot towards the two figures that were shooting towards the sky and exclamations quickly sounded.

“It is Yan Feng and Yuan Xin. Both of them have succeeded.”

“Base on these ripples, they should have top grade Dragon Bones. How impressive.”

Light scattered in the sky, revealing Yuan Xin and Yan Feng. At this moment, their bodies appeared a little straighter and their eyes contained sharp and bright glints while black light seemingly flowed under their skin.

“Top grade Dragon Bones.”

The sharp elders identified the grade of the Dragon Bones obtained by the two with a glance. Immediately, they exchanged glances and smiled bitterly. If this was some other time, having two young members of the tribe obtain top grade Dragon Bones was already rather good news. However, they were currently unable to feel any joy.

Since the Yuan Xin duo had already exited the Dragon Transformation Pool, only Lin Dong was left inside it. It was obvious that the person who had entered the bone burial hall and came into contact with the will of the ancestor was him.

“Aih, this was also the case with Qing Zhi back then. However, at least he still possess the bloodline of our Dragon tribe. Now however, this is someone with no bloodline connection at all.” An elder of the Dragon tribe sighed helplessly.

The other elders also had strange expressions on their faces. If Lin Dong possessed even the tiniest bit of dragon bloodline, they would perhaps all start dancing in excitement. Unfortunately... this person was a true blue human. Moreover, he was a human who was completely unrelated to them.

“Tribe leader... “ All the elders looked at Yuan Qian. Clearly, this matter had given them a headache.

“Let’s watch how the situation develops. Although Lin Dong has entered the bone burial hall, it does not mean that he will be able to obtain the Ancient Dragon Bone... moreover, even if he does, it



is not a big deal. Perhaps, it is time for the some of the pedantic rules of our Dragon tribe to change.” Yuan Qian placed both of his hands behind him. His eyes were burning with excitement as he looked at the Dragon Transformation Pool and muttered.

“Lin Dong... if you have the ability, my Dragon tribe can make an exception for you this one time!”

.....

Bang!

A monstrous pressure suddenly spread in the ancient wildlands as a purplish gold dragon claw seemed to tear apart space itself. It ruthlessly swatted at a figure that was giving off an astonishing aura with extremely terrifying speed.

A low and deep sound appeared and the figure shot downwards in a miserable manner. Finally, it smashed into the ground like a cannonball, creating a giant ten thousand feet deep hole.

“Cough.”

A miserable figure coughed intensely within the large pit. His body was drenched in blood while the originally brilliant green light had dimmed significantly.

This figure naturally belonged to Lin Dong, who had challenged the Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor. However, his challenge had

the same powerless feeling as a mayfly attempting to shake a tree in the face of this once terrifying person.

Even though all that remained of this peak expert, who was once on par with the eight ancient masters, was a mere fragment of his will, he was still extremely powerful.

“Your strength and your courage do not match.” The Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor was seated on a lotus stone base in the sky. His eyes were indifferent as he looked at the miserable figure below and spoke in a faint voice.

“Your current self cannot obtain my recognition. Therefore, you should give up.”

In the deep pit, Lin Dong wiped off the trace of blood at the corner of his mouth and lifted his head. Those pitch-black eyes were filled with a wild desire to fight as he stared at the Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor. He did not refute the latter’s words. Instead, he suddenly stepped forward as surging green light emerged once again. A dragon roar subsequently reverberated across the sky as the green light wrapped around his body and he gradually transformed into a ten thousand feet large green dragon.

The green dragon coiled on the ground as battle desire rose within those dragon eyes. An iciness and boldness flickered on the green dragon scales all over its body, making it seem as if it was made from metal.

“Swoosh!”

The green dragon jerked and suddenly transformed into a flash of green light that swept forth. A frightening shock wave accompanied it as it charged directly towards the Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor in the sky. A trail of green light seemed to remain wherever he passed.

“Oh? What a familiar fluctuation. Someone who practiced this martial art seems to have come here before...” The Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor looked at the green dragon that was rushing over, but merely smiled and slowly shook his head. “However, this is still not enough.”

He extended his long jade like hand after his voice sounded. With a gentle wave, his hand instantly swelled and grew a hundred thousand feet in size. It blotted out the sun and ruthlessly swatted the body of the rapidly approaching green dragon.

Bang!

Blood splattered in the sky and the green dragon was torn apart an inch at a time. It let out a sorrowful roar towards the heavens. However, the seemingly huge force did not even shake the giant hand. Instead, it was once again smashed downwards, creating another hundred thousand feet gorge on the vast ground below.

Green light dimmed and disappeared as the green dragon once again turned back into a human. Lin Dong's expression was deathly pale while blood continuously to dripped from his pores. His appearance was exceptionally wretched.

“The person who had practiced this martial art back then had a much greater attainment in it than yourself. However, even he ended up failing. You should be related to him, right?” The Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor faintly smiled and said.

Lin Dong bitterly smiled. Had elder Qing Zhi also come to this place? It was unexpected that even someone as strong as the latter had returned in defeat. Could it be that it was impossible for him to obtain this strongest ‘Primal Dragon Bone’?

He was truly unwilling to accept this.

“It is not completely impossible.” Yan’s faint voice was emitted at this moment.

“Do you have a solution?” Lin Dong licked off the trace of blood at the corner of his mouth.

“This Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor is merely a remnant will. You must defeat this will if you wish to beat him... however, with your current strength, you are completely no match for it.”

“Therefore, you need a helper.”

“Helper? You?” Lin Dong was taken aback.

“Presently, even I cannot beat him...”

Yan lazily said. “You possess the Devouring Ancestral Symbol with you. Due to the death of the Devouring Master, there should be a remnant will of the Devouring Master in the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. If you can communicate with this lingering will, you might perhaps be able to summon the Devouring Master. Only then will you be able to defeat the Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor in this willpower domain.”

Lin Dong was quiet after hearing this. He sat down and shut both of his eyes and all undulations around him gradually disappeared.

The Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor in the sky raised his eyebrow upon seeing this and stared at Lin Dong with some interest. He really wished to see just what other techniques this young man was going to bring out...

The wildlands sunk into a strange silence because of this.

This silence continued for three full days. The Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor did not disturb Lin Dong during these three days. All he did was look down at this skinny figure with an unchanging expression.

As a previous king like figure in the Demonic Beast World, he gave off a proud and unyielding aura despite being a mere lingering will.

However, it was obvious that this Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor did not intend to continue this meaningless wait. Hence,

he finally turned his eyes downwards on the third day as his faint voice resounded in the sky.

“Little one, your time is almost up. If you wish to select a Dragon Bone, you should go and try your luck with the others.”

He waved his sleeve after his voice sounded and a purplish gold light pillar shot out before enveloping Lin Dong.

Buzz!

However, the space in front of Lin Dong suddenly split apart just as the purplish gold light pillar was about to hit him. It reached out like a giant mouth of darkness and instantly swallowed the purplish gold light pillar.

“Oh?”

This sudden scene caused the Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor to be startled. Both of his eyes stared intently at the area behind Lin Dong. The space there slowly distorted and a figure stepped out from the end of the distorted space.

“Ha ha, you bizarre six fingered dragon. You are already dead, yet you still bully the younger generation. Aren’t you ashamed?” A clear laughter resounded across the sky when the human figure slowly walked out from the distorted space.

The pupils of the usually calm Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor

finally tightened when this voice was emitted. Soon after, his low voice contained some bewilderment as it sounded.

“Devouring... Master?”

# Chapter 1115: Fight Between Top Experts

---

The space behind Lin Dong distorted and a black vortex slowly took shape. Soon after, a tall figure slowly stepped out from within.

The light in this place seemed to have suddenly dimmed when this figure appeared. Even the air itself begun to gather towards the figure at a shocking speed.

This figure was just like a black hole as he devoured everything around him in an overbearing fashion. The brilliant light radiating from him was also extremely glaring.

After the black hole stilled, the figure finally stood up. He was wearing long black robes and was quite handsome. Meanwhile, there was also a smile present at the corner of his mouth. His smile seemed to possess a demonic aura, that caused one to involuntarily become absent-minded. This man was just like a deep black hole as he involuntarily attracted others to him.

This man stood quietly in front of the black hole. However, his quiet demeanor caused the Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor seated on the lotus stone base, to slowly reveal a grave expression in his eyes. The endlessly imposing aura that enveloped this world, was being devoured an inch at a time, by that smiling black clothed man.

The entire world was silent as those two figures faced each other from afar. It seemed as though even the flowing air had suddenly



stilled at this moment...

After tens of thousands of years, these two great beings, who had once towered over the world, ended up meeting in such a strange fashion.

“How unexpected...”

This silence continued for a long time, before the Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor finally broke the silence. He stared at the familiar figure before slowly continuing, "I didn't expect to meet you. "

“Ugh, this little fellow is nonetheless the new owner of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. Moreover, he is able to find my lingering will within the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. Therefore, I will naturally have to lend him a hand.” The black clothed man was likely the Devouring Master. He looked at the Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor with his dark black eyes and laughed.

“You have found quite a good helper.” The Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor turned his head, looked at Lin Dong below and said.

Lin Dong shrugged his shoulders. In this mental realm, it was obvious that he could not defeat the Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor. After all, they were on completely different levels. Therefore, he did not find it shameful to ask for help, when up against the Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor, who was considered a top ranked expert even during the ancient era.

After all, being able to summon a helper also took some ability.

He had searched the interior of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol for a total of three days, before he finally discovered the lingering will of the Devouring Master and invited this great being out.

It was likely that only the Devouring Master, who had once defeated the Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor, would be able to defeat the latter's will.

“However... I really like this helper of yours.”

The Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor parted his lips into a smile. There was a fierce heat surging in his eyes. After which, he slowly stood up from the lotus stone base.

“Devouring Master, it is really unexpected that we would meet in this fashion. It seems like even someone as powerful as you eventually died...” The Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor stared at the Devouring Master. His smile was filled with excitement.

“Have a final fight with me.”

“Just like before, you still love to fight.”

The Devouring Master stared at the excited smile on the Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor's face, before he grinned and nodded gently. “Even though this is our final fight, I will not go easy on you.”

After he spoke, the Devouring Master slowly shut his eyes. After which, An endless darkness seemed to sweep out from the space behind him like floodwater, the moment his eyes were shut.

“Haha.”

The Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor laughed heartily towards the sky. His body moved and he directly transformed into a seemingly endlessly large purple-golden dragon that crouched in the sky. His frightening dragon pressure caused the space itself to tremble.

“Eight Sage Dragons, Demon Suppressing Stage!”

A monstrous purple-golden light spread. Soon after, a dragon roar resounded. After which, one could see eight incredibly huge Sage Dragons gathering in the sky. They meandered and crouched down. Meanwhile, there was a hundred thousand feet large stone platform in the middle, which was emitting a brilliant glow. The surrounding space trembled and cracked under these frightening ripples.

Lin Dong’s expression was grave as he stared at these attacks, which could destroy the world. Clearly, the Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor had no intention of warming up as he had unleashed his signature move for his first attack.

If Lin Dong was on the receiving end of this attack, it was likely that he would have been sent flying out of this realm.

The Sage Dragons took flight and they entwined themselves around the hundred thousand feet large stone platform. Subsequently, they penetrated through space and smashed towards the Devouring Master.

Rumble.

Due to the pressure from the stone platform, everything within a five thousand kilometre radius collapsed. Looking from a distance away, it appeared just like an endless deep pit.

However, up against this shocking attack, the handsome Devouring Master continued to remain calm. The black light behind him grew and filled the horizons. In the next moment, a calm voice, which contained an endless demonic strength, was softly emitted from his mouth.

“Devouring World.”

The Devouring Master’s eyes suddenly opened at this moment. It turns out that they had actually transformed into two rotating black holes. Instantly, the entire world turned completely dark. Following which, an overbearing devouring light spread at a speed, which was undetectable by the naked eye. As that light spread, even the Yuan Power and air were devoured by it.

The entire place was turned into a Devouring World by the Devouring Master!

The devouring light shot upwards. Subsequently, it forcefully collided head on with the hundred thousand feet large stone platform surrounded by Sage Dragons, in a domineering manner.

Sizzle sizzle!

Shockingly, there was no loud sound being emitted. In fact, neither was there any earthshaking energy assault waves. Just like a rock sinking into the ocean, these two large attacks, which possessed strength that could destroy the world, did not even create the slightest ripple upon contact.

The devouring light continued to spread. In fact, it was possible to vaguely spot the Sage Dragons roaring within the devourment. Following which, a holy light spread and collided with the light, which was filled with devouring power. However, it was obvious that the overbearing devouring power was stronger. Hence, the vast and mighty holy light was gradually extinguished like a candlelight, before it disappeared...

The devouring light suddenly ceased spreading the moment the holy light vanished. After which, it shrunk at a frightening speed. Within a dozen breaths' time, it had completely withdrawn into the body of the Devouring Master.

The darkness in the surroundings quietly withdrew before sunlight shone down. Everything remained silent. However, Lin Dong was aware that the outcome of their fight had already been decided.

A fight at that level did not have the same brilliant aesthetics as that of a close range fight. However, the dangers involved were much greater...

The Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor still maintained the same stance in the sky, whereby his hand was extended. It was a long moment later before he slowly lowered his head and shook his head gently, "The Devouring World is even capable of devouring a Reincarnation stage expert, should one fall into it. To think that I am still unable to break it..."

Lin Dong was quietly in shock upon hearing this. The Devouring World from the Devouring Master was actually so powerful that even a Reincarnation stage expert would fail to escape if he was caught in it?

"Is that the strength of the eight ancient masters..."

Lin Dong clenched his fist tightly. The Devouring Master was ranked second amongst the eight ancient masters. Yet, his techniques were already this terrifying. Hence, he truly did not know just how overwhelmingly powerful, the first ranked Ice Master, must have been at her prime.

The eight ancient masters really did live up to their names.

"The Devouring World cannot trap you." The Devouring Master spoke with his hands behind his back. As his black clothes fluttered with the wind, his long hair also drifted with the wind, giving him

an elegant and domineering demeanor. His demeanor left one impressed and it was no surprise that even the extremely beautiful Nine-tail Fox was mesmerised by him.

“However, I am no match for you once I fall into it.”

The Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor sighed. His eyes turned towards Lin Dong as he said, "Little fellow, you win. The Primal Dragon Bone is yours. However, I hope that after you manage to accomplish great deeds in the future, you will help my Dragon tribe to form another Primal Dragon Bone.”

After all, Lin Dong was not a member of the Dragon tribe and the entire Dragon tribe had only one set of Primal Dragon Bone. However, if Lin Dong managed to make stunning progress in the future, it would be possible for him to help the Dragon tribe to create another set of bones.

“If I am able to do so, I will definitely do my best.” Lin Dong cupped his hands together and spoke in a deep voice. He also knew that he had obtained major benefits from the Dragon tribe.

“Haha, in the future, the world will ultimately belong to the young...”

The Devouring Master lowered his head and stared at Lin Dong. A smile surfaced on the corner of his mouth before he said, "You possess two great Ancestral Symbols. Perhaps, we will have to rely on you when the great world war breaks out once again.”

Lin Dong nodded gently. When that time comes, the entire world would descend into great danger and no one would be able to escape. Everyone would have to face the calamity together.

“My will has waited for a very long time and has already reached its limits... Hopefully, my tribe will become increasingly prosperous in the future.” The Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor smiled. His smile showed that he was finally able to relieve a great burden that he had been carrying. After all, he had waited for far too long in this place. Although there were many powerful individuals in the Dragon tribe, no one was able to defeat him and obtain the Primal Dragon Bone...

Now, his mission has finally come to an end.

The body of the Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor slowly began to turn illusory after his voice sounded.

“Lin Dong, the Devouring Ancestral Symbol only contains a part of my remnant will. If you wish to obtain my true inheritance, you should come to the Devouring Divine Hall to look for me. I know that you possess the ability to do so...” The Devouring Master smiled towards Lin Dong while his body also began to disappear.

“Goodbye elders!”

Lin Dong looked at the two figures, which were gradually disappearing, with a solemn expression. Then, he respectfully bowed towards them, just like a member of the younger generation ought to.



“Haha.”

The two figures in the sky let out a soft laughter. After which, their bodies completely vanished.

Lin Dong released a breath of white vapour after the two of them disappeared. Meanwhile, he gradually began to clench his hand, before a heated expression surged in his black eyes. Finally, he spread his arms while his tired face also began to relax.

“Primal Dragon Bone... I have finally gotten my hands on you...”

# Chapter 1116: Primal Dragon Bone

---

The strange phenomenon within the Dragon Transformation Pool continued for a full five days. Five days later, the pool gradually became peaceful again, while the faint purple-gold light reflected off the water's surface also quietly disappeared.

Although the Dragon Transformation Pool had regained its calm, Lin Dong still did not appear. This caused Yuan Qian's group to look forward to the outcome with impatience and expectation. They anxiously wished to know just what had occurred in the Dragon Transformation Pool.

Even though they were anxious, Lin Dong did not appear and they were also unable to charge inside to retrieve him. Therefore, all they could do was helplessly look at each other and obediently wait.

An entire month passed as they waited.

After a month, the Dragon Transformation Pool was now so calm that it was void of any ripples. The strange phenomenon from before was like the momentary blooming of a cereus flower. Meanwhile, no one surfaced from the pool.

If one counted the time, one would find that two months had passed since Lin Dong entered the Dragon Transformation Pool.

.....

Yuan Qian stood with his hands behind his back on a mountain in the vicinity of the Dragon Transformation Pool. He did not leave this spot during the past two months. His eyes were firmly fixed onto the Dragon Transformation Pool below. From this, it was possible to see how seriously he viewed this matter.

Many elders stood behind him with differing expressions. However, they gradually began to frown as time passed.

“Tribe leader, Lin Dong should be fine right?” An elder finally could not help but ask. It had already been such a long time. Yet, why was there no activity at all? Could it be that Lin Dong was killed when challenging ancestor?

Yuan Qian hesitated for a moment before releasing a bitter laugh. Even he could not sense the interior of the bone burial hall.

“This little fellow is after all someone recommended by Qing Zhi. It will be difficult to explain things to Qing Zhi if anything happens to him here.” An elder frowned and said. Qing Zhi had a rather unique status within the Dragon tribe. In terms of seniority, even Yuan Qian was a little younger. The only ones who were comparable to him in the entire Dragon tribe were likely those few ancient existences who were in a deep seclusion.

“Matters of men will be decided by fate.”

Yuan Qian shook his head. It was obviously pointless to be unnecessarily worried at this point in time. Entering the Dragon

Transformation Pool was extremely dangerous to begin with. This was something that Lin Dong knew and Qing Zhi was even more clear about.

The elders ceased speaking after hearing this and once again turned their eyes towards the calm Dragon Transformation Pool as they waited for something to happen.

A large group of younger generation Dragon tribe members gathered together a short distance from Yuan Qian's group. The three individuals at the front were Yuan Xin, Yan Shan and Yan Feng. Presently, they were also watching the Dragon Transformation Pool with uncertainty. It was likely that they had managed to hear some overwhelming information from their elders during this period of time.

“It is unexpected that he has actually entered the bone burial hall. It is rumoured that only those who enter can obtain the Ancient Dragon Bone...” Yan Shan smacked his lips together. His eyes were filled with emotion. He never imagined that Lin Dong would succeed where many outstanding members of the Dragon tribe had failed.

“This Lin Dong is really impressive.” Yan Feng sighed. Even with his pride, he had no choice but to admit that he was unable to do what Lin Dong had done.

The surrounding youths from the Dragon tribe silently nodded and sighed. All of them were usually extremely arrogant. Their status as members of the Dragon tribe allowed them to proudly look down on most of those in the same generation. However, this

arrogance of theirs had suffered such a heavy blow that they had begun to feel a little depressed.

As members of the Dragon tribe, they were well aware of just how difficult it was to enter the bone burial hall.

At the very front, Yuan Xin did not utter a single word. She gently bit her red lips while she hugged her chest. Those eyes of hers contained some stubbornness as she stared at the calm Dragon Transformation Pool. Soon after however, this stubbornness turned into dejectedness.

As the daughter of the tribe leader, she naturally knew more than the others. Therefore, she was aware that Lin Dong had not only entered the bone burial hall, but had even barged into the realm of the willpower domain of the Dragon tribe's greatest ancestor. Moreover, he had even challenged the latter...

That fellow's ambition was not limited to merely the Ancient Dragon Bone. He... wished to obtain the strongest Primal Dragon Bone of the Dragon tribe!

That was something that even Qing Zhi and her father were unable to touch.

“You are really ambitious. Aren't you afraid of choking to death on that ambition...”

Yuan Xin mumbled to herself as she gently clenched her hand.

Although Lin Dong's performance in the Dragon Transformation Pool had greatly shocked her, she did not think that he would really succeed. Regardless of how one put it, there was only a single person who had managed to obtain the Primal Dragon Bone during the endlessly long history of the Dragon tribe. That person was a powerful existence who had once managed to unite and rule over the Demonic Beast World, the Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor!

She did not think that Lin Dong was actually comparable to that god like existence in the hearts of all the Dragon tribe members!

.....

The subsequent wait continued for a long time while the Dragon Transformation Pool remained calm and rippleless. Time quietly passed day by day, and in the blink of an eye, another half a month had passed.

With the passing of each day, worry gradually began to surface on Yuan Qian's face. The originally still somewhat shocked Dragon tribe elders looked to each other and sighed softly. There were feelings of pity in their sighs.

From the looks of it, there was a very high chance that Lin Dong had failed. Otherwise, it was impossible that there was not even the slightest activity at all. After all, this would not happen even when someone obtained the Ancient Dragon Bone in the past. Additionally, Lin Dong had been in the Dragon Transformation Pool for far too long.

The abundant energy of the Dragon Transformation Pool was also exceptionally berserk in nature. Hence, it was not the case where it would become more beneficial the longer one stayed in the pool. If one was careless, one's body would explode due to the Dragon Transformation Pool energy, turning into the energy of the pool.

While the elders of the Dragon tribe sighed in pity, the expressions of the younger generation members were grave. Originally, they had believed that a miracle would appear. Never would they have imagined that the source of this miracle had ultimately died prematurely.

The setting sun hung in the horizon as dark red sunlight scattered down and enveloped the land.

"Tribe leader, we should perhaps seal the Dragon Transforming Pool again." An elder looked at the sky and suddenly sighed.

Yuan Qian's body seemed to tremble slightly upon hearing this. Soon after, he replied in a somewhat hoarse voice, "Let's wait a little longer."

That elder let out a bitter laugh, "If the energy of the Dragon Transformation Pool spreads, it will end up affecting the surrounding mountains. We have already opened it for far too long this time around. The surrounding..."

At this point, he glanced at the the mountains around the Dragon

Transformation Pool. Dragon scales had actually grown on the surface of these mountains. They reflected an ice-cold light when sunlight shone down upon them.

Yuan Qian was silent. In the end, he let out a deep sigh and slowly nodded.

The elders waved their sleeves upon seeing this and many energy light pillars whistled forth. Finally, they interweaved above the Dragon Transformation Pool, transforming into a light formation. Soon after, the light formation began to descend and enveloped the Dragon Transformation Pool.

However, thick dark clouds began to gather in the sky just as the light formation was about to descend. Lightning flashed and thunder roared within the dark clouds as a rumbling sound spread across the land.

“Wait.” Yuan Qian immediately discovered the unusual activity in the sky. His expression quickly altered as he spoke in a deep voice.

The Dragon tribe elders immediately stopped the descending light formation. They lifted their heads and looked at the activity in the sky with shock in their eyes. A moment later, they seemed to recall something and all of their eyes suddenly shot towards the Dragon Transformation Pool as overwhelming amazement surged within their eyes.

“It cannot be...” No one knew who had involuntarily let out this



shocked mutter.

The dark clouds in the sky accumulated, becoming increasingly thick while frightening thunderbolts gathered within them. The entire world seemed to shake and tremble due to the rumbling thunder.

Bang.

The Dragon Transformation Pool below, which had been peaceful for a long time, once again churned with numerous huge waves. Countless pairs of eyes shifted towards it. Subsequently, they saw a huge whirlpool slowly being formed in the pool.

Swoosh!

A ray of light suddenly shot out just as the whirlpool was formed, reaching into the sky. Following its appearance, a strange pressure slowly began to spread.

It was vaguely possible to see a human figure appearing within the ray of light that had risen from the Dragon Transformation Pool

Rumble!

The dark clouds in the sky suddenly pulled back. Countless hundreds of thousands of feet large thunderbolts suddenly whizzed downwards like ten thousand dragons and charged towards the

human figure inside the ray of light from all directions.

However, the figure inside the ray of light did not move in the face of the ten thousand thunderbolts. He allowed the wild and violent thunderbolts to ruthlessly smash into his body. Many lightning arcs danced in the sky. In the end, they were all absorbed by the figure.

The wild and violent thunderbolts in the sky continued for half an hour before gradually disappearing. As the dark clouds scattered, an unusually powerful Mental Energy ripple also began to reverberate across the land.

Sunlight sprinkled down as the dark clouds disappeared, illuminating the mountain range. Those many pairs of eyes were firmly locked onto the ray of light. The figure within seemed to lazily stretch his waist, before stepping forward and slowly walking out from within the ray of light.

All eyes gathered on that very spot as the skinny figure finally appeared. This figure still had the same familiar young face. However, his body presently gave off a jade like luster. His seemingly skinny body gave off a mighty pressure that seemed to cover the sky and land as it spread.

In the face of this pressure, the expressions of the many Dragon tribe members present changed drastically. They could feel a shudder surging out from within their bodies at this moment.

It was a kind of pressure which originated from within their

bloodline.

The entire mountain range was completely quiet.

Yuan Qian gazed at the skinny figure in the air as his hands slowly clenched tightly. A mumbling voice which contained an unclear emotion and a trace of well hidden shock slowly spread.

“It... really is ... the Primal Dragon Bone.”

# Chapter 1117: Punishment Elder

---

A young man hovered in midair while a warm jade color flickered on the surface of his skin. If one was to observe carefully, one would be able to see through his skin. Under his skin, was a crystal jade like skeleton.

The pressure that permeated this place originated from his skeleton.

Many individuals standing around the Dragon Transformation Pool were staring in shock at that young man. However, none of them dared to speak owing to that pressure. In fact, their faces were filled with shock, revealing the waves churning within their hearts.

Hovering in the sky, Lin Dong's gently shut eyes also slowly opened up. Following which, the white light undulated on his skin gradually faded. Finally, it became calm once again. The pressure had disappeared completely.

Opening his eyes, Lin Dong immediately saw many pairs of eyes scattered across the mountain, staring back at him. He was startled as he quickly laughed in a dry and unnatural manner.

Standing on a mountaintop, Yuan Qian also recovered his senses at this moment. His eyes wore a complicated expression as he glanced at Lin Dong, who was hovering in the sky. After which, he turned his head and exchanged glances with the elders behind him. Their faces were also complicated and mysterious.

“Everyone, please be dismissed.” Yuan Qian mused for a moment. His eyes looked around him before he finally opened his mouth to speak.

Those members of the Dragon tribe finally began to leave after hearing Yuan Qian’s orders. However, there were still some whisperings as they left. Clearly, their hearts were not at peace.

After the ordinary members of the Dragon tribe left, the elders stayed behind instead. Their tensed faces caused Lin Dong to gulp softly in his heart. At this moment, he was naturally aware of the magnitude of the gift that he had received from the Dragon Transformation Pool. That was because there was only one set of Primal Dragon Bone in the entire Dragon tribe. However, that only set was now taken by a person without any Dragon tribe bloodline. It was likely that the emotions in the hearts of these members of the Dragon tribe were extremely interesting at the moment.

“Young friend Lin Dong, please come down and have a chat.” Yuan Qian looked at Lin Dong and smilingly said.

Lin Dong nodded and landed on the ground. His face appeared calm, but there was a caution deep within his eyes. Although he had taken great advantage of the Dragon tribe by obtaining the Primal Dragon Bone, he would definitely not hand it over. Otherwise, his training foundation would be severely damaged.

“Haha, young friend Lin Dong, there is no need to worry. Even though the Primal Dragon Bone is an important treasure of our

Dragon tribe, we are not a barbaric tribe.” Yuan Qian’s eyes were sharp. Although Lin Dong hid the caution in his eyes, he was still able to detect it. Hence, he immediately comforted him with a smile.

Lin Dong felt a little embarrassed upon hearing this. Following which, his body gradually relaxed.

“It seems like young friend Lin Dong has obtained a great reward.” Yuan Qian swept his eyes over Lin Dong and said.

Lin Dong nodded. Even with his calm temperament, he involuntarily grinned upon thinking of the rewards he had received. After all, he had indeed reaped significant benefits. Not only did the skeleton in his body transform into the most powerful Primal Dragon Bone, but his strength had also soared. In fact, he had directly stepped into the peak of the advance Profound Death stage and even his Mental Energy had reached the peak Divine Symbol Master from the advance Divine Symbol Master.

If he advanced a little further, he would have broken through the Divine Symbol Master and advance into the legendary Symbol Grandmaster, which was comparable to a Samsara stage expert. Only after reaching that level, would the might of one’s Mental Energy be slowly displayed...

Most people in this world practiced Yuan Power. At the same time, there were also some who practiced both at the same time. Although there might be some individuals who were able to obtain significant accomplishments in their Yuan Power cultivation, when it came to Mental Energy cultivation, it was extremely rare

to find someone who was able to break the mould and reach the legendary Grandmaster level.

As a result, many of them were stuck after reaching the peak of the advance Divine Symbol Master, and they had no choice but to give up and focus on their Yuan Power cultivation instead. Fortunately, with the help of their Mental Energy, they were far more efficient in their Yuan Power cultivation.

If one was to evaluate the present Lin Dong, unless he was facing some individuals who possess unique techniques, there were hardly any Profound Death stage experts that could match up to him. Moreover, if he unleashed his full strength, it was even possible for him to contend against a Samsara stage expert. In fact, he would no longer be caught in embarrassing situations, whereby he could only rely on a few powerful techniques to threaten a Samsara stage expert, like he did in the past.

Therefore, he had reaped significant rewards during this trip to the Dragon Transformation Pool. It was sufficient for Lin Dong to part his lips and laugh out loud.

“You met our ancestor in the bone burial hall, am I right?” Yuan Qian looked at Lin Dong. Those Dragon tribe’s elders stared at Lin Dong after he uttered those words.

Lin Dong could only nod his head upon seeing this formation.

“You... defeated the will of the ancestor?” Yuan Qian’s eyes widened slightly. Even his tone became a little higher. It was likely

that this was quite a shocking fact, even to someone like him. After all, he was once suppressed and destroyed by the will of the Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor.

“I summoned the will of the Devouring Master.” Lin Dong shrugged his shoulder. He knew that it was virtually impossible for him to defeat the will of the Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor on his own. At the very least, he was currently unable to do so.

“I see.”

Yuan Qian and the others sighed in relief after hearing these words. If this was the case, it was still possible for them to accept it.

“In that case, have you really obtained the Primal Dragon Bone?” An elder of the Dragon tribe involuntarily asked a superfluous question. His old face suddenly reddened after his words sounded. It was likely that he also realized that his question was superfluous.

“Tribe leader, this is an important matter...” Another elder sighed. He hesitated for a moment before speaking, “If young friend Lin Dong is willing to return the Primal Dragon Bone, we are willing to pay any price for it...”

“Elder, you should be aware how detrimental it would be, if you remove the Dragon Bones from my body? Perhaps, I will have difficulties making progress in my cultivation in the future.” Lin Dong’s expression changed slightly. He took a step back as he



spoke in a deep voice.

“Young friend Lin Dong, there is no need to worry.” Yuan Qian hurriedly said.

“However, the Primal Dragon Bone is an important treasure of our Dragon tribe... Although young friend Lin Dong performed a great deed for our Dragon tribe, he is ultimately not a member of our tribe...” An elder involuntarily spoke in a deep voice.

“Aren’t we turning into ungrateful individuals if we force him to surrender the Primal Dragon Bone?” Some elders opposed his opinion.

“However, this is a major matter.”

“.....”

Yuan Qian looked at the elders, who were arguing bitterly over this matter, before he quickly glanced at a wary Lin Dong. It was likely that he had also ended up with a headache because of this matter. Things would be alright if Lin Dong had merely obtained the Ancient Dragon Bone. Although it was relatively rare, it was still acceptable to these elders. Unfortunately, he had obtained the Primal Dragon Bone, for which there was only one set in the entire Dragon tribe.

“The Dragon tribe is actually arguing to such an extent because of the Primal Dragon Bone. Are you trying to turn us into a joke?”

An exceptionally old voice suddenly resounded across the sky, while the upper echelons of the Dragon tribe were bickering. Upon hearing this voice, not only did those elders suddenly shut their mouths, but even Yuan Qian lifted his head in shock. He looked at the sky and exclaimed, “Grand Elder?”

Lin Dong lifted his head. He could see the space at that spot suddenly becoming distorted. Following which, an old man holding a walking stick strangely appeared in his sight.

Based on the expressions of Yuan Qian’s group, this old man clearly possessed an extremely senior position. However, he possessed a smooth, youth like skin and his eyes were exceptionally deep. There was a vague reincarnation ripple surrounding him and that fluctuation was even stronger than Yuan Qian. In fact, it did not lose out to Qing Zhi.

“Greetings to the Grand Elder!” Those elders hurriedly bowed and greeted him upon seeing this. They had an even more respectful attitude compared to when they were facing Yuan Qian.

“Grand Elder, you came out of your seclusion?” Yuan Qian asked joyfully.

“If I do not appear, I’m afraid that our Dragon tribe would have completely thrown away its face.” The old man with a walking stick said. This caused those elders from before, who wanted to ask Lin Dong to surrender his Dragon Bones, to become embarrassed.

“Grand Elder, this matter...” Yuan Qian spoke with a bitter smile.

The old man with the walking stick waved his hand. After which, his extremely deep eyes, which seemed to have seen through reincarnation, looked at Lin Dong. His eyes randomly swept downwards before nodding. An emotional expression appeared on his elderly face, “It is really unexpected that the Primal Dragon Bone would end up being obtained by someone outside the tribe.”

As Lin Dong did not know the agenda of this mysterious Grand Elder, he did not speak up. All he did was cup his hands together.

“The Primal Dragon Bone is indeed an extremely important treasure of our Dragon tribe. However, it is precisely because it was far too important, that no one in our Dragon tribe has managed to obtain it. Since you managed to do so, it seems like you must have some affinity with it. Moreover... we do not dare to object to something that even the ancestor has agreed upon.” The old man with a walking stick slowly said.

“However, he is not a member of our Dragon tribe...” An elder spoke hesitantly.

“If we stick to our pedantic ways, perhaps our Dragon tribe will eventually end up declining like the other overlord tribes.” The old man holding onto a walking stick spoke in a faint voice. Immediately, he paused and looked at Lin Dong.

“Young friend, may I know if you will object to becoming an elder of our Dragon tribe?”

Lin Dong's heart rejoiced slightly upon hearing this. He hurriedly said, "I am more than willing to do so."

Lin Dong was naturally able to tell that this Grand Elder, who possessed an extremely high status in the Dragon tribe, was trying to help him.

The old man with the walking stick nodded. Following which, five colored light gathered in his hand and directly transformed into a purple-gold dragon seal. Meanwhile, there was frightening ripples being emitted from that dragon seal.

"Young friend, this is the Punishment Dragon Seal of our Dragon tribe. It controls punishments and you will have the authority to punish any member of the Dragon tribe. From today onwards, you will be a trusted Punishment Elder of our Dragon tribe."

Lin Dong was startled. He was not familiar with this so called Punishment Dragon Seal. However, he could tell that even the expressions of those elders from the Dragon tribe and Yuan Qian had changed at this moment.

# Chapter 1118: Departure

---

Punishment Elder.

Lin Dong looked at the purple-gold dragon seal on the palm of the Grand Elder of the Dragon tribe, before he turned to look at Yuan Qian's group, who had a change in their expressions. Immediately, he came to a comprehension. It turns out this so called Punishment Elder was not just an empty title, like he had imagined.

“Grand Elder... the Punishment Elder wields huge authority. Isn't it a little inappropriate to hand it to an outsider?” An elder involuntarily asked. The Punishment Elder held great authority. Strictly speaking, he was ranked even a little higher than these elders. In the past, this position was usually held by a reputable individual in their Dragon tribe. For example, the previous Punishment Elder was Qing Zhi. However, he subsequently retired and this position became vacant.

However, right now, this position was actually handed over to a human without any Dragon tribe bloodline. Therefore, this inevitably caused them to be bewildered.

The remaining elders exchanged glances with each other and even Yuan Qian was in a state of mild disbelief. As of now, the Grand Elder had taken the Punishment Seal out. Hence, once Lin Dong had the seal, notwithstanding the Dragon tribe members, anyone who possessed even the slightest dragon bloodline would be suppressed by it. After all, this was an object that was unique to the Punishment Elder.

“Like I said, insisting on our pedantic ways will only lead to our downfall.”

The Grand Elder spoke in a faint voice. He waved his hand towards Yuan Qian’s group. After which, he looked at Lin Dong and smiled, “Young friend Lin Dong, are you willing to become the new Punishment Elder of our Dragon tribe?”

Lin Dong stared at this mysterious Grand Elder, who appeared warm and friendly, before he parted his lips into a smile. In his heart however, he secretly mused that wily foxes grow more cunning with age, the same way that ginger becomes spicier the older it gets. Clearly, the latter knew how crucial the Primal Dragon Bone was to the Dragon tribe. However, he also knew that it was extremely unjustified and difficult to get Lin Dong to surrender the Primal Dragon Bone. Since this was the case, it was better to directly pull Lin Dong into the Dragon tribe.

The so called Punishment Elder might possess great authority, but the Dragon tribe would naturally have ways to deal with it if Lin Dong really abused the Punishment Seal. As such, they were able to keep the Primal Dragon Bone in their Dragon tribe without paying a hefty price.

Nonetheless, Lin Dong was still surprised by the generosity of the Grand Elder, as he directly allowed Lin Dong to become the Dragon tribe’s Punishment Elder. Originally, he thought that most of these ancient tribes were extremely strict and always stuck to the rules...

“Since the Grand Elder has spoken, I naturally do not dare to object.”

Lin Dong cupped his hands together and said respectfully. Perhaps this was indeed a good way to resolve the current situation. Otherwise, these elders would be truly unwilling to allow the Primal Dragon Bone to land in the hands of someone, who was completely unrelated to their Dragon tribe.

Moreover, becoming closer to the Dragon tribe was something that would only bring benefits to Lin Dong. As one of the four overlord tribes, their name held quite a great deterrence in the Demonic Beast World. It was likely that the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander would be stunned if news of this matter spreads to the Beast War Region. Lin Dong, who possessed the Punishment Seal, would likely have little difficulties dealing with the Six Winged Flying Dragon, who had an impure bloodline.

When he saw this, a smile immediately appeared on the elderly face of the Grand Elder. Following which, he said, "In the future, you shall be the Punishment Elder of our Dragon tribe. You should learn the rules of our Dragon tribe when you have the time."

Lin Dong nodded nonchalantly. He also knew that even though the Punishment Elder held some actual authority, he did not have the qualifications to interfere in the matters of the Dragon tribe. Additionally, he did not have the time to bother about these matters. Everyone was clearly aware that giving him this title was simply a way to connect him to the Dragon tribe. Meanwhile, he was also able to successfully obtain the Primal Dragon Bone and he could occasionally whip out the Punishment Seal to take advantage of the Dragon tribe's authority to bully others.

“If there is nothing else, I will take my leave first. Perhaps I will be leaving the Dragon tribe in the next two days.”

Lin Dong looked at Yuan Qian. He had already completed the most important objective for coming to the Dragon tribe and there was no need to stay any further. Furthermore, there were still some problems to deal with back in the Beast War Region. Moreover, he did not know if Little Marten had returned to the Celestial Demon Marten tribe and whether the latter needed his help.

“Aye.”

Yuan Qian glanced at the Grand Elder. The latter nodded before he waved his hand. “Duan Tao, you should take young friend Lin Dong to have a rest for today. Please send him off if he wants to leave.”

“Understood.”

Standing at the back, Duan Tao respectfully acknowledged the order. After which, he smilingly said to Lin Dong, “Let’s go, elder Lin Dong.”

Lin Dong involuntarily smiled bitterly when he heard that strange form of address. He once again cupped his hands and bowed to everyone present. After which, he turned around and left.



The many elders on the mountain quietly sighed when they saw Lin Dong turning around to leave. The emergence of the Primal Dragon Bone in this world was supposed to be a major event for their Dragon tribe. Who would have expected it to end up like this?

“This little fellow is extraordinary. Do not think that he has taken advantage of our Dragon tribe. Who knows what will happen in the future?”

The Grand Elder narrowed his eyes. His eyes contained great depth and wisdom. He softly said, "Being able to summon the will of the Devouring Master... Haha, this is not something that an ordinary person can do.”

“Treat him as a genuine elder of our Dragon tribe in the future and pay him due respect. No one can disobey this order.”

The Grand Elder’s eyes turned towards the various elders of the Dragon tribe before his voice became a little grave. The elders did not object upon hearing this. All they did was to respectfully acknowledge the order.

.....

The next day.

Lin Dong saw Duan Tao waiting for him after he walked out of his room. When the latter saw him, he came forward to greet him with a smile. In fact, he appeared much friendlier than before and

there was even a tinge of respect in his demeanor.

News that Lin Dong had obtained the Primal Dragon Bone had already spread within the Dragon tribe. This naturally created quite a big commotion. This was especially the case after others learnt that even the Grand Elder had showed up and appointed Lin Dong as the new Punishment Elder of their Dragon tribe. News about this matter spread uncontrollably from one ear to another. It was likely that this was the first time in the history of the Dragon tribe, that an outsider had taken the position of Punishment Elder.

“Young brother Lin Dong, are you planning on leaving?” Duan Tao smiled towards Lin Dong and asked.

“There are still some matters back in the Beast War Region that I need to handle. Hence, I will have to make a trip back.” Lin Dong shook his head. Although the Deep Lightning Mountain’s position and reputation in the Beast War Region was no longer inferior to that of the three great Demon Commanders after the battle at the Divine Item Mountain Range, its foundation was still quite weak. Therefore, he would have to put in more effort. After all, the Deep Lightning Mountain would be the foundation backing them three brothers, when they charged back to the Eastern Xuan Region.

Duan Tao ceased obstructing Lin Dong upon hearing this. He nodded and said, “In that case, please leave. The spatial teleportation array has already been prepared. It will be able to send young brother Lin Dong back to the Beast War Region swiftly.”

Duan Tao turned around and led the way after his voice sounded.

Lin Dong followed closely behind.

The two of them shuttled through the Dragon tribe. Along the way, they met many members of the tribe. However, these people all had strange expressions upon seeing Lin Dong. Deep within their originally proud eyes, was a trace of fear. This caused Lin Dong to be a little stunned. It seems like this Punishment Elder was really no ordinary position in the Dragon tribe.

The both of them finally arrived at the top of a mountain. The spatial ripple in this area had already become chaotic. Moreover, Lin Dong could see Yuan Qian's presence here. The tribe leader of the Dragon tribe was actually sending him off personally.

“Haha, young friend Lin Dong, you might not possess the Dragon tribe's bloodline, but you possess a set of Dragon Bones. From a certain point of view, you can be considered as a member of our Dragon tribe.” Yuan Qian's originally stern face was covered with smiles as he looked at Lin Dong.

“This junior has taken advantage of your tribe this time around. If the Dragon tribe needs my help in the future, I will definitely do my best to help.” Lin Dong cupped his hands together and spoke solemnly. He always made things clear when it came to kindness and enmity. If the Dragon tribe insisted on creating problems for him because of the Primal Dragon Bone, he might not care about them in the future. However, the Dragon tribe had taken the best measure to accommodate him. This undoubtedly left Lin Dong with a good impression of them.

From another point of view, it must be said that the Grand Elder

was really impressive and wise. His gentle tactics allowed their Dragon tribe to end up with a friend that possess frightening potential. Although the current strength of this ally was unable to impress the Dragon tribe, it was possible that the powerful Dragon tribe might have to rely on Lin Dong's protection in the future. After all, who could predict the future?

Yuan Qian was quite satisfied with Lin Dong's words as he smiled and nodded. After which, he clenched his hand, before a palm sized golden totem appeared. He handed it to Lin Dong. "You are to be considered as a member of our Dragon tribe in the future. This is something that the Grand Elder has asked me to hand to you. You can shatter it if you run into any major problems in the future and our Dragon tribe will come to your aid."

Lin Dong involuntarily smiled upon hearing this. The Grand Elder was really thoughtful. However, it was likely that he was much more concerned about the Primal Dragon Bone in Lin Dong's body. After all, if Lin Dong met with any mishaps, his Primal Dragon Bone might end up in the hands of others. Disregarding the matter of whether that person could endure the overbearing strength of the Primal Dragon Bone, just losing the Primal Dragon Bone alone was already an extremely huge loss for the Dragon tribe.

However, Lin Dong did not care about whether the Grand Elder was concerned about him or the Primal Dragon Bone. In any case, he understood that from today onwards, he had quite a close relationship with the Dragon tribe and it would be a waste if he did not use this relationship.

“The teleportation array is almost completed.” Yuan Qian turned his head to look at the distorted space, after Lin Dong accepted the totem, and said with a smile.

Lin Dong nodded. He once again cupped his hands together towards Yuan Qian in a solemn fashion. Then, he spoke in a deep voice, "This junior bids everyone goodbye."

He did not hesitate any longer after speaking. He turned around before he directly shot into the distorted space. A wild and violent spatial fluctuation spread and his body became increasingly distorted within. Finally, he completely vanished.

The chaotic spatial ripple over the mountain gradually calmed down. Yuan Qian looked at the spot where Lin Dong had disappeared before he sighed softly. Then, he muttered to himself, "Hopefully, our Dragon tribe has made a worthwhile bet, just like what Grand Elder said."

# Chapter 1119: Mang Mountain

---

Beast War Region, Deep Lightning Mountain.

The current Deep Lightning Mountain was clearly a lot livelier compared to two months ago, and their headquarters had also expanded tremendously. Countless powerful auras surged within the many mountains, while troops occasionally patrolled the skies, their sharp eyes scanning every part of Deep Lightning Mountain Range.

Thanks to the fight that took place at Divine Item Mountain Range, Deep Lightning Mountain had completely established themselves in the Beast War Region. In fact, their reputation was no longer inferior to that of the three great Demon Commanders' factions. Moreover, thanks to the 'Mysterious Divine Palace' that Lin Dong had obtained, they had a large number of divine objects in their hands, a fact that was sufficient to make many factions jealous. Hence, soon after the recruitment order was given, various powerful individuals came swarming over in hopes of taking advantage of this opportunity to enter Deep Lightning Mountain to obtain a divine object.

However, Deep Lightning Mountain was clearly wary of these individuals. Therefore, not only was the recruitment criteria incomparably harsh, but those recruited must provide a certain amount of contributions before they were given a divine object. This so called contribution required these people to lead their men to fight for territory on behalf of Deep Lightning Mountain, or to collect various resources. In summary, it was not an easy task to fulfill this criteria.

These powerful individuals were likewise well aware of this. However, a divine object was indeed rare to come by, and obtaining one would boost one's strength significantly. Moreover, Deep Lightning Mountain was no longer the same as before, and even the other three great Demon Commanders' factions did not dare to offend them. Therefore, joining Deep Lightning Mountain would be akin to gaining an additional layer of protection. As such, despite the harsh recruitment criteria, there was still a long queue to join.

Thanks to the extremely energetic recruiting of Deep Lightning Mountain, it slowly became the focal point of the entire Beast War Region. Everyone began to feel that this faction, which was once as stiff as a pool of still water, was now brimming with life and vitality. It was likely that Deep Lightning Mountain would become the most dazzling existence in the Beast War Region in the future.

On the peak of the main mountain of Deep Lightning Mountain, were a series of towering halls. A hundred thousand feet large square lay in front of the most majestic looking hall. At this moment, a black torrent like mass of figures were silently seated on the square like statues. Shocking and ferocious auras radiated from their bodies.

These figures wore dark black armor which were covered in mysterious patterns. These patterns appeared to move as they breathed while mysterious and powerful ripples vaguely spread from them.

If one was to carefully observe this black torrent, one would

discover that each and every individual of this over thousand army was breathing in unison. Tiny bits of aura rose from their bodies, before they gathered in midair, seemingly forming a giant hundred thousand feet large darkness tiger. The giant tiger lay in the sky as if in a slumber. However, everyone could clearly sense how brutal it would be once it opened its eyes.

Various other departments in Deep Lightning Mountain would occasionally walk past the square. However, their eyes were frightened and envious when they looked at the black torrent on the square. Everyone knew that the Tiger Devouring Army was the most powerful faction in Deep Lightning Mountain, and every person in this faction was equipped with a divine object. The scale of this army would make any faction jealous.

Of course, the only group in the entire Deep Lightning Mountain who could enjoy such luxurious treatment was the Tiger Devouring Army. As a result, many people desperately tried to join. However, it was obvious that this was no simple task. In fact, their bloody and cruel selection method caused many experts, who thought highly of themselves, to feel their scalps turn numb...

This square faced a majestic great hall. A few pairs of eyes within the great hall were currently staring at this Tiger Devouring Army with burning desire.

“Haha, Deep Lightning Mountain is really generous. It is likely that this Tiger Devouring Army alone will be able to match a Samsara stage expert...”

A couple of familiar looking groups from various factions were



seated in the large hall. If one was to take a closer look, one would realize that they were actually the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, Ghost Condor Demon Commander and the gold armored Golden Ape Demon Commander.

Little Flame's metal tower like body was seated in the leader's spot. A baleful aura lingered around his rough looking face, and not even the slightest bit of fear was present when faced with the three strongest leaders in the Beast War Region. His lips cracked open as he said, "The three of you did not come to my Deep Lightning Mountain merely to utter such nonsense, am I right?"

Little Flame clearly did not have a good impression of these three who tried to stop them back at Divine Item Mountain Range. Additionally, the current Deep Lightning Mountain was not afraid of them. Hence, Little Flame was not overly courteous when he spoke to them.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander's veins bulged upon seeing Little Flame's attitude. However, he also knew that the current Deep Lightning Mountain was different from before. Forget about that abnormally powerful young man from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, even this increasingly vicious Little Flame caused him to feel a little fear. After all, he understood that if Little Flame was to join forces with his Tiger Devouring Army, even he would have no choice but to retreat.

Moreover, that fellow called Lin Dong was the person whom he was most wary and even frightened of.

None of these three brothers were pushovers.

“Haha, Commander Yan should know the reason why we came. That incident has created a huge uproar recently.” The Golden Ape Demon Commander laughed bitterly and sighed.

Little Flame had an indifferent expression as he replied, "The grudge between Mang Mountain Region and you three great Demon Commanders has nothing to do with my Deep Lightning Mountain."

Little Flame was naturally aware of the matter that the Golden Ape Demon Commander was referring to. This was because this matter had recently stirred a huge commotion in the entire Beast War Region. In fact, the commotion stirred by this incident was not inferior to that of the incident back then at Divine Item Mountain Range.

The source of this incident stemmed from the Mang Mountain Region, which was located right next to the Beast War Region.

Like the Beast War Region, the Mang Mountain Region was also an extremely vast region and its size was definitely not inferior to that of the Beast War Region. Moreover, both these territories typically did not interfere in each other's matters. However, ever since news of the incident at Divine Item Mountain Range spread, it clearly caused some repercussions. One of them was Mang Mountain Region invading the Beast War Region. The three great Demon Commanders, who held the highest positions in the Beast War Region, were naturally the first to be affected by the invasion.

The three great Demon Commanders were naturally rather furious over this matter. Mang Mountain Region's action was undoubtedly a declaration of war against them. Nonetheless, despite their anger, their expressions became a little ugly when they recalled the strength of the Mang Mountain Region.

This Mang Mountain Region was relatively famous in the Demonic Beast World. This was because the Mang Mountain Region was one of the few regions that was completely unified. It was not as chaotic as the Beast War Region, which had different factions competing against each other. Instead, only one faction existed in the entire Mang Mountain Region. That faction was known as 'Mang Mountain'.

There were five great chiefs in 'Mang Mountain', and all of them were at the Samsara stage. Moreover, there were also many powerful individuals under them. Although the three great Demon Commanders' factions were strong, they were still significantly weaker than 'Mang Mountain'. This was also why the three great Commanders were having a headache.

They could not defeat the other party nor could they choose to retreat. Hence, all they could do was to look for their previous enemy, Deep Lightning Mountain. After all, everyone had clearly witnessed the strength of Deep Lightning Mountain. If they joined forces, it was likely that 'Mang Mountain' would become a little more wary.

“Commander Yan, owing to our reputation, us three great Demon Commanders will be the first to be hit when 'Mang Mountain' invades the Beast War Region. However, if we are

defeated, the other factions in the Beast War Region can only choose between submitting or fleeing. At that time, even Deep Lightning Mountain will not be able to escape unscathed.”

The Ghost Condor Demon Commander stared at Little Flame. He paused for a moment before continuing, “Additionally, Mang Mountain’s actions are likely related to the Divine Item Treasury. Since it is now in your Deep Lightning Mountain’s possession, do you think that they will easily let you off after defeating us?”

“I am aware that you have that Celestial Demon Marten brother. However, 'Mang Mountain' also has a complicated background. Moreover, in order to obtain the Divine Item Treasury, it is likely they will not fear such things.”

Little Flame knitted his brows. He was naturally aware of this fact. However, it was a little foolish if he allowed the three great Demon Commanders to drag him onto the same boat.

“When trouble comes knocking, my Deep Lightning Mountain will handle it. There is no need for all of you to fret on our behalf.”

“You!”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander involuntarily felt furious after witnessing Little Flame’s indifferent attitude. He slammed his hands onto the stone table in front of him, instantly splitting it apart.

“Swoosh swoosh!”

However, rushing wind sounds immediately sounded in the large hall when the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander vented his anger. Promptly, many figures rushed out and stared sharply at the former. Even the Tiger Devouring Army in front of the hall suddenly let loose a low and deep tiger roar at the sky.

“Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, this is my Deep Lightning Mountain. I’m afraid you cannot act as you please here!” Little Flame stared at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander with balefulness as he coldly shouted.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander’s face turned steely green. Despite the fury he felt in his heart, he could only let out a cold snort. After all, this was the headquarters of Deep Lightning Mountain and the Tiger Devouring Army was waiting right outside. Therefore, even someone as hot tempered as himself had no choice but to back down.

“Commander Yan, you should be well aware of how serious this issue is. Please give us a reply. 'Mang Mountain' has set up a Sky Battle Arena and sent out the five great chiefs. However, we only have three individuals on our side.” The Golden Ape Demon Commander helplessly said.

Little Flame became quiet. A moment later, he finally said, "This is an extremely important matter. I will make my decision after big brother returns.”

“He has already been gone for two months. I’m afraid that we do not have the luxury of time.” The Golden Ape Demon Commander bitterly laughed.

However, Little Flame’s expression changed right after the Golden Ape Demon Commander spoke. He suddenly lifted his head to look at the entrance of the hall where a figure was slowly walking in. After which, a familiar laughter echoed in the hall.

“Haha, it is so lively the moment I return. Three great Demon Commanders, how have you guys been?”

“Big brother!” Little Flame rose in surprise. The figure at the entrance to the hall moved and appeared at the empty leader position. He smilingly stared at the three great Demon Commanders. It was Lin Dong, who had just hurried back from the Dragon tribe.

Lin Dong looked at the three great Demon Commanders and smiled. “I am already aware of this matter. It is indeed difficult to deal with 'Mang Mountain', but it is not impossible.”

“Oh?”

The Golden Ape Demon Commander trio were startled. Their eyes stared at Lin Dong in surprise.

“The reason why Mang Mountain is so powerful is because they are united. Therefore, there is a simple way to deal with them. All

we need to do, is to unite the entire Beast War Region.”

Lin Dong smiled slightly. However, there was an indescribable feeling behind his smile.

This was a good opportunity to expand Deep Lightning Mountain.

# Chapter 1120: Cooperation

---

“Unite the Beast War Region?”

In the great hall, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio were a little taken aback. Soon after, they lifted their heads and looked at the smiling Lin Dong, before speaking without any change in their expressions, “What do you mean?”

“The three of you should understand the meaning behind my words.”

Lin Dong grinned before he continued in an inattentive manner, “The Beast War Region is like loose sand, in other words, a terrible mess. The only way to fight ‘Mang Mountain’ is to gather the many factions and form an alliance. Otherwise, I’m afraid that we will not be able to resist them.”

“The Beast War Region is chaotic to begin with. How can it be so easy to unite?” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander coldly snorted and voiced his thoughts.

“There are indeed many factions within the Beast War Region. However, most of them are attached to our four great factions. As long as this is our intention, the matter will be more or less decided.” Lin Dong smilingly said.

Although Deep Lightning Mountain was currently rapidly expanding, it was still far from the level that Lin Dong needed. Yet, it was pointless to be anxious in the face of this situation. After all,



one might end up choking if one ate too quickly.

However, the present situation was a rather good opportunity. If it was really possible to unite the factions within the Beast War Region, Lin Dong was confident in gradually making Deep Lightning Mountain the main faction of this alliance even if it was impossible to directly obtain full control of it. At that time, it was likely that even the three other great Demon Commanders would have no choice but to integrate themselves into Deep Lightning Mountain.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander had an indescribable expression. They had long thought of forming an alliance. From a certain point of view, it was indeed not difficult if they were willing. However... once they formed a new huge faction like 'Mang Mountain', who would be the leader of this faction? The similarly cunning three great Demon Commanders had naturally also thought about the hidden ambition of Lin Dong to unify all the factions under himself.

However, the power of their three factions were on par with each other, and it was basically impossible to make one submit to either of the other two.

“Ha ha, we merely need to deal with 'Mang Mountain'. There is no need to go so far, right?” The Ghost Condor Demon Commander laughed dryly. He possessed absolute control in his own faction. However, once an alliance was formed, his authority would naturally diminished.

“If there is a ‘Mang Mountain’ today, there might be a ‘Min

Mountain' tomorrow. Don't tell me that we are going to do this again when the time comes? This is a solution that solves the root of the problem. Moreover, even though the three of you are well known in the Beast War Region, you only possess a small territory here. If we were to unite, our strength will definitely soar. In future, our territory might no longer be limited to the Beast War Region..." Lin Dong smiled and spoke in a faint voice.

"Of course, if the three of you are satisfied with being overlords of your own respective small territories, take it as if I did not say anything."

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio's hands abruptly tightened after hearing Lin Dong's last few words as excitement flashed deep within their eyes. All of them were quite powerful and the ambition in their hearts was naturally not small. They had thought of trying to make a name for themselves, but from a certain point of view, they had reached their limits in their present state.

None of them possessed an overly shocking background. Although the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander had some relation with the Dragon tribe, it was clear that he had barely any say within it. This was despite him having a strength that could match some elders.

Therefore, even though they might be able to become an overlord of a territory within this Beast War Region, they would at most be slightly well known in the entire Demonic Beast World. Therefore, an enormous faction consisting of a united region like 'Mang Mountain' did not give them any face and had attacked as it

pleased.

However, the three of them had no solution to this sullen state.

“Even if we form an alliance, do you have any way to give us a background that others will not dare to look down upon?” The Golden Ape Demon Commander’s expression fluctuated as he continued in a deep voice, “The reason Mang Mountain can rule over the Mang Mountain Region is because that place is within the territory managed by the Nine Phoenix tribe. The five great leaders of Mang Mountain have also all pledged their loyalty to the Nine Phoenix tribe.”

“Nine phoenix tribe?”

Lin Dong was taken aback. He clearly did not expect that Mang Mountain would be related to the Nine Phoenix tribe, one of the four overlord tribes. It was no wonder that even the Golden Ape Demon Commander trio was so wary of them.

“We are aware that you have a brother from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. However, even he will have difficulty getting the Celestial Demon Marten tribe to back us, right?” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander said in a cold voice.

Lin Dong glanced at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander and said, “My brother is temporarily unable to represent the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. However, I can pull the Dragon tribe to our side.”

“Dragon tribe?”

The Golden Ape Demon Commander and Ghost Condor Demon Commander were stunned. Soon after, they looked towards the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander with strange expressions. In this place, only the latter had some relation with the Dragon tribe. Yet, Lin Dong had spoken such words in front of him, making this scene seem a little comical.

“Tch, the Dragon tribe has always been neutral. It is impossible for them to agree to back us. The Dragon tribe has never given me any help over the years while I was establishing Blood Dragon Hall. Even less needs to be said for yourself.” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander ridiculed.

“You are you, I am I.” Lin Dong slightly lowered his eyes. His faint voice also contained some mockery.

“What right do you have to utter these words?” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was furious as he sneered, “If you believe that you can get us to agree to your suggestions with these words, I’m afraid that you are a little too naive.”

“Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, you better be a little more polite!” Little Flame’s eyes were filled with a baleful aura as he stared at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander and shouted.

Lin Dong waved his hand. His eyes contained some playfulness as he stared at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. Soon after, he gently bent his long fingers as a purplish gold light flashed and

appeared. A purplish gold dragon seal was held in his hand as he lazily asked, “Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, do you recognise this thing?”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander’s eyes immediately shot towards Lin Dong’s hand. Quickly after, the Golden Ape Demon Commander and Ghost Condor Demon Commander saw the sneering look on the former’s face stiffened little by little as rich shock and disbelief replaced it.

“This... this is the Dragon tribe’s Punishment Seal? Why is it in your hands?!”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was stupefied. He immediately cried out in anger, “How dare you steal the Dragon tribe’s Punishment Seal? Are you seeking death?! Do you know how serious of a crime this is?”

“Crime? This was given to me by the Dragon tribe’s Grand Elder. What crime have I committed?”

Lin Dong smilingly looked at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander as his eyes gradually became ice-cold, “I am the new Punishment Elder of the Dragon tribe. Do you know that as a member of the Dragon tribe, you have already committed a crime by contradicting me?”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander’s expression changed as he raged, “Nonsense. How can an outsider like yourself take the position of the Dragon tribe’s Punishment Elder?!”

Lin Dong had an indifferent expression. He slowly stood up, holding the Punishment Seal in his hand as his skin gradually became akin to crystal. An indescribably pure and mighty pressure swept out from within his body and enveloped the large hall.

The surrounding air seemed to freeze as this mighty pressure spread, causing even the Golden Ape Demon Commander duo to have grave expressions. They could clearly feel the pureness of this pressure.

Even an expert who possessed the most authentic dragon bloodline did not possess such a pure dragon pressure!

The both of them turned their eyes towards the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, only to find that the latter's face was pale. As a member of the Dragon tribe, it was obvious that the pressure emitted by the Primal Dragon Bones within Lin Dong's body greatly suppressed him.

“This pressure...”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander's eyes trembled as they stared at Lin Dong. It was as though he was peering into Lin Dong's body. The crystal clear bones deep in his body appeared just like a coiling jade dragon. This ancient being gave off an endless pressure.

“These Dragon Bones... could it be that you actually possess the Ancient Dragon Bone?”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander involuntarily cried out. He could sense just how powerful the Dragon Bones in Lin Dong's body were. It was likely that only the Ancient Dragon Bones possessed such dense and pure pressure.

The corners of Lin Dong's mouth curled slightly, but he did not bother to give any explanation. It was likely that the Ancient Dragon Bones were already able to deter the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. Hence, he did not elaborate. It was always best to hold back a little.

"I made a trip to the Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool. Now, are there any other questions?" Lin Dong asked in a flat voice.

"Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool..."

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander muttered to himself. That was a sacred land in his heart. The Dragon Bone in his body was only at the middle grade. If he could enter the Dragon Transformation Pool, it would likely raise the purity of his bloodline. Unfortunately, he did not possess the qualifications to enter that place. Although he was also considered a member of the Dragon tribe, he was merely a fringe member and it was likely that he would even have difficulty being accepted by the Dragon tribe if not for his Samsara stage strength.

"Heaven Dragon greets the Punishment Elder."

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander finally recovered from

his absent-minded state. He hurriedly got up and greeted Lin Dong with the courtesy of the Dragon tribe. The Dragon tribe had strict rules. Additionally, the Punishment Elder possessed an authority which was second only to the tribe leader. He understood that if he was to offend Lin Dong, who was the Punishment Elder, he would only end up suffering.

At this moment, he had finally kept all the disrespect he had for Lin Dong. The Punishment Seal in Lin Dong's possession had a suppressive effect against the members of the Dragon tribe. Hence, he understood that he would likely end up in an extremely miserable state if Lin Dong used the Punishment Seal against him.

Lin Dong quietly sighed in relief upon seeing that this untameable and proud fellow had submitted. Soon after, he waved his hand and said, "I am the new Punishment Elder of the Dragon tribe. If we form an alliance, I will let all of you have the protection of the Dragon tribe. Now, do any of you have any other questions?"

The three great Demon Commanders exchanged glances with each other.

"Heaven Dragon, although it is very difficult for an outsider to enter the Ancient Dragon Transformation Pool, I might be able to think of a way for you to enter in future." Lin Dong smiled faintly and said.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander's body shook upon hearing this. He lifted his head and looked at Lin Dong with somewhat trembling eyes as he quickly nodded in a violent



manner. “I will obey elder’s orders!”

This temptation Lin Dong offered made it impossible for the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander to reject.

“As for the two of you, both of you have already met my second brother. He is one of the potential successors for the position of tribe leader in the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. If he succeeds, he will control the Celestial Demon Marten tribe in the future. At that time, we will have some relation with both the Celestial Demon Marten tribe and the Dragon tribe. Both of you should understand what this means...” Lin Dong turned his eyes towards the Golden Ape Demon Commander duo and warmly smiled.

The Golden Ape Demon Commander duo opened and closed their mouths as a searing heat rose from deep within their eyes. If they really had two of the overlord tribes backing them, it was likely that their reputation would shake the Demonic Beast World!

This honor was rarely seen even in the entire Demonic Beast World.

Therefore, after a brief struggle, the two of them faced each other before heavily nodding.

“Good!”

Lin Dong looked at those two who had finally agreed as a satisfied smile appeared on his face. Once they boarded his ship, it was not

going to be easy to leave...

# Chapter 1121: Four Titans Palace

---

The atmosphere within the hall became relaxed after the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio nodded. Standing at the side, Chen Tong and the rest stared at Lin Dong with a stunned expression on their faces. After all, they didn't expect that Lin Dong was actually able to convince the three top factions, who have dominated the Beast War Region for decades, in less than an hour's time...

As natives of the Beast War Region, they were well aware of how chaotic this place was. Evidently, it was no easy task to unify this region. The biggest obstacle was naturally the three great Demon Commanders. Yet, this biggest obstacle was shattered by Lin Dong's smiling words alone.

Gaining their approval meant that it was genuinely possible to unify the Beast War Region!

Therefore, one can easily imagine that after the union was completed, a new and powerful faction will be born in the Beast War Region. Moreover, that faction would definitely surpass any other faction that has ever existed in the Beast War Region. In fact, it would possess a solid reputation even when placed in the entire Demonic Beast World.

“He is indeed lord Lin Dong.”

Chen Tong's group quietly exchanged glances with each other. They could see shock and marvel in each other's eyes. It was likely

that the only person in the entire Beast War Region who could pull off a feat like this, was Lin Dong.

“Since the three of you have agreed, we can release the news. However, the Beast War Region is a chaotic place. Even if we want to form an alliance, there will likely be some obstacles. However, I believe that the three of you should know how to handle these obstacles, am I right?” Lin Dong looked at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander as he smilingly said.

“You can be rest assured. It is only natural for there to be objections for such a large scale move.” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander parted his lips into a smile. His smile was filled with ferocity. They were well aware of the culture in the Beast War Region. However, this was not a big problem for them. All they had to do was to kill anyone who dared to protest. After which, it was likely that most factions would not dare to protest.

Blood would be inevitably spilled in a situation like this.

Lin Dong nodded slightly. Following which, he gently leaned on his stone chair and said, "This merger cannot be completed in a few days' time. However, since we are on the same boat, we must work together. Of course, we must work together to get through the difficult situation we are currently in."

“Tell me about that so called ‘Sky Battle Arena’. I want to find out how domineering 'Mang Mountain' is.”

The Golden Ape Demon Commander nodded. He paused for a

moment before saying, "If a fight breaks out between two huge regions, it will be akin to war and it will be a draining fight for both parties. Therefore, 'Mang Mountain' chose the Sky Battle Arena format. Putting it simply, it is merely a fighting arena. Only those who are close, or have reached the Samsara stage can participate in the 'Sky Battle Arena'."

"The Sky Battle Arena has a total of five rounds, with the winner of three rounds being the victor. Each party will send five members. It is likely that Mang Mountain will send its five great chiefs. On our side however, there are only three of us who have reached the Samsara stage. Of course, if we include both you and the Commander Yan, we will not lose out to them."

"It is still a little difficult for Little Flame to fight a Samsara stage expert on his own." Lin Dong frowned and said.

"Big brother, there is no fixed format for the Sky Battle Arena. Therefore, I can bring along my Tiger Devouring Army if I participate." Little Flame parted his lips and laughed. If he was accompanied by his Tiger Devouring Army, which had grown much stronger than before, he would definitely be able to deal with a Samsara stage expert.

Lin Dong nodded after hearing this. "What happens if we lose?"

The Golden Ape Demon Commander trio exchanged glances with each other. Finally, they spoke in a deep voice, "We will have to surrender half of the Beast War Region to Mang Mountain. Of course, if they lose, they will also have to give us half of the Mang Mountain Region."

Even with his calm temperament, Lin Dong's eyelids twitched after hearing these words. Half of the Beast War Region... Just how massive was that? How much resources did it contain? This fight was truly a massive gamble.

"If we do not agree to use this Sky Battle Arena format to resolve this issue, Mang Mountain will start a war. Should we end up being defeated, we will lose control over the entire Beast War Region." The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander said.

Lin Dong nodded. Compared to a huge war, it was obvious that this Sky Battle Arena was far simpler.

"If that Celestial Demon Marten brother of yours is present, we will have no need to fear Mang Mountain's five great chiefs." The Ghost Condor Demon Commander said.

Lin Dong tilted his head to glance at Little Flame. The latter shook his head and said, "Second brother has returned to the Celestial Demon Marten tribe a few days ago. It seems like he had some urgent matters to deal with. Therefore, I am afraid that he will not be able to participate in this fight."

A disappointed look flashed across the Ghost Condor Demon Commander's face when he heard this. If Little Marten was around, even the Nine Phoenix tribe would be a little wary of his Celestial Demon Marten identity.

"There is no need to worry. Since we have agreed to an alliance, I

will naturally help all of you to get through this difficult situation.” Lin Dong lowered his eyes. His voice was calm and without ripples.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio looked at Lin Dong, who had remained consistently calm throughout their conversation, before they nodded gently. They could clearly sense that Lin Dong had become much stronger, after having not seen him for two months. Additionally, the pressure that was vaguely emitted from his body caused them to be startled. As they recalled how formidable Lin Dong was when he fought against them two months ago, their hearts also began to relax. This person in front of them could not be judged using common logic. After all, this was something that they had experienced personally.

Moreover, they were not hoping to defeat “Mang Mountain”. As long as they could match up to them and force the latter to give up, it could be considered as their victory.

As to whether they could defeat the great chiefs from the other party in a genuine fight, this was something that they did not consider right now. After all, they clearly knew how difficult it was, even after including Lin Dong and Little Flame into their alliance.

“We have yet to give a reply to the battle invitation from Mang Mountain. This was because we were unable to find sufficient people to fight against the five of them. Now... can we finally give them our reply?” The Golden Ape Demon Commander looked at Lin Dong and asked.

“Give them our reply.” Lin Dong smiled and said softly.

“Alright!”

A fighting intent surged on the faces of the Golden Ape Demon Commander trio. They had been pushed around and forced into a rather miserable state by Mang Mountain over these past few days. However, they were constantly giving in because they were afraid of the other party's strength and their background. However, right now... they no longer had any reason to fear because of Lin Dong. Since they had pushed them to their limits, there was no longer a need to endure any longer!

“Besides, since we are going to form an alliance, our alliance should naturally have a name. Since this plan is suggested by young brother Lin Dong, in that case, you should be the one...” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander smiled. His attitude towards Lin Dong was suddenly much warmer than before. After all, as a member of the Dragon tribe, he clearly knew what the Punishment Elder represented.

“This alliance is formed by our four factions. Let's call it Four Titans Palace. What do you all say?” Lin Dong softly laughed and said.

“The name Four Titans is indeed domineering.” The Golden Ape Demon Commander trio muttered and nodded in agreement.

“Since our alliance has been formed, let's reply to the battle invitation. We will duke it out with Mang Mountain at the



Demonic Beast Ancient Plains!”

The eyes of the trio were filled with excitement. They knew that once news of this incident spread, it would cause the entire Beast War Region to churn and boil. Such a big event could be considered as the grandest event that took place in the Beast War Region over the last century!

.....

The Beast War Region was a little chaotic during this recent period of time. The uproar from the Divine Item Mountain Range had only just subsided, when Mang Mountain Region invaded. This commotion could be considered earthshaking and it caused everyone in the Beast War Region to become anxious and frightened.

Everyone was well aware of the strength of “Mang Mountain”. In an one on one fight, they would definitely be able to crush any one of the three great Demon Commanders’ factions.

A majority of the factions in the Beast War Region allied themselves with one of the three great Demon Commanders’ factions. If those three were defeated, it would have serious implications for them. Additionally, there was a high likelihood that the three great Demon Commanders would lose. This was startling obvious from how the three great Demon Commanders refused to formally reply to the battle invitation from “Mang Mountain” for such a long period of time.

Should the three great Demon Commanders wound up defeated, the Beast War Region would be under the control of Mang Mountain Region. At that time, the current situation would be completely reestablished. This was undoubtedly a catastrophic blow for many of the native factions.

Hence, the entire Beast War Region was living in fear over this period of time. However, they also felt quite helpless. After all, they were not qualified to interfere in a fight at this level.

The only thing they could do, was hope that the three great Demon Commanders' factions could withstand the pressure from Mang Mountain.

However, while the entire Beast War Region was in a state of panic, a piece of news finally emerged from within the three great Demon Commanders' factions. That piece of news did not contain much information. Nevertheless, it shook the entire Beast War Region instantly.

Deep Lightning Mountain, Blood Dragon Hall, Ghost Condor Stream and Golden Ape Mountain had announced the formation of an alliance called the "Four Titans Palace"!

The Beast War Region erupted into an uproar the moment the news spread. In fact, many individuals were completely stunned. After all, none of them expected that these four massive factions, who were usually at odds with each other, would actually form an alliance. Moreover, everyone knew that Deep Lightning Mountain had just engaged in a huge fight with the three other factions two months ago...

However, despite being overwhelmed by shock, many powerful individuals in the Beast War Region began to rejoice. After all, they clearly knew that this alliance was formed in order to counter the invasion from “Mang Mountain”. This was indeed the only way to strike fear in the other party’s heart.

Many people maintained an optimistic, curious, yet puzzled attitude towards this alliance. That was because it was the only alliance formed in the Beast War Region in a hundred years. In fact, some sharper individuals vaguely felt that the chaotic Beast War Region might end up changing its past ways. Moreover, if this entire region was to unify and form a single entity like “Mang Mountain”, it was likely that the Beast War Region would possess quite a high status even within the entire Demon Region.

Of course, the precondition was that this newly formed “Four Titans Palace” could truly survive the thunderstorm like attacks of “Mang Mountain”. Otherwise, this alliance will only disappoint and suffer an early demise.

With this thought in mind, countless pairs of eyes in the Beast War Region and even other surrounding regions like the Mang Mountain Region, were all focused on the Demonic Beast Ancient Plains; the place where the fight would be held.

This fight will determine whether this newly formed alliance will prosper or fall in defeat.

# Chapter 1122: Demonic Beast Ancient Plains

---

Three days swiftly passed by amidst this extremely heated atmosphere. The commotion that was created, because of the fact that four of the largest factions in the Beast War Region had formed an alliance, was continuously accumulating. Finally, it caused the atmosphere of the entire Beast War Region to turn boiling hot.

Although this alliance would inevitably be disadvantageous to certain factions, the three great Demon Commanders' factions were still in charge of this region. Therefore, under their instruction, the formation of this alliance, which was also forced by circumstances, became an immutable fact.

The only thing that they had to worry about was the Sky Battle Arena held by "Mang Mountain". If this newly formed "Four Titans Palace" was able to survive this storm, it would be truly able to tower over the Beast War Region and squeeze into the ranks of the top tier factions in the Demonic Beast World.

On the other hand, if they failed, this so called alliance would become nothing but a joke. At that time, half of the Beast War Region would also be taken over by the "Mang Mountain". Moreover, the four great factions will lose all respect and it would be difficult for them to advance in the future.

Hence, everyone's focal point was the fight at the Sky Battle Arena that was about to take place!

.....

## Demonic Beast Ancient Plains.

These were endless ancient plains located at the border of the Beast War Region and the Mang Mountain. Typically, this place was quiet and peaceful. As the land was barren, there were hardly any factions here. Therefore, this was a relatively peaceful and deserted place. However, this plains had turned into the most eye-catching place within a short few days. There was naturally no need to explain the reason behind this.

The originally empty area in the middle of the Demonic Beast Ancient Plains was already extremely noisy. Countless rushing wind sounds appeared continuously from all over the place, as many figures swarmed over like a swarm of locust. Finally, they landed on the ground. From a distance away, the black mass of people looked just like a surging black ocean.

The scale of this event was even more majestic compared to the event held at the Divine Item Mountain Range two months ago.

Clearly, there were many powerful factions in the Demonic Beast World, who were paying close attention to the fight between these two regions.

The scorching sun hung high in the azure sky. One hot wave after another accompanied by buzzing noises spread and it caused the temperature of the plains to gradually rise.

The middle of the plains was a spacious empty ground. However, no one dared to step foot into that area. That was because they were well aware that it was a very dangerous place.

Many pairs of eyes were roaming across this deserted plains. Meanwhile, their eyes contained a flicker of anticipation. Clearly, everyone was eager to find out the results of the fight, that was about to take place.

“It is really unexpected. The three great Demon Commanders actually chose to form an alliance. Aren’t they the ones typically most at odds with one another? Moreover, the Deep Lightning Mountain is actually qualified to join them?” Many private conversations were taking place all over the plains. However, the ones who said these comments were typically not from the Beast War Region. Otherwise, they would have known of the big battle that took place two months ago.

“Pfft, your information is really outdated. The current Deep Lightning Mountain is very different from before. Two months ago, they even fought evenly against the three great Demon Commanders at the Divine Item Mountain Range. Their strength is not inferior to that of the three great Demon Commanders’ factions. Therefore, they will naturally be included in this alliance.”

“I see... However, isn’t it a little too naive to believe that this last minute alliance can really oppose the ‘Mang Mountain’. Backing Mang Mountain... is the Nine Phoenix tribe...”

“Who knows... However, it is rumoured that the new Demon

Commander of the Deep Lightning Mountain is related to the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. I wonder if this is for real.”

“Oh? Is that so. It’s no wonder...”

“.....”

Various conversations spread across the plains. Most of them were information regarding the Deep Lightning Mountain. It was likely that many of them were quite curious about this faction in the Beast War Region, who had risen rapidly in recent times.

Their curious conversations continued for around an hour or so, before everyone sensed the natural Yuan Power around them vibrating vigorously. Immediately, they turned their heads before they saw countless figures whistling over from the distant northern sky. This scene appeared as though the sun was being blotted out.

“The Four Titans Palace has arrived!”

Everyone looked at the group, which came swarming over from all directions. Immediately, their spirits were uplifted. It seems like the stars of this show have finally arrived.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

Many figures came rushing over from a great distance away. Finally, they directly landed in the middle of the plains. The land

seemed to have trembled when they arrived. It seemed as though the elites from the Four Titans Palace have all showed up. Moreover, behind them, the other Demon Commanders were also leading their respective factions. That was because these Demon Commanders typically relied on the three great Demon Commanders. Now that the three great Demon Commanders established the Four Titans Palace, they were naturally roped into it.

Therefore, this group could be considered as the elite fighting force of the entire Beast War Region. Such a lineup caused the expressions of many onlookers to turn grave. If they were to start a war with “Mang Mountain”, there was no telling how massive the bloodbath would be.

Fortunately, both parties could not afford to pay that price. Hence, they ultimately chose to duke it out via the relatively gentler Sky Battle Arena.

Many pairs of eyes looked at the black mass of people. Other than the familiar three great Demon Commanders, there were two other figures standing at the front. One of them resembled a metal tower and he looked exceptionally menacing. The other was a tall and skinny figure and his youthful face wore a warm smile. His appearance seemed at odds with the large number of troops, with frightening and murderous aura, standing behind him.

However, some of those who were well connected knew that this seemingly gentle looking young man had forced the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander into a miserable state, with just the strength of the initial Profound Death stage, back at the Divine



Item Mountain Range.

“Why hasn’t Mang Mountain arrived yet?”

Lin Dong looked at the scorching sun hanging in the sky. After which, he glanced at the crowd, which stretched on endlessly. Promptly, there was a stunned expression in his eyes. Clearly, he did not expect this event to draw such a large crowd.

“They should be arriving soon.”

Standing beside him, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander replied. Meanwhile, there was a menacing expression surging onto his face. “A bunch of mongrel birds. I have never seen eye to eye with them. Today, I will meet them in battle and let them understand that our Beast War Region is no easy pushover!”

“What tribe does the five great chiefs of Mang Mountain belong to?” Lin Dong turned his head and asked. He did not know much about the five great chiefs of Mang Mountain.

“The five great chiefs of Mang Mountain are also called the five kings. They are divided into the Northern, Southern, Eastern, Western Kings and the Mysterious King. The Mysterious King is their leader.”

The Ghost Condor Demon Commander said, “Other than the Mysterious King, the remaining four are from the Blood Vulture tribe, which is one of the eight king tribes. This tribe is extremely

close to the Nine Phoenix tribe. Moreover, the four of them are blood brothers with the same surname Teng. Their names are Feng (Wind), Lin (Wood), Huo (Fire), Shan (Mountain). Strictly speaking, they have quite a reputation in the Demonic Beast World.”

“Members of the Blood Vulture tribe huh...” Lin Dong nodded. They actually came from one of the eight king tribes.

“That Mysterious King is called Luo Tong. He is not a member of the Blood Vulture tribe. Instead, he comes from the Nine Phoenix tribe.” The expression of the Ghost Condor Demon Commander became a little more solemn upon mentioning this Mysterious King. It seems like he was rather wary of the latter.

Lin Dong’s pupils focused. This person actually came from one of the four overlord tribes. It’s no wonder Ghost Condor and the rest were afraid of him. Strictly speaking, Mang Mountain was a faction aligned with the Nine Phoenix tribe. Moreover, the Nine Phoenix tribe was not neutral like the Dragon tribe. Instead, they enjoyed flaunting their strength and showcasing their status in the Demonic Beast World.

As such, it seems like Mang Mountain was no ordinary faction. It was likely that an earthshaking battle was going to occur today...

Lin Dong gently clenched his long hands. There was a trace of excitement and the desire to fight rising in his eyes.

After the “Four Titans Palace” arrived, there was still no news

from Mang Mountain. However, Lin Dong's group was not anxious. Instead, they shut their eyes and took a rest. The din, which enveloped this area, was isolated.

This wait lasted for four hours. Just as everyone were beginning to feel a little impatient, Lin Dong suddenly opened his gently shut eyes. He could sense a shocking fluctuation heading towards them from afar.

“They are about to arrive. ”

Lin Dong said softly, while his eyes stared intently towards the western sky.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio had also detected something at this moment. Immediately, a tinge of shock flashed across their eyes. Clearly, they were shocked by the fact that Lin Dong was actually able to detect the activity in the distance before they could do so.

Hum!

The world suddenly turned dim, in the less than two minutes it took for them to cast their attention towards the western sky. All the noise that had enveloped the place abruptly disappeared. Countless pairs of eyes looked into the distant horizon. At that spot, blood colored clouds were rushing over at a frightening speed.

Swoosh swoosh swoosh!

As the blood colored clouds slowly closed in, everyone finally realized that it was a group of people wearing blood red armour. Many sharp pair of eyes, which were filled with brutality, were present under the armours.

Amidst these blood red clouds, there was a ten thousand feet large flag fluttering with the wind. Beneath the flag, was a giant dark red bird. Nine different colored tails were present behind that large bird, giving it a brilliant yet dangerous appearance.

“Mang Mountain has arrived!”

Exclamations erupted when everyone saw the blood red clouds, which were being accompanied by a frightening aura. At the same time, there was a tinge of anticipation in the voices. It seems like they were growing increasingly impatient as they waited for this huge fight to take place.

“Haha, Four Titans Palace? Do you think that an alliance that you guys formed at the very last moment is actually worthy of the name Four Titans? You truly do not know your own limits if you wish to oppose my Mang Mountain with this!”

Many blood red clouds arrived at the middle of the plains. A loud laughter, which was filled with an arrogant ridicule, ricocheted across the land.

The blood red clouds gradually disappeared before they turned into many huge groups of people. Standing right in front, were five individuals hovering in the sky. Their eyes were filled with ridicule as they stared at Lin Dong's distant group.

# Chapter 1123: Sky Battle Arena

---

Five individuals hovered in midair. After which, the surrounding din seemed to have died down a little at a time. Those eyes, which were looking at these figures, were filled with rich respect and fear. Clearly, Mang Mountain posed a greater deterrence as compared to the newly formed “Four Titans Palace”.

Amidst this silence, Lin Dong was observing those five individuals. Four of them were wearing blood red gowns and their faces were filled with haughtiness and arrogance. However, the faint yet frightening ripples radiating from their bodies, made others aware that they indeed possess the qualifications to act in this arrogant fashion.

In between the four of them, was a man wearing green clothes. That man had both his hands behind his back and he was quite handsome. His brows did not hold the same arrogance as the other four. However, as he stood amongst the four of them, he displayed an unique and noble aura. In fact, the four of them paled in comparison when compared to him.

Clearly, amongst the five kings of Mang Mountain, he should be Mysterious King Luo Tong. A top expert who came from the Nine Phoenix tribe.

The Nine Phoenix tribe was also an overlord tribe, which had originated since the ancient times. Their noble aura was akin to that of the proud demeanor of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe and the distant majesty of the Dragon tribe...

That man in green clothes looked at the distant Four Titans Palace in a nonchalant fashion. However, unlike the four individuals around him, he did not mock them. Of course, this was not because he was more well mannered than them. Rather, it was because he thought that they were not worthy of his attention.

“We have yet to start the Sky Battle Arena fight. What is there to be proud of?!” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was clearly filled with resentment towards Mang Mountain. Hence, he chuckled after hearing the other party’s ridicule.

“Ha, Heaven Dragon, we just met a while back. However, it seems like you have become much more arrogant.” A man wearing a blood red gown chuckled while he stared at Heaven Dragon with mocking eyes. This person was called Teng Feng and he was the Eastern King of Mang Mountain.

“It must be because he managed to obtain some allies.”

Standing beside Teng Shan, the Southern King Teng Lin glanced at Lin Dong and Little Flame, before he mocked, “You must be the new Demon Commander of Deep Lightning Mountain, am I right? I have heard a lot of rumours about you recently. That’s right... the ‘Mysterious Divine Palace’ is in your hands, am I right?”

Lin Dong’s eyes narrowed after hearing the words ‘Mysterious Divine Palace’. Many people knew that it was the Divine Item Treasury, but there was hardly anyone who knew that it was in fact the Mysterious Divine Palace. However, the other party had managed to identify it immediately. It was likely that they were also quite knowledgeable about the Mysterious Divine Palace.

“That item is indeed in my possession. However, there is no reason for me to hand over something that lands in my hands.” Lin Dong smilingly said.

The Eastern King Teng Feng chuckled upon hearing this. After which, he stared at Lin Dong and said, “Relax, I am not asking you to hand it over. This is because... I will snatch it personally.”

“I’m afraid that you don’t have the ability to do so.” Little Flame’s expression was vicious as he laughed coldly.

“Truly a bunch of rascals that do not know their limits.” The Western King Teng Huo curled his lips and said. He was clearly displeased with the fact that this newly formed alliance actually dared to challenge their Mang Mountain.

“What is the point of uttering such nonsense... Let’s follow the rules and fight. You do not have the qualifications to decide if you want to hand it over.” The green clothed man spoke in a faint voice. He clearly possessed quite a high status in Mang Mountain. Hence, the other four kings nodded after he spoke. Meanwhile, his eyes were unfriendly as they stared at Lin Dong’s group.

The crowd standing outside the middle area parted their lips as they looked at both parties. Both parties have exposed their anger and started bickering immediately. Hence, it seems like it was impossible to seek a peaceful resolution for today’s matter.

“All of you should be aware of the rules and I shall not elaborate.



The party that wins three out of five rounds is the winner and the winner will take half of the other party's territory. Do you have any questions?"

The man wearing green clothes looked at Lin Dong. He paused before speaking, "My tribe is quite interested in your Mysterious Divine Palace. Hence, if you hand it over voluntarily, we might allow your Deep Lightning Mountain to continue living in the Beast War Region."

"I think that it will be more appropriate to discuss these issues after you win, am I right?" Lin Dong gently smiled. Standing beside him, a fierce glint filled Little Flame's eyes. Did these fellows assume that Lin Dong's group would lose even before the fight begins?

Evidently, the green clothed man did not expect Lin Dong to rebut him as he was slightly startled. Promptly, he nodded in a nonchalant fashion. However, a chill was revealed on the corner of his lips.

"Since you enjoy embarrassing yourselves, we will do as you please..."

"Hmph, we still do not know who is going to end up embarrassing themselves!" The Golden Ape Demon Commander cried out furiously. Clenching his large hand, a black metal rod appeared in a flash. After which, the body of his rod shook and even the air itself was torn apart.

The green clothed man glanced indifferently at the Golden Ape Demon Commander, before he promptly stomped on the ground. The land in front of him shook and the ground actually rose. After the dust scattered, a ten thousand feet large giant stage was formed.

“Teng Feng, Teng Lin... The both of you should go together. End this fight as quickly as possible.” The green clothed man commanded in a faint voice.

“Aye.”

The Eastern King Teng Feng and the Western King Teng Lin nodded. After which, their bodies moved before they appeared on the huge stage. Their eyes looked downwards at the large group from the Four Titans Palace, before their arrogant laughter spread, “Who dares to fight us?”

“I will deal with Teng Feng.” The Golden Ape Demon Commander tightened the grip over his metal rod and spoke in a deep voice. This was their first match and they had to do their best. Otherwise, it might end up demoralizing everyone else.

“Leave Teng Lin to me.” The Ghost Condor Demon Commander also stepped forward. Both of them knew the importance of the first and the second match. Although they knew about Lin Dong’s and Little Flame’s strength, the opponents in front of them were not simple individuals. Therefore, even if they were to fight, there was no guarantee of victory.

Lin Dong was naturally aware of their worries. However, he did not say anything. All he did was to nod his head.

Swoosh!

The two of them did not say anything else after seeing this. They moved their bodies and leaped onto the stage, before they appeared in front of Teng Feng and Teng Lin respectively.

The four of them were in a face off. As they stared at each other, an icy cold ferocity gushed forth. Meanwhile, a majestic and mighty aura slowly emerged from their bodies and reverberated across the sky.

Four ultimate Samsara stage practitioners!

Everyone stared at the vast and mighty ripples in the sky, before their eyes involuntarily turned heated. Both parties were the top experts from their respective regions and it was truly difficult to tell who would emerge victorious in this clash.

The natural flowing air in their surrounding seemed to have stiffened at this moment. The pressure radiating from the stage caused the expressions of many powerful individuals to turn pale.

Lin Dong's eyes were staring intently at the stage. In the next moment, he suddenly narrowed his eyes. That was because he suddenly heard the sound of thunder. Wild gales blew before vast and mighty Yuan Power wrapped around those four figures. They

looked just like meteorites, as they suddenly charged forward and flew across the sky. After which, they clashed violently in an extremely shocking fashion.

Boom boom!

Thunder continuously reverberated across the stage. Four glowing figures crossed and fought with each other at lightning speed. In fact, the entire space became distorted. Wild and violent natural Yuan Power gathered in a crazy fashion and even the sky became much dimmer due to this wild and violent clash.

The expressions of Lin Dong's group were solemn as they stared at the intense fight occurring on the stage. Both parties were at the Samsara stage and had similar strength. However, the Teng Feng duo had an advantage in terms of their bloodline. This was because the both of them were from the Blood Vulture tribe, which was one of the eight king tribes. Although they were not as powerful as the four overlord tribes, they still had a significant upper hand when up against the Golden Ape Demon Commander and the Ghost Condor Demon Commander.

However, this was not a massive advantage that could not be breached. Moreover, the Golden Ape Demon Commander duo were smart and they knew when to fight and when to dodge. After all, they were also extremely powerful and it was very difficult for the Teng Feng duo to completely overwhelm them.

Of course, they did not sincerely believe that they were able to defeat the Teng Feng duo. As of now, they only wished to drag this fight out and end it with a draw. For them, this was equivalent to a

victory.

“Big brother, those two fellows are really powerful.” Little Flame had a grave expression. He could naturally tell that the Teng Feng duo had the advantage in this frightening clash occurring on the stage.

“They are after all members of the Blood Vulture tribe and it is very difficult to deal with them. However, we do not hope for a victory. All we hope for is that they do not make any mistakes. As long as we can force a draw, it will be considered as our victory. Regardless, we are indeed lacking in terms of our foundation when compared to Mang Mountain.” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander said in a deep voice.

“Force a draw huh...”

Lin Dong was staring at the stage, while his brows were gently furrowed. For some unknown reason, he felt like it was not going to be an easy task to force a draw.

Nonetheless, he also understood that unless one had some special techniques, it was very difficult to emerge victorious in a fight between peers.

Bang!

On the stage, four figures violently crossed each other. After which, many large cracks spread across the surface of the stage

before four figures were thrown back ten thousand feet, with their legs rubbing against the ground.

At the moment, the four of them had rather grave expressions and their breathing had become much more ragged. Clearly, the ferocious clash from before took a heavy toll on both parties.

“If you want to defeat us, I’m afraid that it isn’t going to be as simple as you imagine.” The Golden Ape Demon Commander held his metal rod and spoke in a deep voice.

“Is that so?”

Teng Feng laughed coldly upon hearing this. He turned his head to look at the green clothed man behind him. When the latter saw his act, he gently nodded his head.

“Warm up is over. Next, I will allow you country bumpkins to see who the real Four Titans are...”

A tinge of ridicule appeared on Teng Feng’s face. Following which, he took a step forward together with Teng Lin. After which, they clenched their hands before a bright light pillar slowly took shape in their hands.

An extremely frightening ripple suddenly swept across the place the moment this light pillar was formed.

“Roar!”

A low and deep roar was emitted from the hands of the Teng Feng duo. The light pillars gradually took shape before it transformed into two ten thousand feet large ancient stone pillars. Meanwhile, there was a green dragon and white tiger symbol present on each stone pillar respectively.

“Is that...”

Lin Dong’s pupils suddenly shrunk when he saw the large ancient stone pillars in their hands.

“The item ranked seventeenth on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking... Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars?”

# Chapter 1124: Successive Defeats

---

Buzz!

Two ancient stone pillars flickered with dazzling radiance as they appeared in the hands of the Teng Feng duo. A Green Dragon symbol and a White Tiger symbol were respectively engraved on the pillars. An astonishing but faint dragon and tiger roar were emitted.

“Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars!”

Lin Dong’s expression was grave as he gazed upon the ancient stone pillars that had appeared in the hands of the Teng Feng duo. He had managed to identify them immediately. These ancient stone pillars were the seventeenth ranked ‘Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars’ on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking. It was unexpected that such a divine object would appear in the hands of the five kings of Mang Mountain.

By the side, Little Flame and the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander’s expressions also changed slightly at this moment. They could detect a great and mighty pressure from the ancient stone pillars. In the hands of people with Teng Feng’s strength, the power of such a divine item could be described as earthshaking. The increase in battle power due to these weapons was enough to break this stalemate.

“There are a total of four pillars which make up the Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars. The ones in the Teng Feng



duo's hands should be the Green Dragon and White Tiger pillars. From the looks of it, they have separated the four pillars, one for each person. Despite this, any one of these four pillars alone is already extremely powerful. Golden Ape and Ghost Condor are likely about to be defeated." Lin Dong said in a deep voice.

"Damnit!"

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander tightly clenched his teeth. He did not expect that Mang Mountain would have such a powerful ancient divine object. In this way, the equilibrium had been broken.

The entire place had fallen into an uproar because of the two ancient stone pillars. Some people sighed inwardly. As expected of Mang Mountain. Such resources were indeed far greater than the three Demon Commanders of the Beast War Region.

"Ha ha, let's end this!"

Teng Feng looked at the now ugly expressions of the Golden Ape Demon Commander duo and heartily laughed at the sky. Without any unnecessary words, he waved his sleeve. The Green Dragon pillar and the White Tiger pillar in their hands whistled forward, turning into two ten thousand feet bright lights that tore through space in an unstoppable manner. Finally, they smashed towards the Golden Ape Demon Commander duo with lightning speed.

"Roar!"

The Golden Ape Demon Commander let out a furious roar as resplendent golden light burst forth from the golden armor on his body. Strange patterns flowed within the golden light. Clearly, the golden armor on his body was also a divine object. However, it was merely an ordinary divine object and was unable to leave its name on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking.

“Ao!”

The Ghost Condor Demon Commander also sensed the danger. He let out a sharp screech as his body swiftly swelled while black feathers frantically grew on the surface his body. In the blink of an eye, he had turned into a ten thousand feet large Ghost Condor. The defences around his body was unleashed to the limit.

Rumble!

Two ten thousand feet bright lights pierced through the void when their defences were activated. After which, they ruthlessly smashed onto the bodies of the two in front of countless pairs of eyes.

A deep and loud noise thundered across the area while incomparably wild and violent energy spread like a storm.

This crazy clash did not end up in a stalemate. The golden light and the black light around the two commanders were shattered under the exceptionally overwhelming bright light. A muffled sound appeared, and the two figures miserably shot backwards in front of the many stunned pairs of eyes. Finally, they smashed

heavily onto the ground, forming a deep thousand feet long gully.

“Ha ha, you wish to battle my Mang Mountain with just this ability? You really overestimate yourselves!” The Teng Feng duo stood in the air and laughed wildly. Soon after, with a wave of their hands, the ancient stone pillars returned. This battle was already over.

Many pitying gazes looked towards the miserable states of the Golden Ape Demon Commander duo. Their appearance was extremely terrible. The golden armor on the Golden Ape Demon Commander had split open. Evidently, they were no match for the Teng Feng duo when they were wielding the ‘Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars’.

Lin Dong pursed his lips as he watched this scene. With a wave of his hand, his men swiftly rushed forward and helped the two of them back.

“We lost...” The Golden Ape Demon Commander’s face was a little pale and there were traces of blood hanging from the corner of his mouth. However, he had a slightly ashamed look in his eyes when he looked at Lin Dong. Originally, they had planned to create a good start by being the first to fight. However, they had ended up being completely defeated. Moreover, they had simultaneously lost two rounds.

“It is not a problem.” Lin Dong chuckled. His young face continued to remain calm. This calmness made the Golden Ape Demon Commander duo feel slightly better.

“These bastards.” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander gnashed his teeth in anger. The Teng Feng duo had the bloodline advantage to begin with. Yet, they still took out such a powerful ancient divine object. This was practically bullying.

“No matter how one obtains it, victory is all that matters in the arena. We cannot complain about what they have done.”

Lin Dong shook his head and softly said. “We have already lost two rounds. There will no longer be any chances left if we lose another.”

“Shall I fight this round?” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander hesitated for a moment before he asked in a probing fashion. However, he did not have much confidence. His strength was on par with the Golden Ape Demon Commander duo. If the other party still had the other ‘Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars’, it was likely that he would also be defeated.

“I might not lose if I have the ‘Nine Sky Heavy Mountain.’”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander said. Soon after, he seemed to have realised something and shut his mouth in an awkward manner. The ‘Nine Sky Heavy Mountain’ which originally belonged to him had been snatched away by Little Marten.

Lin Dong smiled. He mused for a moment before turning around and grabbing the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander’s hand.

Soon after, he withdrew his hand in front of the stunned expressions of those around him.

“This?” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander open and closed his hand as surprise flashed across his face.

“I will lend it to you.” Lin Dong smilingly replied.

“Alright!”

Joy surged in the eyes of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, before he heavily nodded. His body moved and he leaped onto the stage. His eyes shot towards the direction of Mang Mountain as he coldly cried out, “Bring it!”

“Ha ha, don’t you think that you have embarrassed yourselves enough?”

Teng Huo let out a mocking laughter. After which, he also leaped onto the stage and cocked his head slightly, showing a face full of playfulness. With a clench of his hand, a fiery red ancient stone pillar appeared. There was a Vermilion Bird symbol swirling around it.

The Vermilion Bird pillar of the Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars was indeed in his hands.

Teng Huo fiddled with the Vermilion Bird pillar as he mocked the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, “Aren’t you going to scram

now that you have seen this thing?”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander laughed coldly. Both of his hands were tightly clenched as majestic and boundless Yuan Power spread. Life and Death Qi merged perfectly within the boundless Yuan Power.

“Still planning on stubbornly resisting? Forget it, I will finish you off...”

Teng Huo faintly laughed. He did not have any intentions of warming up. With a wave of his sleeve, the Vermilion Bird pillar shot towards the sky. Bright red flames spread and the temperature of the surroundings abruptly soared.

Evidently, he had decided to use his strongest technique to smash the morale of the Four Titans Palace with a single strike.

“Bang!”

A monstrous flaming light came whistling over, appearing in the air above the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander in front of many pitying eyes. Several people quietly sighed as they watched this scene. The ‘Four Titans Palace’ had really lost all face today. All three rounds had been lost and it was basically impossible for them to hinder Mang Mountain at all.

The stage cracked apart at this moment as the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander lifted his head and looked at the fierce attack

that was unfurling towards him. He gritted his teeth and swung his sleeve. An azure light beam suddenly shot out, growing as it transformed into a giant blue bell. A majestic wave seemed to surge from this giant bell.

Clang!

The fiery red light ruthlessly smashed into the giant bell. However, the expected scene of the bell crumbling did not occur. The giant bell proudly stood, continuously ringing as it directly blocked the Vermilion Bird Pillar attack.

“What?” Outside the stage, the expressions of Teng Lin and the others changed after seeing this.

“That is... the Sea Calming Bell?” Luo Tong slightly narrowed his eyes as he looked at the giant azure bell. His voice contained some bewilderment.

“The twenty sixth ranked Sea Calming Bell on the Divine Object Ranking?” Teng Lin’s group was startled and they quickly frowned. It seemed that this Four Titans Palace had also come prepared. Although the Sea Calming Bell was inferior in ranking to the ‘Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars’, Teng Huo currently only had the Vermilion Bird pillar in his hands and its full power could not be fully unleashed. Naturally, it was very difficult to break the defence of the Sea Calming Bell.

“It looks like Teng Huo will not be able to win this round. However, he will not lose either.” Luo Tong said in a faint voice.

“No matter. Now that the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander has fought, those two are the only ones left. They have yet to reach the Samsara stage and aren’t worth mentioning.” Teng Lin said in a cold voice.

By the side, Teng Shan, who had yet to fight, grinned. His eyes were filled with a baleful aura. “You can be rest assured that I will make them despair.”

On the stage, Teng Huo was startled when he saw that his attack had been blocked, but rage quickly filled his heart. A thought passed through his mind and a hundred thousand feet large light suddenly exploded from the Vermilion Bird Pillar and attacked the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander in an even more ferocious manner. However, the latter relied on the power of the ‘Sea Calming Bell’ to receive all of the storm like attacks without falling into a disadvantageous position.

Although the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander had received the attacks, his counter attacks were also unable to break through Teng Huo’s Vermilion Bird Pillar. Both parties continued to exchange blows, but everyone could tell that it was difficult for a victor to be decided.

No one could win this round.

Clearly, both parties were well aware of this. Hence, they helplessly gave up after continuing for a while and both of them withdrew together.



This battle could be considered a draw.

Some exclamations sounded due to this unexpected result. Originally, they thought that the Four Titans Palace would be completely defeated this round. Never would they have imagined that they would manage to hold out a little longer.

However, when everyone looked at the Four Titans Palace's remaining Lin Dong and Little Flame, all of them silently shook their heads. The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander might have managed to slightly redeem them, but it was obvious that the Four Titans Palace no longer had any powerful experts. On the other hand, Mang Mountain still had Teng Shan and the strongest Luo Tong...

It was a rather bleak situation for the Four Titans Palace.

“Big brother, it's my turn.” Little Flame deeply inhaled a breath of air and said in a low voice.

Lin Dong nodded. He gently grasped Little Flame's hand as a meaningful look flashed across those black eyes.

# Chapter 1125: Divine Hammer Clashes Against Black Tortoise

---

Bang!

Little Flame slowly stepped forward under the attentive gazes that seemed to fill the entire sky. Soon after, his feet pushed off the ground and his metal tower like figure shot across the sky before landing heavily onto the stage.

Roar!

Waves of low roars abruptly erupted from the Tiger Devouring Army when Little Flame moved. Soon after, all of them sat down. As they breathed, majestic and vast black light spread in the air, giving off an intimidating and terrifying aura.

Little Flame's face was icy. His foot heavily stomped, causing the ground to shake as the monstrous black light zipped towards him. Finally, it turned into many rays of light which entered his body.

Crack.

As this vast and mighty energy poured into Little Flame, his originally powerful looking body swelled to several times its size. Green veins pulsed on the surface of his skin like horned dragons while waves of explosive power rippled.

The present Little Flame had merged with the aura of the Tiger Devouring Army and his strength was now comparable to a Samsara stage expert.

There was a relatively tremendous gap between the perfect Profound Death stage and the Samsara stage. Additionally, Little Flame did not possess the power of the Ancestral Symbol. Therefore, he could only rely on merging his aura with the Tiger Devouring Army he had trained.

“This fellow is really amazing. He is actually able to perfectly use the strength of that army as his own.”

There was no lack of sharp eyed individuals in this place. Graveness emerged in their eyes when they witnessed this scene. All of them understood just how difficult this kind of merger technique was. After all, it was practically impossible to simply receive and use power that belonged to someone else. Unless the understanding between him and that army had reached a perfect level, even the slightest mistake would cause this borrowed strength to blast apart his body like a bomb until it was filled with wounds.

The Demon Region did not lack peak experts with powerful armies. However, even they did not dare to carelessly use such a method. This was because they could not withstand the backlash.

“Commander Yan’s technique is becoming increasingly frightening.” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio had surprise on their faces as they looked at Little Flame’s present aura. The current Little Flame was clearly much stronger

compared to two months ago at the Divine Item Mountain Range. This time around, even they felt that they stood little chance against him.

Lin Dong nodded. With the help of the Tiger Devouring Army, the present Little Flame was not weaker than a Samsara stage expert. Even though Teng Shan possessed one of the Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars, it would not be easy to beat Little Flame.

“However, the current situation is still rather terrible for us.” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander bitterly laughed. Out of three rounds, they had lost two rounds and one round had ended in a draw. Forget about losing another round, they could not even let another round end in a draw. Therefore, Little Flame must emerge victorious if they wanted to turn the situation around. Only then would they have a chance. Otherwise, they will lose this battle.

The Golden Ape Demon Commander duo bitterly smiled. Their eyes were a little ashamed. After all, the reason that they had ended up in such a disadvantageous situation was because of their two defeats from earlier.

“Don’t be hasty. Let’s take things slowly. We have not been completely defeated yet.” Lin Dong smiled. The current situation was indeed very disadvantageous to them, but there was still a trace of hope. It was not his style to simply give up like this.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio looked at Lin Dong, who remained calm even at this moment, and felt some admiration

in their hearts. They were indeed a little inferior when it came to such mental fortitude. The latter was able to get Little Flame, an untamable and ferocious tiger, to willingly address him as big brother. He did possess his unique charm.

“Brother Lin Dong, I will return this Sea Calming Bell to you. My earlier result was all thanks to it.” When he saw that the fight had yet to start, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander clenched his hand and handed the small azure bell to Lin Dong.

Lin Dong smilingly received it. He glanced at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, whose eyes contained some desire and reluctance, and said, “I’ll first take it back then. However, we are all on the same boat in future, if I find it appropriate, I might perhaps gift it to you. Of course, everyone else will also be gifted something when that time comes.”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio were startled when they heard this. Their expressions did not change, but joy flashed across their eyes. For practitioners of their level, ordinary divine object no longer contained any attraction. Only those divine objects on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking possessed a great allure. However, such items were usually something hard to come by. However, this was not much of a problem to Lin Dong, who had the Divine Item Treasury.

Lin Dong turned his head and looked towards the stage as a subtle arc was lifted from the corners of his mouth. He would really be a little foolish if he did not accept these three Samsara stage experts who had been delivered straight to his doorstep...

“A mere perfect Profound Death stage expert can barely show his face only by relying on these techniques huh?”

Laughter was emitted from the direction of the Mang Mountain group while Lin Dong was thinking. Teng Shan quickly appeared on the stage. He looked at Little Flame below, who had a frightening aura, and involuntarily curled his lips.

Although he had mocked in this fashion, there was no contempt in Teng Shan's eyes. The aura from Little Flame's body was sufficient to make him treat the latter in a serious manner.

Little Flame's eyes were indifferent as he glanced at Teng Shan. However, he did not retort. With a grasp of his hand, a giant black hammer appeared in a flash. The land around Little Flame broke, forming many cracks after this giant hammer appeared.

“Nine Cauldron Divine Hammer?” Teng Shan looked at the huge hammer in Little Flame's hands, which was covered with mysterious cauldron symbols. His eyes immediately became focused.

“You do have some ability.”

Teng Shan said in a deep voice. He quickly grabbed with his hand as an ancient stone pillar appeared in a flash. There was the Black Tortoise light symbol on the stone pillar. A low and deep roar was faintly emitted. He clearly did not dare to be the slightest bit slow in front of Little Flame, who was wielding the ‘Nine Cauldron Divine Hammer’.

“Roar!”

The arm with which Little Flame was holding the Nine Cauldron Divine Hammer gradually became thicker and his eyes suddenly turned scarlet. A roar emerged from his throat as he stomped on the ground and his body tore through the air with a swoosh sound. He instantly appeared in the air above Teng Shan and the Nine Cauldron Divine Hammer was powerfully swung downwards. At that moment, even the invisible space itself was collapsing.

“Clang!”

The ancient stone pillar also arrived in a ferocious manner at this moment. It ruthlessly collided with the divine hammer. A frightening storm erupted between them and the low booming sound caused countless individuals to feel pain in their ears.

“What a frightening clash.”

Many pairs of eyes were suffused with astonishment as they watched the vicious clash between the two figures. This barbaric clash was extremely shocking to the eye.

Clang! Clang! Clang!

The two people on the stage had no intentions of avoiding any attacks. Every clash was a head on collision of divine hammer and stone pillar, causing the space to collapse wherever the two figures

passed. The remnant force tore giant gully after gully on the ground below.

It was another fight where it was difficult to determine the victor!

“That Commander Yan of Deep Lightning Mountain is really ferocious. He is actually on par with the Black Tortoise Pillar wielding Teng Shan.”

“That’s right. However, the Four Titans Palace’s situation is quite bad. Even if Commander Yan can tie against Teng Shan, with two losses and two draws out of five matches, they would have already lost.”

“Aih, how unfortunate. The Four Titans Palace foundation is a little weak. It is unable to compare with a giant faction like the Mang Mountain, which had been established for a long time.”

“.....”

Some regretful voices spread around the place as the fight between the two gradually became more intense.

The eyes of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander and his group were filled with worry. They glanced at Lin Dong by the side, only to find that the latter’s face was still as calm as a deep lake. He appeared as though he was unconcerned about the disadvantageous situation before them...



“Dong!”

A storm unfurled as the two figures touched and pulled apart. Blood dripped from their hands when they landed on the ground.

“Heh heh, how powerful. I never imagined that a day will come where I am forced into a tie by a perfect Profound Death stage expert.”

Teng Shan’s blood covered hand stroked the Black Tortoise Pillar. He laughed coldly and said, “However, let’s end it here. This match will end in a draw. All of you have lost.”

Little Flame lifted his scarlet eyes as a blood thirsty expression climbed onto the corners of his mouth. “Lost?”

“My Black Tortoise Pillar specializes in defence. Even though you have the Nine Cauldron Divine Hammer, you will not be able to break my defence. If not a draw, do you consider this beating me?” Teng Shan mocked.

“In that case, watch me break this turtle shell of yours!”

Little Flame laughed. His body charged and soared upwards as the Nine Cauldron Divine Hammer in his hands suddenly swelled, growing to ten thousand feet in size. The stage had already completely collapsed before the divine hammer landed.

“Black Tortoise Wall!”

Teng Shan sneered upon seeing this. The ancient stone pillar in his hand jerked as a monstrous brilliance swept out from it. Subsequently, the light gathered and turned into an incomparably large Black Tortoise light image above him. This light image quietly stood there. However, a frightening armageddon like aura emanated from it.

This Black Tortoise light figure clearly possessed an extremely terrifying defensive power.

Boom!

The titanic divine hammer fell with a boom. However, the divine hammer suddenly paused just as it was about to land on the Black Tortoise light image. Little Flame flicked his finger and a black light shot downwards.

It was a round black bead.

Ch!

The black bead exploded above the Black Tortoise light image and an endless viscous black light seemed to fill the sky as it landed on the Black Tortoise light image. Dense white fog emerged from the latter’s powerful defence in the face of the viscous black light, and the entire light figure was eroded in an instant.

This unexpected turn of events had exceeded everyone's expectations. Even Teng Shan was stupefied. He did not expect that his most powerful defence would actually be broken by a black bead.

“How is this possible?!”

Teng Shan's cried out involuntarily. However, before he could understand what had happened, a giant divine hammer once again descended from the sky and mercilessly smashed onto his body.

Bang!

A low and deep noise spread as everyone watched Teng Shan's body fly backwards in a miserable fashion. He wildly spat out some blood along the way, and finally crashed onto the ground after flying over ten thousand feet.

Countless pairs of eyes looked at the unmoving Teng Shan on the ground. No one knew if he was dead or alive. The originally noisy plains had instantly become deathly silent...

Teng Shan had actually been defeated!!

# Chapter 1126: Final Round

---

Bang.

Teng Shan's body was pathetically embedded in the ground while deep cracks spread in all directions. The entire place was in a stunned state. Many pairs of eyes were filled with a great shock as they observed this scene.

Teng Shan had actually lost?

Everyone looked to each other and saw the unconcealable shock in each other's eyes. Who could have imagined that the Black Tortoise Pillar wielding Teng Shan, who was famous for his defence, would have his defence blasted apart by Little Flame in a direct clash.

This was something that those super experts, who were also at the Samsara stage, had difficulty achieving.

“Commander Yan is so powerful!

The silence continued for a long time, before someone finally regained his wits and involuntarily praised in his heart. Little Flame had beaten a Samsara stage super expert with his perfect Profound Death stage strength. This news would likely cause Little Flame's name to spread far and wide.

“He actually won?”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio were also dumbstruck. Soon after, their expressions quickly became unusually strange. None of them had thought that the first amongst their group to be victorious was not the three of them, who were Samsara stage super experts, but Little Flame, who was still at the perfect Profound Death stage.

Although the overwhelming power that Little Flame had displayed earlier was not weaker than them, it was still very difficult to defeat Teng Shan. Yet, who could imagine that Teng Shan's strongest defence would be so swiftly broken by Little Flame.

“What exactly was that black bead?” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio looked at each other. The black light that had erupted from the black bead earlier was filled with an indescribable erosion power. It was akin to darkness that could cover the world, eroding every trace of light present.

Lin Dong faintly smiled but did not give any explanation. The black bead was naturally the ‘Darkness Devil Suppressing Bead’ that he had obtained from the Darkness Master. He still had two of them left after solving the problem of the Devil Sea. Earlier, Lin Dong had handed one to Little Flame, enabling the latter to win this fight.

“After winning one round, our result is now two losses, one draw and one win. It seems that the final round will determine the overall result.”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander looked towards Lin Dong. After which, he glanced at the strongest person of the Mang Mountain contingent, who had similarly not fought yet. Finally, he laughed bitterly and said in a low voice, “Brother Lin Dong, we can already be proud after winning one round against Mang Mountain. No one will say anything even if we lose today.”

After all, Mang Mountain was powerful, while Four Titans Palace was merely a newly established alliance. The former’s reputation had long spread far and wide, and from a certain point of view, this fight could be said to be unfair. Yet, Four Titans Palace still managed to win one round in this unfair situation, a fact that was more than enough to prove their strength. Hence, others would likely not be able to say much about such a result.

By the side, the Golden Ape Demon Commander duo nodded. There was still one last round in this five round match. However, they had basically lost. Even if they fantasized that Lin Dong could really exceed expectations and end this match in a draw, Four Titans Palace would still lose.

“It is not over yet. Why be in such a hurry to admit defeat?”

Lin Dong chuckled. He paused before he pursed lips and said, “If I win the last round, we should be able to end this Sky Battle Arena fight in a draw right?”

Lin Dong felt his surroundings become rather quiet after he had uttered these words. He tilted his head and found the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio looking at him in a dazed manner. A moment later, they recovered and quickly laughed awkwardly,

“Brother Lin Dong, that Mysterious King Luo Tong is the strongest amongst the five kings of Mang Mountain. Furthermore, he is from the Nine Phoenix tribe, meaning his battle power is even more so not to be underestimated. It will not be a simple feat to beat him.”

Lin Dong understood upon hearing this. Looks like they did not have much hope in such a possibility. After all, even Lin Dong had to admit that the Mysterious King’s reputation preceded itself. Although Lin Dong’s strength had progressed to the peak of the advance Profound Death stage, there was still a huge disparity between them.

Such a disparity was obviously not easy to make up for.

“Ha ha, of course if brother Lin Dong can really defeat Luo Tong, this Sky Battle Arena will end in a draw. At that time, Mang Mountain can only withdraw and the danger that our Four Titans Palace is facing will also be resolved.” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander laughed.

“Of course, you should also be careful brother Lin Dong. It is fine to admit defeat if you cannot continue fighting. Losing to Mang Mountain is not embarrassing for us at all.”

“I will do my best.”

Lin Dong slowly nodded. He lifted his head to look at the figure at the very front of the Mang Mountain contingent as he slowly clenched his hand. It had not been easy for him to establish Four

Titans Palace. If they were to suffer from such a blow again, all of his earlier efforts would be for naught. This was obviously not something that he wanted to see.

“Big brother.”

Little Flame returned under the attention of the gazes that seemed to fill the sky. There were still some remnant traces of blood on his face which now glowed with excitement. At long last, he had managed to get back some face in this match against Mang Mountain.

“Not bad.” Lin Dong laughed. No one could find fault with Little Flame’s earlier performance.

“Big brother, I’m afraid that we will have to depend on you next.” Little Flame’s lips parted into a grin. In contrast with the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander and the rest, Little Flame had an unshakable confidence in Lin Dong. Even though Mysterious King Luo Tong was Mang Mountain’s strongest, he did not believe that the mere peak advance Profound Death stage Lin Dong would lose.

By the side, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander and the rest could only secretly laugh bitterly. It was obvious that they did not understand where this confidence of Little Flame’s originated from.

However, Lin Dong did not say much with respect to this. He patted Little Flame’s arm and stepped forward soon after,



appearing on the enormous stage as a pair of black eyes looked in the direction of the Mang Mountain contingent.

The plains, which has previously turned noisy due to Teng Shan's defeat, once again returned to silence. Many pairs of eyes stared at the skinny figure with an indescribable expression. After experiencing how Little Flame had turned around the fight earlier, it was likely that no one would underestimate those two from Deep Lightning Mountain. Moreover, being observers, they were naturally happy to see many twists and turns on the Sky Battle Arena. They really wished to know if the newly born Four Titans Palace would be able to borrow this battle to rise up in power in the face of the pressure from Mang Mountain, or... would it simply flash and disappear like a comet.

“It is unexpected that this Four Titans Palace does possess some ability.”

Teng Feng instructed some men to quickly help Teng Shan back. When he gazed upon the latter's miserable appearance, his face became unusually dark. Originally, they would have been able to crush Four Titans Palace as long as they won this fight. Yet, this outcome had exceeded their expectations.

“The black bead he threw earlier is very strange...” Teng Shan clenched his teeth. His defence was extremely strong, and was even the best amongst the four of them. However, it was still completely shattered by the black light.

“There is no need to find any excuses for your defeat.”

Luo Tong had an indifferent expression. He slowly stepped forward, “However, it doesn’t matter. I shall personally extinguish this tiny hope that has appeared. I rather like doing things that causes others to despair.”

By the side, Teng Feng’s group nodded. Soon after, they venomously stared at the skinny figure on the stage and sneered, “This fellow is really unlucky.”

All of them were aware that even though Luo Tong might appear gentle, his techniques were the most vicious amongst them. With him fighting, it was likely that this fellow called Lin Dong would not have any chances of withdrawing in one piece.

All the eyes in the sky gathered on Luo Tong as he slowly stepped forward. He lifted his head and those indifferent eyes of his stared at Lin Dong. Soon after, his body moved. He was already on the huge stage when he appeared again.

Lin Dong gazed the green clothed Luo Tong in front of him as his body gradually became tense. It was possible for him to detect a trace of danger from the latter’s body.

“I never show mercy when fighting with others. However, I will always give my opponent a single chance before I fight. Voluntarily choose to surrender or...” Luo Tong’s eyes were still fixed on Lin Dong as the corners of his mouth slowly lifted into an icy arc.

“Die.”

After this word was emitted, everyone could feel an alarming murderous intent suddenly spread from Luo Tong's body.

“Can you tell me what is your choice?” Luo Tong's scarlet tongue slowly licked his lips. He stared at Lin Dong in a sinisterly cold fashion, like a cat toying with a mouse.

Lin Dong's black eyes similarly stared at Luo Tong. A smile quickly appeared on his young face. “You really say a lot of nonsense.”

Pft.

Those who were originally awaiting for Lin Dong's choice could not help but let out a stifled laughter. This person actually dared to anger Luo Tong at such a time. What a reckless one. Nevertheless, this was quite entertaining.

“Razor tongue brat.” The eyelids of Teng Feng's group involuntarily twitched. This brat was courting death.

Luo Tong's face was still impassive. He did not appear to have been angered by Lin Dong. He merely nodded before a pair of hands were slowly extended from his sleeve, while arcs of light started to jump between his ten fingers.

“You will... regret it.”

Bang!

In an instant, a storm like brilliance suddenly unfurled from within Luo Tong's body. Vast Yuan Power that could seemingly fill the sky was contained within the light.

The entire world seemed to have become a lot brighter at this moment.

However, there was a scent of death bubbling under this brilliance.

Clearly, the strongest Mysterious King Luo Tong of Mang Mountain now truly intended to kill.

“Huu.”

Lin Dong gazed upon the overwhelming aura in front of him and deeply inhaled a breath of air. His expression slowly became grave. Soon after, the skin of his body gradually turned crystal like.

Roar!

A low and deep dragon roar, which seemed to originate from the ancient times, quietly resounded from within Lin Dong's body. His skeleton seemed to squirm at this moment as a tremendous unprecedented power galloped within his body like a torrent.

Bang!

Both of Lin Dong's hands abruptly clenched tightly while his pair of pitch-black eyes became exceptionally sharp at this moment. The strength that belonged to the Primal Dragon Bone was finally revealed!

“Let's see if you have the ability to destroy me!”

# Chapter 1127: Intense Fight With Luo Tong

---

Roar!

A clear dragon roar erupted from within Lin Dong's body. Subsequently, it reverberated across the sky. Bright green light enveloped around the surface of his body, before a powerful pressure radiated from him.

“Dragon tribe martial arts?”

A slight tinge of shock flashed across Luo Tong's eyes after he heard that dragon roar. Promptly, he shook his head. It's no wonder this brat was so arrogant. He had actually learnt Dragon tribe martial arts. However, did he really think that he could act haughtily in front of him because of this?

“Even if a genuine Dragon tribe elder is standing in front of me today, he would not dare to be as arrogant as you. You are only a human who has learnt Dragon tribe martial arts. What gives you the qualifications to act so haughtily?”

Luo Tong let out a cold ridicule. His eyes were dense and cold. Soon after, he clenched his large hand. Immediately, brilliant Yuan Power gathered in the sky like floodwaters. In a few breaths' time, they transformed into a huge brilliant pair of glowing wings. The edge of these wings were covered with sawteeth and even the space itself began to tremble as the light flowed.

Luo Tong curled his finger. His brilliant glowing wings, which

were filled with danger, whistled forward. In a flash, it penetrated through space and ruthlessly shot explosively towards Lin Dong.

“Boom!”

Lin Dong snorted coldly in his heart after he saw Luo Tong unleashing his attack. Stomping his foot onto the ground, the stage promptly shook. Following which, resplendent green light swept forth and it was possible to see many green dragon light tattoos emerging from within his body.

Three hundred!

The green dragon light tattoos rose. Shockingly, in the blink of an eye, there were three hundred of them. It turns out that Lin Dong's Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill was upgraded as his strength improved. Right now, Lin Dong was able to rely on his own strength to form three hundred green dragon light tattoos. When he fought with the Hua Chen duo back at the Flame Divine Hall, Lin Dong had to rely on the strength of his Great Desolation Scripture in order to form three hundred green dragon light tattoos...

Lin Dong did not dare to underestimate Luo Tong, a troublesome opponent, whose strength had far surpassed that of Hua Chen. After all, the latter's strength far exceeded his regardless of how one puts it. Hence, he had to go all out in order to defeat the latter.

“Bang!”

Three hundred green dragon light tattoos came whistling forth. Lin Dong did not make any unnecessary movements as he merely took a step forward. Soon after, he threw a punch. This was an ordinary punch. All it contained was a terrifying force, which could easily destroy an entire mountain.

The air across the sky exploded due to the terrifying pressure from the energy. Three hundred green dragon light tattoos gathered together to form a ferocious green light dragon, which tore through the sky. Finally, it ruthlessly collided against the sharp and unusually bright glowing wings.

Bang!

A terrifying loud sound reverberated before a powerful assault wave spread. It was just like a hurricane blew through the world, as layers of soil on the ground were blown away.

Countless pairs of eyes turned to look. Their eyes were filled with a grave expression. Such a fight was indeed frightening.

“I shall return you the favour!”

The bright light that enveloped the stage gradually disappeared. Lin Dong, whose body was wrapped within a green light, slowly appeared. He stared at Luo Tong, who was standing in front of him, before he laughed coldly. After which, his fist smashed ruthlessly against the ground.



Bang!

A ten thousand feet large crack extended like a huge python and it reached Luo Tong's feet instantly. Subsequently, green light erupted forth like a volcano eruption. Then, a green light large dragon attempted to devour Luo Tong.

“This favour is far too insignificant.” Luo Tong's eyes were icy cold. Without making any visible movements, a brilliant assault light wave rose from within his body and shattered the large green light dragon. A Samsara stage expert was indeed extraordinary. Even though Lin Dong had become much stronger, his formidable attacks could still be easily dealt with by the latter.

“Swoosh!”

However, a phantom like figure appeared in front of Luo Tong just as the large green light dragon collapsed. A thunder sounded before a long spear with lightning flickering over it, pierced towards Luo Tong's throat in an extremely ruthless fashion.

“Humph.”

However, Luo Tong simply let out a cold snort when up against this swift attack. He pressed his finger forward before a brilliant light spread. It once again turned into a glowing feather that blocked that piercing lightning spear attack.

“Swoosh swoosh swoosh!”

Lin Dong's body moved after his attack was blocked and he actually transformed into many afterimages. His spear danced before many sharp spear shadows, which could easily kill a perfect Profound Death stage expert, enveloped every lethal spot on Luo Tong's body.

“Clang clang clang!”

Clear noises continuously reverberated across the stage. Everyone could only see a blurry figure circling Luo Tong like a whirlwind. Countless sharp spear shadows came piercing forward. However, brilliant glowing feathers would appear to block these attacks each time they were about to touch Luo Tong's body.

One of them was continuously raining down blows like a thunderstorm, while the other was as stable as a mountain. Every attack was intercepted by him without a single movement.

“Are your attacks merely of this standard? You can't even break my defences, yet you dare to challenge me?” Luo Tong stared at the many afterimages as the smirk on his face grew increasingly intense.

Lin Dong acted as though he did not hear Luo Tong's ridicule as his attacks became increasingly fearsome. However, no one realized that as Lin Dong became increasingly focused, the bones within his body also began to wiggle. It looked as though an ancient dragon, which had been in a slumber for ten thousand years, was finally awakening.

“Clang!”

Another clear sound appeared. Luo Tong extended his fingers before he directly grabbed the tip of the spear. A brilliant light flickered on the tip of his fingers, preventing the long spear from moving.

“An arrogant fool that does not know his limits.” Luo Tong gripped that long spear, while his eyes were filled with a cold ridicule as he stared at the human on the other end of the spear. However, all he saw were a pair of deep dark eyes, with a purple-gold luster rising within them. That luster was filled with a frightening and icy cold sensation.

Swoosh!

Those eyes with a purple-gold glint stared back at Luo Tong in an icy cold fashion. In the next moment, Lin Dong's body shook. Following which, he directly approached Luo Tong's body and slammed his palm forward.

Roar!

The Primal Dragon Bone in Lin Dong's body suddenly shook after he threw his palm forward. After which, vast and mighty energy surged forth.

Three hundred dragon light tattoos came whistling out from

within Lin Dong's body. However, the color of these dragon light tattoos had changed from green to purple-gold this time around.

Three hundred purple-gold dragon light tattoos came whistling forth. They roared towards the sky and the pressure radiating from them was several times more frightening than that of the green dragon light tattoos that Lin Dong had in the past!

This was the transformation after his bones were replaced by the Primal Dragon Bone!

Bang!

The space in front of Lin Dong split apart and formed a huge black crack line. Meanwhile, Luo Tong's expression finally changed at this moment. This attack from Lin Dong was several times more powerful compared to his previous attacks.

“Nine Phoenix Sky Feather Shield!”

A low and deep cry suddenly escaped Luo Tong's mouth. Bright light surged and rapidly turned into a feather shield, that was formed by countless glowing feathers. A rich Life Death Qi lingered over his shield and there was a shockingly sturdy strength spreading from it.

However, Lin Dong's attack did not pause because of this. In fact, the purple-gold glint in his eyes became even more intense. Many roars erupted from within the Primal Dragon Bone in his body.

The roars reverberated within Lin Dong's body, before they finally turned into a vast and mighty force, which surged onto Lin Dong's palm.

The color of the three hundred purple-gold dragon light tattoos became deeper and purer.

Boom!

The dragon palm, which was nearly completely purple-gold in color, solemnly smashed against the feather shield. When they made contact, everyone could feel their hearts pounding intensely. Soon after, an indescribable energy assault wave swept out from within the square. The stage, which was tens of thousands of feet in size, collapsed instantly.

Bang!

The assault wave swept over while countless pairs of eyes stared firmly at the source. Soon after, an onlooker's pupils suddenly shrunk. Following which, one could hear a clear cracking sound being emitted, before a figure shot out miserably over ten thousand feet from the source of the energy assault wave. However, the figure forcefully steadied himself just as he was about to make contact with the ground.

Clamor.

Many pairs of eyes looked at the figure, who had nearly crashed

onto the ground. Promptly, waves of uproars suddenly erupted, while their eyes held great disbelief. This was because the person, who had nearly crashed onto the ground in defeat, was actually Luo Tong!

Lin Dong had actually broken Luo Tong's defences during the previous clash!

“What a formidable fellow!”

Some onlookers exchanged glances with each other. They could see the shock in each other's eyes. For a peak advance Profound Death stage practitioner to break the defences of a Samsara stage expert in a head on clash, just how terrifying must that attack be?

These two individuals from the Deep Lightning Mountain were indeed extraordinary.

Bam.

Lin Dong's body slowly appeared in midair. The color of the light present on his body had changed from green to purple-gold. The light gathered behind him and seemed to form a huge purple-gold dragon, which stretched on endlessly. The large dragon lowered its head while its icy cold eyes overlooked every living creature. Its frightening pressure caused the breathing of countless experts to become ragged.

No one had expected that this unique pressure, which was only

possessed by a member of the Dragon tribe, would show up on a human. Moreover, the purity of this pressure had even far exceeded those top experts in the Dragon tribe!

Teng Feng's group had an extremely solemn expression on their faces at this moment. Clearly, they detected a whiff of danger from Lin Dong's body.

“Cough.”

A soft cough sounded from the horizon. A miserable looking Luo Tong, who had nearly crashed onto the ground, extended his hand before he slowly wiped off a trace of blood on the corner of his lips. Subsequently, he lifted his head. His eyes stared at the distant Lin Dong, before he parted his lips. However, his smile was filled with a brutal killing intent.

“I have already thought highly of you. Yet, I still end up suffering...”

“However... I will no longer give you such an opportunity.”

A brilliant light gradually rose in Luo Tong's eyes after his words sounded. Immediately, a frightening murderous intent swept out from him. Soon after, he clenched his hand abruptly. After which, the bodies of the Teng Feng's group suddenly jerked, before four light pillars whistled out and landed beside Luo Tong. The Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars were now completely under his control!

Clearly, Luo Tong was finally planning to unleash his signature killing move.



# Chapter 1128: Nine Phoenix Life Transformation Light

---

Buzz!

Four light pillars floated around Luo Tong's body, before powerful pressurizing waves radiated from them. The Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars were all in Luo Tong's hands at this moment.

Previously, Teng Feng's group had merely relied on one Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars each in order to defeat the Golden Ape Demon Commander duo. Yet, all four pillars were reunited at this moment. Hence, the true might of the Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars would be completely unleashed.

“This brat, he is actually able to force Luo Tong to use every Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillar...” Teng Feng's group had somewhat grave expressions when they saw this scene. Soon after, they chuckled. Since this fight has played out like this, there would no longer be any suspense in the subsequent fight.

The expressions of the distant Heaven Dragon Demon Commander's group also became quite ugly at this moment. To begin with, Luo Tong's strength had far surpassed Lin Dong's. Hence, they had never expected that Luo Tong actually had to use every Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillar in order to deal with the latter.

“Relax, big brother will not be defeated so easily.” Compared to the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander’s group, Little Flame was much calmer. Even though he was well aware of just how powerful Lin Dong’s opponent was, Little Flame had complete blind faith in him.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio exchanged glances with each other, before the anxiety in their hearts diminished slightly. From the way Lin Dong and Luo Tong fought previously, it was clear that the former’s strength had surged over these past two months. Hence, based on the fact that Lin Dong actually dared to fight head on with the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander two months’ ago, it was likely that the current him was even stronger.

Under the attention from countless onlookers, Luo Tong’s expression was as calm as still water. However, there was a venomous glint flashing in his eyes. He stared at Lin Dong before he suddenly clenched his hand.

Bang!

The four light pillars quickly gathered together after Luo Tong clenched his hand. After which, they directly turned into a huge stone pillar with four different colors. Four light images entwined around the pillars while an exceptionally powerful ripple was emitted.

That ripple was clearly much more powerful than the ones given off by any one of the Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars from before.

“Let’s end it.”

Luo Tong’s eyes were like blades as he stared at Lin Dong. Soon after, a sinister voice spread. Without further ado, he waved his sleeves before the combined “Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars” turned into a four colored light ray that whistled forward. Everywhere that it passed by, a storm would be stirred. Following which, a formless pressure spread and it actually enveloped the space around Lin Dong. The space became distorted and it blocked off all of Lin Dong’s retreat paths, just like a prison cell.

The combined “Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars” showcased their frightening might the moment it appeared.

Lin Dong’s eyes, which were filled with a purple-gold luster, stared intently at the combined “Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars”. However, Lin Dong’s face did not even contain the slightest panic when up against Luo Tong’s attack, which could defeat even an ordinary Samsara stage expert. Instead, he had a slightly mysterious expression.

“Ancient divine object, huh...”

The corner of Lin Dong’s lips seemed to have twitched, before a strange smile appeared as he muttered, “This divine object is powerful indeed. However, it is not very effective against me.”

Lin Dong extended his hand after he spoke. After which, light

gathered in his palm before a miniature hall appeared. After the miniature hall appeared, a strange ripple began to spread.

This miniature hall was clearly the Mysterious Divine Palace, which was ranked tenth on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking!

“Buzz!”

The Mysterious Divine Palace emitted a buzzing sound the moment it appeared. After which, everyone saw that hall rapidly expanding. In the blink of an eye, it became ten thousand feet in size. Soon after, a creaking sound appeared as its doors slowly opened up.

The combined “Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars”, which was rushing over, emitted a chaotic ripple when the doors of that hall opened up. When Luo Tong saw this unusual change, his expression changed immediately while uneasiness rose in his heart.

Bang!

The Mysterious Divine Palace was finally fully opened. Immediately, tens of thousands of light rays shot out from within. Those overbearing light rays shot out of the large hall and transformed into countless chains. The chains rushed forward and entwined around the combined “Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars” that was charging towards it.

Buzz!

Many light chains entwined around the combined “Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars”. The extremely wild and violent energy, which was originally on the latter’s body, began to disappear in a peculiar fashion. In fact, it looked as though all the energy on it was being suppressed by the many strange light chains.

Moreover, while the combined “Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars” was being suppressed, a powerful suction force gushed out from within the large hall. After which, the combined “Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars” swayed as it moved closer towards the large hall.

This scene caused many onlookers to be stunned. Originally, they thought that the fight would swiftly end after Luo Tong unleashed his “Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars”. Yet, who could have imagined such a bizarre turn of events?

“You!”

Luo Tong’s expression changed drastically. He could feel that as his combined “Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars” moved closer to the Mysterious Divine Palace, his control over it gradually weakened.

“Using an ancient divine object ranked beneath the Mysterious Divine Palace in front of the latter, is not a wise move.”

Lin Dong smiled towards an angry looking Luo Tong. He changed his hand seal before the light chains entwined around the combined Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars, actually began to wiggle. After which, they transformed into many mysterious symbols. However, the instant these symbols were formed, Luo Tong's control over the Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars was severed immediately.

Swoosh!

The Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars no longer struggled after Luo Tong lost control of them. Instead, while being wrapped by tens of thousands of light rays, it directly charged into the Mysterious Divine Palace in front of many stunned onlookers.

Bam.

The doors of the Mysterious Divine Palace was subsequently shut. The Mysterious Divine Palace once again turned into the size of a palm and landed in Lin Dong's palm. However, the Mysterious Divine Palace was currently shaking. Clearly, it was trying its best to suppress the Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars that it had just captured.

“Haha, thank you for the gift.” Lin Dong flipped his palm before the Mysterious Divine Palace in his hand vanished. After which, he looked at Luo Tong, who appeared to be at a loss, and smilingly said.

The entire plains became a little quieter at this moment.

Standing behind him, Teng Feng and the rest were stunned. After all, this ending was simply a little too comical.

The Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars was simply taken away by Lin Dong?

“The Mysterious Divine Palace possess the ability to refine divine objects. Moreover, it also possess a suppressive force against the many divine objects that are ranked beneath it. It is unexpected that Lin Dong is able to control the Mysterious Divine Palace to such a shocking extent...” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander’s group were also stunned. That was because they had some understanding of the Mysterious Divine Palace, and they knew that one had to have a shocking level of mastery over the Mysterious Divine Palace, in order to use it to suppress and subjugate other powerful ancient divine objects. However, it has only been two months since Lin Dong obtained the Mysterious Divine Palace.

Of course, these people, who did not understand Lin Dong, did not know that the latter had came into contact with the spirit of the “Mysterious Divine Palace” and did not need to expend any effort in order to control it. An example was the subjugation that occurred previously. It was completely the will of the Mysterious Divine Palace itself and Lin Dong merely helped to direct it.

However, the Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars was also quite powerful. Although it was taken away by the Mysterious Divine Palace, the latter still had to put in some effort in order to suppress it. Hence, Lin Dong was no longer able to use the Mysterious Divine Palace for now.

In the sky, the dazed Luo Tong finally regained his senses. His face quickly turned furious and steely-cold. Meanwhile, his body was trembling gently. Clearly, he felt extremely furious in his heart.

“Another unorthodox method... You truly have many of those.”

Luo Tong’s eyes were incomparably dark and cold as he stared at Lin Dong. Murderous intent surged within his heart like floodwater. After all, Lin Dong’s actions have caused him to completely throw his face!

“Bang!”

Brutal killing desire swept out from within Luo Tong’s body in waves. Soon after, nine colored light rays shot out from within his body in all directions. Light gathered in the sky behind him and seemed to turn into a huge figure. Behind this light figure, were nine different colored ten thousand feet tails. As they swayed gently with the wind, the Yuan Power in the world also began to churn violently.

“What a hateful person. Do you really think that it is going to be so easy to snatch something that belongs to me?” Luo Tong’s eyes were icy cold. Soon after, he slowly extended two fingers and pointed towards Lin Dong. Finally, he pressed his fingers downwards.

Lin Dong’s pupils shrunk upon witnessing this scene. An



indescribable feeling of danger enveloped his entire body.

“Nine Phoenix Life Transformation Light.”

Luo Tong’s icy cold voice was filled with killing intent as it resounded across the sky. Soon after, nine colored light swiftly gathered at the tip of his fingers. In the next moment, those nine color light rays directly penetrated through the empty space and flew towards Lin Dong.

Roar!

The pores all over Lin Dong’s body shrunk at this moment, while his body pulled back explosively. Meanwhile, three hundred purple-gold dragon light tattoos flew forward and ruthless smashed against those nine colored light rays.

Creak creak!

The two ferocious attacks clashed. However, what startled Lin Dong, was that his attack, which had agglomerated the strength of three hundred purple-gold dragon light tattoos, was completely vaporized by the nine colored light rays.

It was just like snow meeting lava!

The nine colored light rays were actually this terrifying.

Lin Dong unleashed his speed to the limit. As he continued to retreat, that nine colored light rays continued to chase after him. Meanwhile, the Yuan Power in this entire area became wild and violent.

Lin Dong rapidly took a turn. The nine colored light rays followed him and took a turn as well. When they turned, one nine color light ray accidentally made contact with one of the onlookers. Immediately, that onlooker, who was at the advance Profound Death stage, was instantly vaporized without even having the time to let out a miserable screech. Immediately, shock rose in the eyes of countless onlookers upon seeing this scene.

“Wherever the Nine Phoenix Life Transformation Light of my Nine Phoenix tribe passes by, all flesh and blood shall be vaporized!” Luo Tong looked at Lin Dong, who was repeatedly dodging, before joy flashed across his face as he laughed ferociously.

“I want to see where a mouse like you plans to hide!”

Purple-gold light wrapped around Lin Dong’s body. Meanwhile, his expression had also become extremely grave. Luo Tong’s technique caused him to feel a rich sense of danger. A Samsara stage expert was indeed a being that a Profound Death stage expert could not contend with. Even though Lin Dong possessed many powerful techniques, he still had great difficulties dealing with him.

“I want to see whether your Nine Phoenix Life Transformation Light is able to vaporize my Primal Dragon Bone!”

When Lin Dong saw that he was still unable to shake off those nine colored light rays after running for awhile, a ruthless expression finally rose within his eyes. His body suddenly paused. Then, without any hesitation, he turned his body around and threw a punch forward. After which, he ruthlessly smashed against the nine colored light rays amidst Luo Tong's ferocious laughter.

Chi!

While the faces of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander's group turned pale, the nine colored light rays engulfed Lin Dong instantly.

## Chapter 1129: Fearsome

---

Nine color light rays spread across the sky like floodwater. Wherever those light rays passed by, the natural Yuan Power would vanish in a peculiar fashion. It looked as though they were vaporized by those light rays.

Countless pairs of eyes stared solemnly at the sky and there was a tinge of fear in their eyes. After all, they could feel that even a Samsara stage expert would have to pay quite a heavy price, in order to deal with Luo Tong's attack. Yet, Lin Dong actually dared to face it head on. He was simply far too arrogant.

“He was actually struck by the Nine Phoenix Life Transformation Light...”

Joy as well as a vicious expression appeared on the faces of Teng Feng's group when they saw this scene. After all, they clearly knew how powerful the Nine Phoenix Life Transformation Light was. In fact, it was a powerful skill that was unique to the Nine Phoenix tribe. That peculiar light would follow members of the Nine Phoenix tribe ever since they were born. Moreover, the purer one's bloodline was, the stronger the Nine Phoenix Life Transformation Light one had. It was even rumoured that during the ancient times, there was once an ultimate expert from the Nine Phoenix tribe, who managed to vaporize all life within a five thousand kilometre radius, using his Nine Phoenix Life Transformation Light.

The Nine Phoenix Life Transformation Light did not possess a purely destructive force. In fact, not even a pit would appear if it

made contact with the ground. However, it would vaporize flesh and blood the moment it came into contact with it.

This peculiar and powerful technique had always been the signature move of the Nine Phoenix tribe and many practitioners of the same level were terrified of it. Now that Lin Dong was hit by it head on, they believed that it was impossible for the latter to survive.

In contrast to the joy plastered on the faces of Teng Feng's group, the faces of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander's group were pale. Even Little Flame suddenly clenched his hands tightly together with a menacing look in his eyes.

Clearly, they knew just how powerful the Nine Phoenix Life Transformation Light was.

The entire plains was silent. Countless pairs of eyes were focused at the spot in the sky, where the nine color light rays shone the brightest. The result of this fight would likely be unveiled soon.

Luo Tong was hovering in the sky with a huge light figure floating behind him. He wore an exceptionally menacing expression as he stared in front of him. There was a partially visible ferocity on the corner of his lips. After all, he did not believe that Lin Dong could handle this frightening attack, which even sent shudders down Samsara stage experts, who were on the same cultivation level as him.

“Behaving arrogantly just because you have some abilities. In

your next life, you'd better learn..."

Luo Tong chuckled and ridiculed. However, before he could finish his sentence, his voice suddenly stopped. Instead, a tinge of shock suddenly flashed across his cold face.

"Swish!"

The nine color light rays were disappearing at a frightening rate at this moment. As the light disappeared, a skinny figure once again appeared in front of countless numbers of disbelieving onlookers.

"Buzz."

A low and deep buzzing sound, similar to the noise made by a swarm of attacking locust, suddenly reverberated across the air above the plains, marking an end to the silence that originally characterized this plains.

"How is this possible?" Teng Feng's group were also stunned at this moment.

"He managed to block it?" The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander and the rest also muttered to themselves in a startled manner.

"However... it seems like he suffered serious injuries."

Every pair of eyes was gathered in that direction and they saw that skinny figure maintaining his stance, whereby his right hand was extended. In fact, there was not the slightest bit of blood on his hand. However, his right arm was stripped bare and not the least bit of flesh was on it. Only a jade white glow was present on his bone arm!

Clearly, the Nine Phoenix Life Transformation Light had severely wounded Lin Dong.

“That attack only damaged his arm?”

Teng Feng’s group had stunned expressions. After all, it was clear that Luo Tong’s previous attack should be able to do much more than this. In fact, based on their predictions, Lin Dong should be dead without even leaving behind his corpse.

Moreover, they could clearly see that Lin Dong’s arm still existed. In other words, Luo Tong’s Nine Phoenix Life Transformation Light had only removed the flesh on Lin Dong’s arm.

Although it was a serious injury, it was nothing worth mentioning to a genuinely powerful practitioner. After all, the Life Qi formed within one’s body could regrow one’s broken bones, and much less had to be said about one’s flesh.

“You?!”

Luo Tong's expression finally began to change at this moment. Clearly, he could not believe that Lin Dong had only lost the flesh on his arm, after enduring his Nine Phoenix Life Transformation Light.

“It was painful...”

Lin Dong's hoarse low and deep voice spread as he slowly lifted his head. A frightening icy cold expression was currently plastered on his face. Although he was able to block that killing move from Luo Tong, the intense pain of having the flesh on his arm removed, was still terrifying. Moreover, he knew that if it was not because of his Primal Dragon Bone, Luo Tong's attack would have definitely seriously wounded him!

Lin Dong stared intently at Luo Tong, whose expression was currently in flux. Deep within his purple-gold eyes, a fearsome brutality surged forth.

Bang!

When the brutality in his eyes reached its peak intensity, Lin Dong's body turned into a light figure before he shot forward. The murderous intent permeating the sky caused the surrounding temperature to fall.

Currently, he was just like a death god that had descended into the world. Together with his fleshless arm, it made him look exceptionally fearsome.



“Roar!”

A low and deep dragon roar was emitted from within Lin Dong’s body at this moment. Following which, a vaguely present fury engulfed this place.

That fury was ancient and proud.

It did not come from Lin Dong. Instead, it came from the Primal Dragon Bone in his body... As the strongest set of bones in the Dragon tribe, it also possessed great pride. The Nine Phoenix Life Transformation Light might be strong, but it did not reach the point whereby it could challenge the Primal Dragon Bone!

Luo Tong looked at Lin Dong, who was charging over with a frightening aura, before his expression darkened. Both his hands formed a seal before the nine color light behind him also became increasingly dazzling.

“I do not believe that my Nine Phoenix tribe’s Nine Phoenix Life Transformation Light is unable to deal with a mere human!”

A furious laughter was emitted from Luo Tong mouth. He was clearly extremely furious with Lin Dong, who was very troublesome to deal with. Moreover, how could he possibly dare to call himself a member of the Nine Phoenix tribe, if he couldn't finish him off today?

“Nine Phoenix Worship Sage!”

The seals formed by Luo Tong's hands changed rapidly while his expression gradually became devout. After which, he bowed towards the empty sky in front of countless pairs of startled eyes. It looked as though he was worshipping something.

Ao!

A similarly ancient sharp cry resounded within Luo Tong's body before the nine color light churned monstrously in the sky. Nine brilliant color large tails swayed before a huge nine color bird, which carried a majestic and noble aura, appeared in a flash.

Nine brilliant color tails were suddenly swung the moment the nine color giant bird appeared. Following which, nine color light gathered. The huge bird flapped its wings continuously before the light spread and even space itself was torn apart!

That brilliant glowing figure was filled with the scent of death.

Lin Dong lifted his head to look at the nine color giant bird that was rushing over. Waves of intense pain spread throughout his body while blood seeped out from under his skin. It turns out that his blood and flesh actually showed signs of melting.

However, up against this new development, Lin Dong still did not show any signs of retreating. Moreover, he also understood that he could no longer retreat. Luo Tong's actions clearly demonstrated his killing intent and if his willpower faltered in the slightest way, he would not stand a chance to survive!

Therefore, he could only find a path to survival amidst death!

Roar!

The bones within Lin Dong's body began to wiggle in a peculiar manner due to the threat of death. Following which, jade color light seeped through his flesh and erupted from it. An ancient and overbearing dragon roar resounded. Soon after, the jade color light gathered over the surface of Lin Dong's body. Looking from a great distance away, it had actually turned into a large ancient dragon with a jade color luster flashing over it!

The dragon meandered and couched. An indescribable pressure spread across the place, causing the bodies of everyone present to bend slightly. It felt as though the jade dragon in front of them was the ruler of the entire Demonic Beast World!

“This pressure...”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was stunned as he looked at the jade dragon behind Lin Dong. Suddenly, his body began to tremble intensely and even his voice became a little hoarse.

“Primal Dragon Bone?”

The words, which were finally emitted from his mouth, were filled with incomparable shock and surprise. He had already

thought highly of Lin Dong by assuming that the latter had obtained the Ancient Dragon Bone. However, he never expected that Lin Dong had instead obtained the strongest Dragon Bone in the Dragon tribe, the Primal Dragon Bone!

That was the Dragon Bone which belonged to the supreme being, who had once unified the entire Demonic Beast World!

Roar!

The jade dragon curled and meandered forward. Then, it collided ruthlessly with the nine color giant bird in front of countless pairs of shocked eyes.

Bang!

An earthshaking loud noise reverberated across the sky. Nine color light and jade color light entwined together in wild manner before they eroded each other. After they made contact, even the space itself became distorted.

Everyone was stunned when they saw this intense fight. After all, no one expected that the fight between the both of them would end up being so drawn out.

Luo Tong's eyes were slightly red as he looked at this entwinement. He laughed furiously, "Lin Dong, you indeed possess powerful techniques. Nonetheless, you are merely at the advance Profound Death stage. Yet, you are trying to compete with me, a

Samsara stage expert, in terms of Yuan Power endurance? Truly an arrogant bastard!”

The entwinement of both light had clearly rapidly exhausted the strength of both parties. This exhaustion was clearly Lin Dong’s achilles heel. He might have a powerful combat strength, but from a certain point of view, he was unable to endure for long. That was because the strength of his Yuan Power was indeed inferior to Luo Tong.

“Let’s end this quickly!”

The light rays entwined around each other before an icy cold murderous cry suddenly sounded. Immediately, Lin Dong shot out from the encasement of the jade dragon and appeared under the nine color light rays.

Sizzle sizzle.

The flesh on the surface of his body melted rapidly under the shine of that light. Within a couple of breaths’ time, a large portion of his body ended up exposing his jade color bones.

Swoosh!

However, Lin Dong completely ignored the melting of his flesh. The intense pain being emitted from his body turned into a brutal aura, which accumulated in both of his eyes. After which, his body appeared in front of Luo Tong in a phantom like fashion.

“Humph!”

Luo Tong’s eyes became cold when he saw Lin Dong’s terrifying outer appearance. However, he did not hesitate. Extending his hand, he looked just like a huge bird pouncing on a snake, as his palm slammed ruthlessly towards Lin Dong’s heart, while being accompanied by a nine color light.

Bang!

Lin Dong’s expression was ferocious and he did not dodge as well. Instead, he extended his crystal clear bone hand, which was no longer covered with flesh. His bone palm was just like a knife that pierced straight forward.

Tear!

The space itself seemed to be torn apart wherever the bone palm passed. In the next moment, it collided with Luo Tong’s claw.

The nine color light, which could melt any flesh, shone onto the jade bones. However, it was completely useless. The bone palm easily tore through the nine color light with little resistance!

The two figures crossed each other with a single blow.

The huge bird and jade dragon in the sky suddenly stilled. After

which, they exploded with a loud bang.

The heartbeats of countless onlookers increased as they looked at these two figures. Just who would emerge victorious in this life and death fight?

Two figures stood with their backs facing each other.

A gentle wind blew over and caused the corner of their clothes to flutter. Soon after, the sound of bone cracking appeared. Immediately, many pupils shrunk at this moment.

This was because they saw that out of the two of them, one of their arms had exploded. After which, his body flew backwards, appearing as though he had suffered a heavy blow. Finally, he directly smashed onto the ground. Immediately, the land collapsed.

A victor had finally emerged in this fight.

# Chapter 1130: It's Over

---

Bang!

The land continuously collapsed while it trembled. In a couple of breaths, a ten thousand feet large deep black hole had appeared in the plains below. Meanwhile, there were huge cracks at the edge of the dark hole and they grew like a spiderweb...

Countless onlookers were staring at this scene, which was taking place right in front of them. Promptly, their heartbeats increased violently. After which, they suddenly lifted their heads to look at the only figure still standing in the sky.

That figure was skinny yet fearsome. He was Lin Dong!

However, Lin Dong currently looked extremely miserable. The flesh on both of his arms were completely stripped and only his bare bones remained. Meanwhile, there were jade colour bones protruding on the surface of his body and more than half of the flesh on his body had vanished.

Fortunately, Lin Dong's internal organs were protected by his Primal Dragon Bone. As a result, they were not eroded by the Nine Phoenix Life Transformation Light. Nonetheless, Lin Dong was still severely wounded!

Huff.



Heavy and chaotic breaths were emitted from Lin Dong's mouth. His body was also tremblingly slightly owing to the intense pain from having his flesh stripped. His originally sharp and fearsome aura had become extremely weary, while the purple-gold luster in his eyes had also vanished.

This intense battle was far too exhausting for him.

Luo Tong was extremely formidable. If not for the fact that Lin Dong had obtained the Primal Dragon Bone, it was highly likely that he would have suffered a crushing defeat thanks to the Nine Phoenix Life Transformation Light.

A faint Yuan Power circulated within Lin Dong's body. It was filled with life as it flowed and began to repair Lin Dong's seriously wounded body. After which, traces of blood and flesh began to appear on his naked bones. However, from the looks of it, he would need quite some time in order to make a complete recovery.

While restoring the lost flesh on his body, Lin Dong's dim but sharp eyes continued to stare at the huge pit below. According to the rules of the Sky Battle Arena, anyone who lands on the ground was considered as the loser. Therefore, this meant that Luo Tong had lost.

However, defeat was not the same as death. Previously, Lin Dong had ruthlessly went all out and used his bone palm to cripple one of Luo Tong's arms. However, such injuries were evidently unable to kill him.

No one knew whether Luo Tong would attack him again in anger. Moreover, it was likely that even Lin Dong would find it difficult to deal with an enraged Nine Phoenix tribe, ultimate Samsara stage expert.

“Luo Tong, I know that you are still alive. What are you doing hiding below instead of coming out?” After waiting for a moment, when Lin Dong saw that Luo Tong had not surfaced, he quickly chuckled and said.

Swoosh!

Lin Dong’s voice had just sounded when countless huge rocks shot out from within that huge pit. Following which, a miserable figure appeared in the sky.

Countless pairs of eyes turned to look before they saw that Luo Tong’s body was covered with fresh blood. Moreover, one of his arms was broken. As fresh blood continuously flowed from his broken arm, it gave him quite a miserable appearance.

Currently, Luo Tong’s aura was also a little sluggish. It seems like he had sustained severe injuries as well.

“You... you...”

Luo Tong’s eyes turned bright red. His fingers were trembling as he pointed at Lin Dong. His face was covered with ferocity, killing desire and embarrassment. Never did he imagine that he would be

defeated by Lin Dong!

He, the Mysterious king of Mang Mountain, would actually be defeated by a human, who was merely at the advance Profound Death stage?!

Lin Dong stared coldly at a fearsome looking Luo Tong. Meanwhile, there was a faint black lightning arc dancing on his bone palm. Although he was severely drained, it did not mean that he did not have any skills left.

“Luo Tong, you have already lost. Do you really plan on going back on your own words in front of so many people?”

Little Flame’s cold cry suddenly resounded. After which, a rushing wind sound appeared before a couple of figures directly appeared in front of Lin Dong. They surrounded and protected him. It was Little Flame and the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio.

“Swoosh swoosh!”

When they saw that Little Flame’s group had made a move, Teng Feng’s group, who had been closely observing them, also swiftly appeared beside Luo Tong. They wore fearsome expressions as they stared back at Lin Dong’s group.

Bang!

The leaders of both parties stared at each other, while their massive armies also tensed up. From the looks of it, a huge war would break out should a mishap occur.

The surrounding observers were all startled by this lineup. Promptly, many powerful individuals quickly frowned. Luo Tong had indeed lost the fight. Does he intend to go back on his own word?

The Demonic Beast World worshiped strength. Since Luo Tong had already lost, he would only turn into a joke if he tried to look for an excuse.

“Big brother Luo Tong.”

When Teng Feng saw those somewhat peculiar expressions, he hesitated for a moment. If Luo Tong was to truly lose control and attack in anger, it would severely damage their Mang Mountain’s reputation.

Luo Tong’s ferocious eyes stared intently at Lin Dong. The murderous intent in his eyes seemed to be about to solidify. However, he was still rational and even at a junction like this, he did not allow his murderous desire to override his sense of reasoning. Instead, he inhaled a deep breath of air before his trembling body slowly began to calm down.

“The five rounds of the Sky Battle Arena have ended. My Four Titans Palace has two wins and one draw. Hence, the final result should be a draw. There should be no objections from your side,

am I right?” Lin Dong asked faintly.

Being able to end this fight with a draw was an extremely satisfactory outcome for the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander’s group. Although they were also Samsara stage experts, they were a little weaker when compared to the five great chiefs of Mang Mountain. Moreover, the other party was large in size and they possessed powerful divine objects. Hence, they knew that they were definitely no match for the Mang Mountain in a real fight. However, Lin Dong had managed to turn this hopeless situation into a draw. Hence, this was an extremely joyous matter for them.

With regards to victory, they have never seriously entertained the possibility of it happening. After all, the five great chiefs of Mang Mountain were not ordinary individuals and even Lin Dong had only managed to turn the situation around by utilizing his full strength.

Compared to the joy from the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander’s group, the expressions of Luo Tong’s group were exceptionally ugly. That was because they did not expect that their Mang Mountain would actually end up with a draw against the newly formed Four Titans Palace. Hence, they knew that they would become the butt of jokes once news of this incident spread.

However, this was a fact and they were unable to change it. Hence, their faces could only maintain a gloomy expression as they accepted this extremely stifling result in front of countless pairs of stunned onlookers.

“Since all of you are willing to accept it, let’s end today’s Sky

Battle Arena fight. You guys from the Mang Mountain should return to where you came from. This Beast War Region will be the territory of my Four Titans Palace in the future.” Lin Dong smiled towards Luo Tong’s group. However, his smile caused one to shudder involuntarily when accompanied by his current appearance.

“Are you qualified to utter such words?!” Teng Huo cried out furiously.

“I can fight with you again if you are unwilling to accept the result!” Little Flame took a step forward. The ferocious aura radiating from him was frightening and his brutal aura caused Teng Huo to be stunned.

“Lin Dong, my Mang Mountain has truly underestimated you this time around. However, do you really think that your Four Titans Palace has the ability to oppose my Mang Mountain? You should not forget that behind the Mang Mountain, stands the Nine Phoenix tribe!” Teng Feng’s eyes sunk as he coldly stated.

Indeed, even though they were able to end this Sky Battle Arena fight in a draw, the overall strength of the Mang Mountain exceeds the Four Titans Palace. Moreover, they had a powerful backer. Henceforth, all Mang Mountain had to do was to find an excuse to invade them again and what could the Four Titans Palace do then?

Without a powerful backer, a weak alliance like the Four Titans Palace was basically worthless!

“Your Mang Mountain has the Nine Phoenix tribe, but my Four Titans Palace has the Dragon tribe.” Lin Dong lowered his eyelids before he casually said.

“Dragon tribe?”

Luo Tong’s group were stunned at this moment. A ridicule involuntarily rose on the corner of their lips. They glanced at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. “Could it be because of this Six Winged Flying Dragon, who isn’t even considered as a genuine member of the Dragon tribe?”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander’s eyes became ruthless upon witnessing their expressions. He was just about to blow up when Lin Dong gently patted his shoulder. Following which, Lin Dong could not be bothered to say anything unnecessary to Luo Tong’s group. Instead, with a clench of his hand, a purple-gold dragon seal appeared before a mysterious pressure spread.

“I am the Dragon tribe’s newly appointed Punishment Elder. Do you have any other questions?”

Lin Dong’s calm voice spread in the sky. Not only did the voices of Luo Tong’s group vanish in an instant, but even the plains below suddenly became quiet. Many pairs of eyes stared in shock at Lin Dong, who was hovering in the sky while holding onto a dragon seal.

Dragon’s tribe... newly appointed Punishment Elder? Is this a joke?

The ridiculing expressions on the faces of Luo Tong's group stilled a little at a time. They were stunned as they stared at the Punishment Seal in Lin Dong's hands. Meanwhile, there was some disbelief surging in their eyes. However, they could detect an extremely powerful pressure from that seal. As a result, Luo Tong clearly knew that this pressure did indeed originate from the Dragon tribe.

That was the genuine Dragon tribe Punishment Seal and only the Punishment Elder was qualified to possess that item!

“How is this possible?”

Luo Tong muttered to himself. He was well aware of the status of the Punishment Elder in the Dragon tribe. In fact, the Punishment Elder was only ranked below the tribe leader. However, how was it possible that the Dragon tribe would give a human such authority?

However, he quickly recalled the Dragon tribe martial arts that Lin Dong had used earlier and the ancient pure Dragon tribe pressure that radiated from within his body. That pressure was definitely not something that an ordinary Dragon tribe expert possessed. In fact, even some elders of the Dragon tribe did not possess it!

Just what relationship did this fellow have with the Dragon tribe?!

Luo Tong's heart was filled with shock. If this matter was true, it



would be quite troublesome. The position that the Punishment Elder held in the Dragon tribe far exceeded his position in the Nine Phoenix tribe.

Luo Tong involuntarily felt a headache when he thought of this. Evidently, the Nine Phoenix tribe would not want to offend the Punishment Elder of the Dragon tribe over the Four Titans Palace. Although the Nine Phoenix tribe was not afraid of the Dragon tribe, the price made it an unworthwhile trade!

Luo Tong's expression changed rapidly. Finally, it turned into an unwilling gloominess. Regardless, it was impossible for him to take revenge for today's matter. Moreover, from the looks of it, the Four Titans Palace had the support of the Dragon tribe and they had no reason to fear their Mang Mountain.

“Alright, we'll accept our loss this time around!”

Luo Tong inhaled a deep breath of air. He extended his hand, gritted his teeth and said, “Return my Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars and my Mang Mountain will withdraw!”

Lin Dong's expression became strange when he heard these words. He quickly smiled towards an angry looking Luo Tong before he shook his head.

“Nope.”

What a joke. Why would he easily surrender something that he

had gotten a hold of? Otherwise, he would have really gained nothing from today's extremely miserable fight.

Ugh!

When he saw a smiling Lin Dong, Luo Tong, who was vigorously suppressing the anger in his heart, involuntarily vomited blood. His eyes appeared as though he was about to devour someone. This was the first time he felt such a suffocating sensation in so many years.

# Chapter 1131: Great Unification

---

Luo Tong was ultimately unable to get the Four Divine Beast Immortal Suppression Pillars back from Lin Dong, clearly making him extremely furious. However, the sudden revelations of Lin Dong's Punishment Elder identity had evidently increased Luo Tong's wariness of the former. Hence, even though he looked at Lin Dong with incomparably venomous eyes, he could only bring along a heart full of murderous intent as he withdrew with Teng Feng and the rest. They left the Demonic Beast Ancient Plains in a rather defeated manner.

Lin Dong stood in the sky as he watched the large Mang Mountain army gradually recede like the tide. Only then did his tensed body gradually relax as fatigue swept across it, causing his limbs to feel rather weak. This bitter battle had not been easy at all, but it could not be helped. After all, there was still a tremendous gap between his strength and a true Samsara stage expert.

Although the Sky Battle Arena battle had ended in a draw with Mang Mountain this time, Lin Dong understood that the main reason why Luo Tong had endured his anger and withdrew was because of the Dragon tribe's presence.

“Managed to use someone else's name to intimidate others for once.”

Lin Dong muttered to himself. He was well aware that there was little relation between Four Titans Palace and the Dragon tribe. However, from a certain point of view, the Dragon tribe's

willingness in handing the Punishment Seal to him also vaguely meant something. It was likely that the Dragon tribe would not speak up as long as he did not do anything too ridiculous. Even if the Dragon tribe was to learn of this matter, their silence would be a sort of acknowledgement. This was because they understood that Lin Dong, who possessed the Primal Dragon Bone, had a potential that they highly valued.

“I will treat this as owing the Dragon tribe a favor. This favor will be repaid when I have the opportunity to do so in the future.” Lin Dong smiled. He was someone who always returned any favors given to him ten times over. Such favors would always be remembered deep within his heart.

“We should also leave.” Lin Dong turned his head and looked towards Little Flame, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander and the others as he chuckled and said.

“Yes.”

Little Flame nodded and the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio exchanged a look with each other. None of them had any objections. If they had some ill feelings with regards to Lin Dong being the leader of the alliance before, these feelings had now completely disappeared with the end of the big battle. Lin Dong had used his strength to make them all understand that he did possess the qualifications to hold such a position.

Moreover, as the Punishment Elder of the Dragon tribe, only he was able to provide Four Titans Palace with a powerful backing that allowed them to be unafraid of Mang Mountain.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio turned their eyes away. They gazed at the endless sea of people on the plains as their eyes became a little excited. All of them were aware that from today onwards, Four Titans Palace would become the true overlord of the Beast War Region. Moreover, their names would spread throughout the entire Demonic Beast World at a frightening speed.

At that time, their reputation would become far greater than what it had been before.

.....

The clash between the two huge factions finally came to an end on the Demonic Beast Ancient Plains. The shock that originated from the end of this fight spread in an extremely short period of time.

The final outcome of a tie had clearly exceeded the expectations of the majority. After all, there was a rather huge gap between the newly born Four Titans Palace and Mang Mountain. Yet, who could imagine that Four Titans Palace, which appeared to face certain defeat at the beginning, would actually manage to forcibly reverse the situation and end the match in a draw?

Moreover, even though this earthshaking fight had ended in a draw, everyone could tell that victory still belonged to Four Titans Palace. This was because they had managed to completely block the ferocious attacks of Mang Mountain.

From this moment forth, the newly born Four Titans Palace was finally truly able to establish themselves in the Beast War Region. The powerful existences within the other regions also did not dare to easily slight this newly formed faction. After all, no matter how one put it, the example of Mang Mountain was there for all to see. Moreover, Lin Dong's so called Dragon tribe's Punishment Elder identity also let others understood that there was a frighteningly large being behind Four Titans Palace.

With the Dragon tribe as a deterring force, Four Titans Palace was clearly able to safely exit its development stage and finally become a powerful faction which possess the ability to protect itself.

.....

The shock created from that fight on the Demonic Beast Ancient Plains was clearly tremendous. Even after ten days, the entire Beast War Region was clearly still in an uproar over the matter.

Amidst this uproar, the situation of the Beast War Region was also stealthily changing. In the past, this region was extremely chaotic and the various factions did not see eye to eye with each other. Now however, this region had a colossus with the ability to subdue any other faction.

With the appearance of this colossus, it was naturally unwilling to allow the enormous territory it owned to be in a mess. Now that the external problem had been resolved, it was time to make Four Titans Palace the only overlord of this Beast War Region.

Achieving such complete dominance was obviously not an easy task.

There were originally eight Demon Commanders in the Beast War Region and the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio were the strongest amongst them. Other than the previous Demon Commander Xu Zhong of Deep Lightning Mountain, who had been killed by Lin Dong and the rest, there were still four other Demon Commanders. All of them were relatively famous leaders in this Beast War Region and clearly posed some obstruction to Four Titans Palace's desire to completely occupy the Beast War Region.

After all, even though they were reliant on the three great Demon Commanders in the past, they still possessed some autonomy and were fully deserving leaders in their territories. However, once they merged with Four Titans Palace, their prestige as leaders would definitely be reduced and they might even become restricted by others.

Therefore, they naturally felt some resistance in their hearts with regards to the reduction of their prestige and Lin Dong was also well aware of this. Hence, he invited the four Demon Commanders to the current headquarters of Four Titans Palace, Deep Lightning Mountain. An hour later, the four Demon Commanders finally chose to fully merge with Four Titans Palace under the indifferent eyes of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, Ghost Condor Demon Commander and Golden Ape Demon Commander.

It was not overly difficult to convince these four. Lin Dong

merely calmly informed them that there will no longer be any other independent factions within the Beast War Region in the future. Otherwise, such a faction would be the enemy of Four Titans Palace, and Four Titans Palace could only eliminate its enemies.

Hence, there were only two choices for them, join Four Titans Palace or be exterminated.

This was overbearing and merciless. However, Lin Dong understood this was the only way to completely suppress these extremely proud and untamable Demon Commanders.

Of course, besides his overbearing approach, Lin Dong had naturally promised them some benefits. The most attractive thing for these Demon Commanders was to own a powerful divine object. Such an item possessed a great allure for people like them.

Faced with this carrot and stick approach, even the four Demon Commanders could only submit. The current Four Titans Palace was an existence which possessed a strength comparable to five Samsara stage experts. What could they do against it with their strength?

Moreover, they also did not lack ambition. On their own, it was likely that they would not be able to achieve much in their lifetime. Instead of this, it was better to fight together with Four Titans Palace. The fact that they had the backing of the Dragon tribe gave them a little pride when mentioned to others.



With the submission of the four Demon Commanders, the following matters became much easier to deal with. In response to the recruitment of Four Titans Palace, most factions within the Beast War Region chose to submit after some thought. Of course, there were naturally some exceptions.

However, these exceptions gradually disappeared after Little Flame led the Tiger Devouring Army and completely eliminated the most vocal opposition.

Hence, the entire Beast War Region was in an extremely lively integration phase. Many small factions flowed like streams, entering Four Titans Palace. This allowed its originally enormous body to grow increasingly big and powerful.

Of course, such an integration was only at the initial stage. It still required a long period of time in order to completely build up a strong metal bucket like Four Titans Palace, and they similarly needed substantial time to increase their cohesiveness. Lin Dong had given the authority to do this to Little Flame and the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio. He was indeed not very proficient when it came to such matters. After all, he did not possess the terrifying ability to command like Tang Xinlian. The latter could even manage the enormous Flame Divine Hall in such an orderly manner that even her teacher Mo Luo could not intervene.

Although the Beast War Region was chaotic all year round, there were several hidden experts within it. Lin Dong believed that if he was to properly draw in and absorb these people, the potential that Four Titans Palace had would definitely far surpass that of Mang

Mountain.

When that time came, it might perhaps be time for him to truly return to the Eastern Xuan Region.

He had said back then that the day he returned to the Eastern Xuan Region would be the day that Yuan Gate shall be destroyed. Returning alone would really be a little lacking with regards to the intimidation factor...

.....

After Lin Dong handed the many matters of Four Titans Palace to Little Flame's group, he quietly entered into cultivation seclusion. During his fight with Luo Tong, he could sense the inadequacy of his cultivation level. His insufficient strength caused him to be unable to fight for prolonged periods of time. Although Luo Tong had lost at the Demonic Beast Ancient Plains, it did not mean the he had truly been defeated by Lin Dong. As an extremely strong expert from the Nine Phoenix tribe, he definitely possessed some other techniques. Hence, it was hard to say who would be the victor in a true death match.

Therefore, he must continue to raise his strength...

However, this quiet training of Lin Dong only lasted for seven days before he was awoken from his training by Little Flame. Lin Dong immediately saw the latter's grim expression when he exited the training room.

“What is it?” Lin Dong slightly narrowed his eyes.

Little Flame looked at Lin Dong and hesitated for a moment before speaking, “Someone from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe has arrived. He seems to have been sent by second brother.”

Lin Dong’s pupils instantly shrunk upon hearing these words. Given his understanding of Little Marten, the latter was an extremely proud person and would try to solve any problems he face on his own no matter how large they were. Yet, Little Marten had gotten a messenger to deliver a message from within the tribe.

“Looks like... that fellow has encountered a very troublesome matter.”

Lin Dong chuckled. He looked at the somewhat anxious face of Little Flame as an extremely sharp light gathered in his black eyes.

Wanting to touch a brother of his... was not going to be so easy.

# Chapter 1132: Little Marten's Trouble

---

A middle-aged man seated anxiously in the front hall when Lin Dong arrived. This person was not unfamiliar. He was one of the three Samsara stage experts who had come along with Little Marten to the Beast War Region back then.

The middle-aged man noticed Lin Dong the moment the latter entered the front hall. He hurriedly stood up, cupped his fists together and said, "Young brother Lin Dong, I am Wu Zhong. Please forgive me for disturbing you."

"Big brother Wu Zhong is too polite."

Lin Dong shook his head, but his eyes were a little grave. He stared at Wu Zhong and went straight to the point, "Has Little Marten encountered some trouble?"

Wu Zhong's expression was equally grave. He slowly nodded and replied, "Something has happened in the tribe. It is quite troublesome to deal with and Ah Diao has asked me to invite you over."

"What is it?" Lin Dong frowned.

Wu Zhong's eyes swept around the place. After seeing that there were no outsiders, he hesitated a little before replying, "I believe Ah Diao has mentioned to you before that he is one of the candidates for the next leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe?"

Lin Dong nodded.

“Ah Diao was the most outstanding talent in our tribe a hundred years ago. At that time, he was not only the strongest amongst the candidates, but also had the greatest support in the tribe. If nothing went wrong, he would successfully become the next tribe leader once the old tribe leader retires.” Wu Zhong said.

“However, something unexpected happened...” Lin Dong muttered. It was perhaps because of that incident that Little Marten’s soul fragment would hide inside the Ancestor Stone and eventually meet him.

Wu Zhong nodded. His eyes faintly turned a little gloomy. “A hundred years ago, Ah Diao was ambushed by a mysterious individual when he was away from the tribe. He fled with serious injuries and this lasted for almost a hundred years.”

“Some disagreements emerged in the tribe during the hundred years that he had been missing. After all, no one knew if Ah Diao was still alive at that time. Moreover, another candidate who posed the greatest threat to Ah Diao had suddenly risen.”

“This person’s talent was not inferior to that of Ah Diao. However, he appeared extremely ordinary in the past and did not show any of his ambition. Who could have imagined that he would immediately defeat all the other competitors in a strong manner after Ah Diao went missing. Moreover, he was also very efficient. During the last hundred years, he managed to pull some of the

elders, who originally supported Ah Diao, to his side.”

Wu Zhong sighed helplessly after saying this. “Although Ah Diao has returned, this person’s wings have already hardened and his reputation within the tribe now surpasses even Ah Diao’s.”

Lin Dong’s eyes narrowed slightly. This was someone who really knew how to patiently bide his time. Looks like he was indeed a difficult person to deal with. No wonder he was able to push Little Marten to such an extent.

“That’s right, who does your Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader support?” Lin Dong suddenly asked. As the leader of the tribe, it was obvious that his decision was of the greatest importance.

“The old tribe leader is Ah Diao’s father and it is only natural for him to support Ah Diao. However, after Ah Diao’s disappearance, tribe leader entered the Heavenly Cave to undergo a deep seclusion. He has not dealt with any matters of the tribe in the last hundred years. Currently, the elders are the ones who make the decisions together. It is also precisely because the tribe leader has undertaken such a long seclusion, that the tribe has decided to determine the successor to help manage the affairs in the tribe.”

Wu Zhong laughed bitterly. “However, if the selection of the next tribe leader takes place now, Ah Diao’s chances of victory are not high. Once that Hao Jiuyou becomes the tribe leader successor, given the former’s methods, it is likely that Ah Diao’s support will gradually decline over time. At that time, even if tribe leader leaves his seclusion, he will likely not be able to settle this problem.”

“Hao Jiuyou.” Lin Dong softly repeated to himself. Was this that troublesome competitor of Little Marten.

“The tribe plans to discuss the matter of the successor in five days. Ah Diao sent me to invite you to the Celestial Marten tribe before this happens.” Wu Zhong felt a little uncertain in his heart when he uttered these words. It was likely that he did not understand Little Marten’s decision. Although Lin Dong was strong, he was far from able to influence the decision of the many elders within the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. What use would it be to invite him at such a time?

Although he felt such uncertainty in his heart, Wu Zhong did not dare to go against Little Marten’s orders. Hence, he did not reveal any signs of his inner thoughts on the surface.

“Did Little Marten say anything else?” Lin Dong looked at Wu Zhong and asked.

Wu Zhong thought for a moment after hearing this, before he replied in a somewhat lost manner, “Ah Diao has only asked me to do as he says. He said that you might perhaps be able to help him resolve some trouble. I do not really understand why he said this.”

Lin Dong’s eyes flickered. He slowly nodded a moment later and asked, “When shall we leave?”

He also did not completely understand what Little Marten meant. However, Lin Dong would not reject Little Marten’s request for his

help.

“Immediately!” Wu Zhong said in a deep voice. The situation in the tribe was extremely pressing. He still wished to hurry back and help share some of the burden Little Marten faced.

“Then let’s get going.”

Lin Dong did not hesitate. He turned his head and looked at the worried expression on Little Flame. With a smile, he said, “You should remain here. The Four Titans Palace has only recently stabilized and it still needs you to look over it. I will handle the matter on Little Marten’s side.”

Little Flame could only nod his head after hearing this. Compared to the Four Titans Palace, it was clear that he held Little Marten in higher regard. However, he had yet to step into the Samsara stage. Even if he did go, it would be difficult for him to be of much help to Little Marten. Rather than going, it was better for him to stay.

“Be careful big brother.”

Little Flame said in a low voice. He was able to tell that Little Marten’s situation was far from ideal from Wu Zhong’s words. It was likely that Lin Dong would encounter quite a lot of trouble in this trip.

Lin Dong nodded. He did not delay any longer as his body took



the lead to walk forward while Wu Zhong closely followed behind.

.....

The Celestial Demon Marten tribe was located in the southwest area of the Demon Region where a region that was extremely renowned even in the entire Demon Region was located. Its name was the Celestial Demon Region and it belonged to one of the four overlord tribes, the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. They were true overlords in this place. All the tribes within this region maintained an extremely respectful attitude towards this great being.

It was two days later when the Lin Dong duo reached the Celestial Demon Region. When they arrived, they did not stop and continued towards the Celestial Demon Mountain Range located at the deepest part of the Celestial Demon Region.

There were many huge mountains that stretched on endlessly deep within the Celestial Demon Region. These towering mountains were precipitous and treacherous. Extremely fierce winds were also present in the sky. Even a Profound Death stage expert would have difficulty flying for a long time in this place.

Wu Zhong released a whistle after reaching the Celestial Demon Mountain Range, summoning a huge blood condor over as a steed. After which, both of them proceeded to cross many mountains. An hour later, a continuous stretch of ancient large halls emerged on the mountains. At the same time, many powerful and overbearing auras also appeared within Lin Dong's perception.

Some ferocious looking giant birds would occasionally fly past in flocks over this mountain range. These Demonic Beasts similarly possessed powerful auras, creating a natural defence in this place.

It seemed that the defences of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe had become extremely tight during this period of time. Even though Lin Dong was led by Wu Zhong, he was still vigilantly checked before being allowed to enter.

“These people are really becoming less and less discreet. They actually dare to check someone Ah Diao has invited!” Lin Dong was unconcerned about such checks, but Wu Zhong’s face had turned a little green. Who would dare to check someone they brought along in the past?

Lin Dong smiled and comforted Wu Zhong after seeing the furious appearance of the latter. At the same time, the graveness he felt in his heart deepened. It seemed that the person called Hao Jiuyou was indeed rather capable. He had actually managed to gradually weaken Little Marten’s prestige in the Celestial Demon Marten tribe to such an extent.

The two directly headed for the depths of the mountain cluster. Ten minutes later, Wu Zhong landed on a towering mountain peak with Lin Dong closely behind. The moment he landed, he saw Wu Zhong’s body stiffen. After which, he lifted his head and saw a couple of figures heading towards them.

There was a man in gray black robes at the front of the few figures. He appeared quite young. His face was also handsome but it appeared slightly feminine. His thin lips were pursed while the

corners of his lips raised, forming a smile that made one feel uneasy.

Lin Dong's eyes were focused on the gray black figure as his pupils tightened. It was possible for him to detect a relatively powerful aura from the latter's body. It had clearly reached the Samsara stage.

Lin Dong glanced at the uneasy looking Wu Zhong, before once again looking at the man who was walking over as some thoughts emerged in his heart.

“Ha ha, has big brother Wu Zhong went out on some errand?” The man walked over and smiled warmly towards Wu Zhong. His smile was sincere.

Wu Zhong laughed dryly after hearing this as he nodded, “I have brought a friend to visit the tribe. This shouldn't be a problem right, junior tribe leader Hao Jiuyou?”

Within the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, anyone who was a tribe leader candidate could be called junior tribe leader.

Hao Jiuyou.

Lin Dong pursed his lips.

Hao Jiuyou chuckled. His emotionless and unrevealing eyes glanced at Lin Dong. The latter could clearly see a cold look deep

within those eyes in that instant.

“This friend should be that friend of Ah Diao called Lin Dong, right?” Hao Jiuyou smilingly said.

Wu Zhong’s expression slightly altered. It was clear that he did not expect that even such information was in the hands of this Hao Jiuyou.

However, there was no change in Lin Dong’s expression. He merely smiled towards Hao Jiuyou and cupped his hands together in a courteous manner.

“Ha ha, anyone who visits is a guest. Brother Lin Dong should enjoy yourself within the tribe. You can look for me if there are any problems.” Hao Jiuyou observed Lin Dong before speaking in a friendly manner.

Lin Dong smilingly nodded. The vigilance he felt in his heart towards this Hao Jiuyou rose slightly. If it was not because Wu Zhong had told him about this fellow, it was likely that even Lin Dong would have a good impression of this person on their first meeting. This person... was indeed no ordinary individual.

“Junior tribe leader Jiuyou, there are still some matters that we need to attend to. We will be taking our leave.”

Wu Zhong was clearly unwilling to chat with Hao Jiuyou. After uttered these words, he pulled Lin Dong as they passed the group.

After which, they swiftly disappeared into the distance.

Hao Jiuyou merely smiled faintly in response to Wu Zhong's actions. He turned his head and looked at Lin Dong's fading figure as the warm smile on his lips gradually vanished.

“Junior tribe leader Jiuyou, for that Lin Dong to come to the Celestial Demon Marten tribe at such a time... “ A person beside Hao Jiuyou softly said.

Hao Jiuyou chuckled. Soon after, he walked forward. His voice vaguely contained a chilling feeling as it quietly spread.

“Even Ah Diao has ended up in such a state because of me. What more a mere advance Profound Death stage human brat?”

# Chapter 1133: Reappearance of Devil Prison

---

“That person from earlier is currently Little Marten’s greatest rival, right?” Lin Dong glanced back from the corner of his eye after travelling some distance as he softly asked.

“Aye.” Wu Zhong nodded. His expression appeared a little gloomy. As a member of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, he was well aware of that fellow’s capability.

“Humph, if it was not because Ah Diao was ambushed and went missing for a hundred years, how could he possibly challenge Ah Diao? That fellow used to be extremely well-behaved in front of Ah Diao back then.” Wu Zhong coldly snorted.

“That is precisely why he is so formidable.” Lin Dong muttered. Patience was something that he deeply understood. Naturally, he was aware of how difficult it was to deal with such patient people.

“However, that person...”

Lin Dong frowned a little. He did not know if it was because the both of them were not ordinary individuals, but it was possible for him to detect an extremely uncomfortable feeling from Hao Jiuyou.

“Young brother Lin Dong, we have arrived.”

Wu Zhong’s voice was transmitted over while Lin Dong was deep

in thought. The latter lifted his head and a quiet courtyard appeared before his eyes. He could make out a familiar figure deep within the courtyard.

The two walked into the courtyard. Quickly after, they saw a tall and thin figure seated within a stone pavilion. The scent of sandalwood emerged from within the stone pavilion, making the scene feel rather tranquil.

The figure opened his tightly shut eyes when the both of them entered. After which, he glanced at Lin Dong and a helpless expression appeared on his handsome face as he said, “It is unexpected that I had to call you over.”

“I am your big brother. Of course you have to call me when there is trouble.” Lin Dong directly sat down in the stone pavilion in a casual manner and grinned.

Little Marten’s lips curled. However, he could detect a travel weary aura from Lin Dong’s body, testament to the fact that the latter had hurried over without rest. This caused a warm feeling to emerge in his heart. An ordinary person did not have the courage to involve themselves in the troubles of his Celestial Demon Marten tribe, but Lin Dong did so without any second thoughts...

“I am already aware of the general situation. It seems that your position as junior tribe leader is about to be snatched away?” Lin Dong went directly to the point. The graveness in his eyes increased as he stared at Little Marten.

Little Marten's long and narrow eyes narrowed a little. His handsome face was rather stern as he spoke in an icy voice, "He was merely a follower back then. It seems that his ambitions have swelled while I was missing."

"However... he does have some ability."

Little Marten paused. His present situation within the tribe was not good at all. Otherwise, given his pride, he definitely would not say such words.

"Back then, you said the reason you were ambushed was because you possess the Ancestor Stone."

Sharpness gathered within Lin Dong's black eyes, "Is this related to that Hao Jiuyou?"

From Hao Jiuyou's current behaviour, it was obvious that he was a person who could really endure. Could it be that the reason he was willing to follow behind Little Marten back then, was because he wanted to try and obtain Little Marten's trust and find an opportunity to strike?

"There are not many people who knew about the route I took back then. This Hao Jiuyou was indeed one of them." Little Marten's face was a little dark as he nodded and replied.

"I knew that fellow is a bad egg." By the side, Wu Zhong gnashed his teeth and said. He was part of Little Marten's faction and



naturally did not have any good feelings for this Hao Jiuyou, who was attempting to snatch Little Marten's position.

“However, we do not have any evidence and it will be useless even if we tell the elders. After all, Hao Jiuyou currently has their trust. If I speak of this matter, it might end up leading the elders to believe that I am making up excuses in an attempt to hurt his reputation.” Little Marten said.

Lin Dong nodded slightly. After all, Little Marten had been missing for a hundred years. The prestige that he enjoyed in the tribe could not be compared with back then. Additionally, his father, the current Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader, was still in an extremely long seclusion.

“What can I do to help?” Lin Dong looked at Little Marten. Soon after, he smiled and said, “I am now also the Dragon tribe's Punishment Elder. This status is likely quite high even to your Celestial Demon Marten tribe. Although I cannot use the Dragon tribe's power, it will still be of some help to your prestige.

“Dragon tribe's Punishment Elder?”

Little Marten and Wu Zhong were stunned upon hearing these words and blankly stared at Lin Dong. As one of the four overlord tribes, they were naturally well aware of what kind of authority and position this Punishment Elder of the Dragon tribe possessed. However, they could not imagine that the Dragon tribe had actually given this position to Lin Dong.

“Something happened within the Dragon tribe. After which, they insisted that I become this so called Punishment Elder.” Lin Dong shrugged his shoulders but did not explain in detail.

“The status of the Dragon tribe’s Punishment Elder is indeed rather high, but the help that I hope to get from you does not require this.” Little Marten smilingly said.

“What is it?”

Little Marten pursed his lips. He waved his sleeve and a circular light barrier covered the stone pavilion. After which, his somewhat low voice was slowly emitted, “I wish for you to go to the Heavenly Cave where my father is in deep seclusion. He has been in seclusion for a hundred years this time and there has been no news from inside. There was no response even when I sent a message to him. Therefore... I suspect that he has met with some trouble inside the Heavenly Cave, or maybe I should say... he has been trapped.”

“What?!”

Wu Zhong by the side stood up after Little Marten spoke. Shock filled his face. Clearly, he had been greatly frightened by Little Marten’s conclusion.

Lin Dong frowned slightly. Little Marten’s father was the tribe leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe and his strength was definitely quite terrifying. How was it possible to trap him for a hundred years without alerting the other members of the tribe?

“Some of those extremely old fellows in our Celestial Demon Marten tribe frequently go into seclusion for over a hundred years. As such, it seems that there is nothing wrong with this seclusion of my father. Hence, the other elders did not think anything was amiss.”

Little Marten’s eyes faintly contained an eerie look. Soon after, he continued, “However, half a month ago, I attempted to approach the Heavenly Cave, only to be stopped by two elders. These two elders belonged to Hao Jiuyou’s faction.”

“Perhaps the reason that they did not allow you to easily enter the Heavenly Cave is because they do not wish for you to disturb those in seclusion inside?” Wu Zhong said with some uncertainty.

“That also makes sense. However... my father had once left me his essence blood feather. Not long ago, it had gradually began to change in appearance.” Little Marten extended his slender hand. There was a blood color feather in his palm. However, this originally brilliant feather had currently become extremely dim and the life force ripple lingering within it was weakening.

“This...”

Wu Zhong was astonished when he saw this. He hurriedly said, “Why did you not inform the many elders about this?”

“Cultivation seclusion does involve some risks. The magnitude of such risks varies. A minor problem can lead to injuries, while a

more serious one can lead to death. If Little Marten passed this information to those elders, they will only think that something went wrong during your tribe leader's seclusion. One cannot recklessly disturb him at such a critical moment." Lin Dong shook his head and said.

"It is not because something went wrong during his training."

Little Marten's handsome face appeared exceptionally dark and cold at this moment. His fingertip traced the blood feather and blood light surged on it, forming two extremely obscure words. 'Devil Prison'.

"Devil Prison? What is that?"

Wu Zhong was a little lost when he saw these words. On the other hand, Lin Dong's expression instantly changed drastically. He was not unfamiliar with this name, because those powerful Yimo which had attacked Divine Flame Hall had come from this extremely mysterious and powerful faction!

"Do you know what this is?" Little Marten asked in surprise after seeing Lin Dong's expression.

"A mysterious organisation formed by the Yimo. Come to think about it, it is likely the most terrifying faction in this world..." Lin Dong sighed softly. After which, he briefly described his experiences back at Flame Divine Hall.

“I was able to guess that this matter might be related to the Yimo. However, I never expected that... it is actually an organisation.” Little Marten muttered to himself. Soon after, his expression became ferocious. “These damn things have actually unknowingly invaded my Celestial Demon Marten tribe!”

Lin Dong also deeply inhaled a breath of air as he suppressed the shock within his heart. The methods of this ‘Devil Prison’ were really far too amazing. They were actually able to gain access to one of the four overlord tribes, the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, without anyone realising. Moreover, they had even managed to trap the tribe leader, who was in seclusion within the Heavenly Cave.

“Even though the strength of that ‘Devil Prison’ can be described as monstrous, it will be difficult for them to pull off such a thing all by themselves. Unless...” Little Marten slowly tightly clenched his slender hands as green veins revealed themselves.

“Unless they have an inside agent.”

Lin Dong sighed and finished the sentence for Little Marten. A Celestial Demon Marten tribe was perhaps no match for the strength of the Devil Prison, but if the latter wished to do something like this without anyone in the entire Celestial Demon Marten tribe realising, they would need someone familiar with what was going on within the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. In order to do this, there must be an inside agent providing them such information.

In other words, there was a spy in their Celestial Demon Marten

tribe.

“Which son of a bitch?!” Wu Zhong’s eyes were sinister while a dense murderous aura surged from within his body. He was clearly unusually furious.

Little Marten smiled. However, his smile gave off a sinister feeling. “Who else can it be?”

“Hao Jiuyou.”

Lin Dong pursed his lips. Who else could it be other than that fellow who had suddenly sprung up within the Celestial Demon Marten tribe and was attempting to seize power?

“I will kill that bastard!”

Wu Zhong rose while his murderous aura surged. However, he immediately sat back down upon being chided by Little Marten, “This is entirely a deduction of ours. How will you kill him?”

Wu Zhong clenched his teeth and replied. “Then what should we do? If that fellow really manages to gain the highest authority within the tribe, wouldn’t our Celestial Demon Marten tribe be finished?!”

Little Marten was silent. He glanced at Lin Dong and helplessly said, “Now, all we can do is rely on you...”

He was aware that even though Lin Dong did not appear to possess astonishing strength, it was likely that none of them could compare with him in terms of familiarity with regards to the Yimo.

Lin Dong nodded. He mused for a moment, before slowly speaking, “Both of you should find an opportunity to send me into the Heavenly Cave for me to investigate. The only way to turn the current situation around is to rescue your father. Otherwise, no one will believe you.”

Little Marten nodded and said, “We can only rely on you.”

“Don’t worry.”

Lin Dong smiled. He had fought with the Yimo far too many times over the years. The current him was likely already able to receive the title of Yimo specialist...

# Chapter 1134: Heavenly Cave

---

The Heavenly Cave was located at the deepest part of these numerous mountains and it was considered as the forbidden grounds of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. Only those who held a high status in the tribe, were qualified to enter and train. However, over the years, the tribe had consistently lost contact with many peak experts who had went inside to enter a cultivation seclusion. Moreover, only after the tribe members combed the place, did they discover their remaining skeletons. This was likely because they had failed while they were trying to make a breakthrough.

It was precisely because of this that ordinary tribe members were forbidden from entering the Heavenly Cave. As such, the Elders Council must give their approval before one could enter.

However, it was obvious that Lin Dong could not use this method to enter the cave.

There was a huge towering mountain standing at the deepest part of the mountain range. A deep and seemingly bottomless huge hole was present at the spot where the many mountains intersected. The huge hole was ten thousand feet in size. Looking from a distance away, it appeared like a black ferocious large mouth and all life which entered it would be devoured by the darkness.

Currently, there were some ancient light symbols floating above the huge black hole. These symbols were connected with each other and they appeared to have formed a barrier, which sealed off



this black large hole.

If one was to take a closer look, it would be possible to see some faintly visible elderly figures seated on the mountaintops surrounding the huge hole. Their eyes were shut, giving them the appearance of old monks in meditation. Only the ocean like, vast and mighty Yuan Power ripples around them, allowed one to glimpse the terrifying strength that they possessed.

They were the guardians of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe's Heavenly Cave.

Wild gales whistled over the mountain forest and the entire area was devoid of life. Not only were members of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe not allowed to enter this place, but even those completely harmless birds and animals were exterminated. In order to ensure that the people within the cave would have a perfect place for a cultivation seclusion, the Celestial Demon Marten tribe had clearly eliminated all possible threats.

Swoosh!

However, this silence did not continue for long. Suddenly, the sound of rushing wind appeared. A figure rushed over with lightning like speed. His vast and mighty aura caused the numerous figures near the Heavenly Cave to suddenly opened their eyes. They frowned as they stared at that familiar figure.

“Ah Diao, you are not allowed to step foot on the surrounding grounds of the Heavenly Cave. You should hurry up and leave

before the elders discover this.” On a mountaintop, an elderly man with white eyebrows looked at the figure before he spoke in a deep voice.

“My father has not left his seclusion in over a hundred years. I wish to go in and investigate!” Little Marten’s eyes were sharp as he stared at that seemingly bottomless hole and said.

“Ah Diao, undertaking a hundred year cultivation seclusion is a common event for us. Currently, the old tribe leader might be in a critical part of his training and the consequences might be severe if anything goes wrong. Hence, you should not act recklessly.” The elderly man with white eyebrows said.

“However, I feel that something is amiss and I must enter today!” Little Marten’s expression was icy cold. Without saying anything else, he moved his body, directly turning into a ray of light before he shot towards the Heavenly Cave.

“Stop him!” The elderly man with white eyebrows was furious upon seeing this. He immediately cried out loud.

Bang!

Five figures shot out from the surrounding mountaintops after his cry sounded. Vast and mighty Yuan Power surged like rolling waves, before they swept towards Little Marten without any hesitation.

“Humph!”

Little Marten’s eyes sunk slightly after he saw that ferocious attack. Promptly, he extended his hand before purple-black light gathered and formed a ten thousand feet large crescent in his hand. The crescent ripped across the air and cut the monstrous large waves apart.

The eyes of the five guardians became a little stern after they saw that their attacks were broken. They held an extremely high status in the tribe and they had reached the Samsara stage. However, it was unexpected that Little Marten still managed to block their attacks despite the fact that the five of them had attacked together. Although this was in part because they did not use their full strength, Little Marten’s performance still caused them to secretly praise him in their hearts.

However, despite having praises for Little Marten, they did not hesitate when they attacked. The five of them moved and appeared in front of Little Marten. Then, they formed a formation, before vast and mighty Yuan Power surged and a light array directly enveloped Little Marten.

“Boom boom boom!”

Little Marten had also unleashed his full fighting strength. His wild and violent attacks shook the light array until it trembled. In fact, the arms of the five guardians began to tremble slightly.

Wild and violent Yuan Power spread across the sky, stirring a

series of violent gales that turned this originally quiet mountain range into a mess.

“This little fellow...”

The elderly man with white eyebrows looked at Little Marten, who was still resisting with his full strength, despite being trapped by the light array in the sky. Following which, he shook his head helplessly. His body moved before he appeared in front of the light array. Extending his palm, the light array began to shrink rapidly. After which, it became just like a prison, that slowly trapped Little Marten within.

“Ah Diao, stop causing trouble. If the Elder Council learns of this, it is likely that you will be reprimanded again. Moreover, your actions will only cause them to think that you are far too reckless and will make a poor tribe leader.” The elderly man with white eyebrows said after he saw that Little Marten was trapped.

“Uncle Bai, my father has really ran into some troubles!” Little Marten stared intently at the elderly man with white eyebrows as he softly cried out.

The elderly man with white eyebrows looked at Little Marten’s solemn expression and felt some uncertainty in his heart. However, he still shook his head and said, “The old tribe leader is not the only one who is undertaking a cultivation seclusion in the Heavenly Cave. There are also some other extremely old beings inside. It might be a little troublesome if you end up disturbing them. For now, you should calm down first and we will not tell the Elder Council about this...”

The few of them sat down in the sky to maintain the array, which had trapped Little Marten within, as they spoke. Little Marten felt helpless in the face of this and he could only sit down. However, there was a glint flashing across his slightly lowered eyes.

At the same time, none of these guardians realized that a symbol located at the edge of the Heavenly Cave had flashed suddenly. A slight gap had appeared on the originally perfect light barrier before a figure dashed inside in a phantom like fashion.

After that figure rushed into the Heavenly Cave, Little Marten's tensed body, which was being trapped by the array, finally relaxed. The vast and mighty Yuan Power that reverberated around him was also withdrawn into his body.

The elderly man with white eyebrows and the rest sighed in relief when they saw his actions. After which, they waved their sleeves and dismissed the array.

"Ah Diao, go back." The elderly man with white eyebrows waved his hand and said.

Little Marten took a deep glance at the black Heavenly Cave. Then, without further ado, he turned around and left swiftly.

The elderly man with white eyebrows turned his head to look at the Heavenly Cave after he saw Little Marten departing. Promptly, his brow furrowed gently.

“There seems to be something strange about the cultivation seclusion taken by the tribe leader this time around. I wonder if what Ah Diao said...” A guardian by the side suddenly sighed and said.

“We only have the authority to guard and cannot enter the Heavenly Cave on our own. The tribe leader is extremely powerful. How is it possible for any mishaps to occur to him?” The elderly man with white eyebrows shook his head. He moved his body and hurried back to the mountaintop. Finally, he sat down. However, it was obvious that there was a tinge of worry in his lowered eyes before they were shut.

.....

At this moment, Lin Dong wore a surprised expression as he observed the foreign place around him. With the help of the chaos created by Little Marten, he was able to find an opening to sneak into the Heavenly Cave, which had been sealed. However, after he entered the cave, he was stunned by how unique this place was.

The area around him was not a cave like he had imagined. Instead, it was a dark space in which one could not find one's sense of direction. This darkness was a little pressurising and the deathly silent environment seemed to be devoid of life.

Lin Dong stood on the same spot and surveyed his surroundings. There were no signs in this dark space. However, he could vaguely sense that there seemed to be dark paths spreading out in all

directions under his feet.

The complexity of this Heavenly Cave had exceeded his expectations.

Lin Dong tried to briefly probe his surroundings. However, he did not manage to detect anything. He mused slightly before clenching his hand. Promptly, a dark blood feather appeared in it. It was the Essence Blood Feather of Little Marten's father.

Lin Dong shut his eyes while holding onto this blood feather. He finally opened them around ten minutes later. His eyes turned to look towards the west. With this blood feather, he was finally able to detect an extremely obscure connection in that direction.

“He should be in that direction.”

Lin Dong muttered to himself. He moved and directly flew in that direction. The Yuan Power within his body also began to circulate as he did so, forming a layer of defence over the surface of his body. This place was mysterious and unfathomable and it was best to be a little extra cautious.

No light was present amidst this darkness. The deathly silence caused fear to arise in one's heart. However, Lin Dong remained calm. Back when he subdued the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, the darkness and loneliness in that place was several times greater than this.

Lin Dong travelled for an hour before he suddenly stopped. Suddenly, he looked towards his left. It was possible for him to detect a mysterious ripple from that direction. After which, he extended his hand and gently touched the dark space.

Buzz!

The darkness fluctuated when Lin Dong's hand touched it. After which, it was possible to see the darkness gradually becoming illusory. Behind the darkness, was a cave lit by a dim yellowish candlelight. Meanwhile, a figure was seated within the cave. From his appearance, it seems like he was a top expert from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe.

There was nothing wrong with undertaking a cultivation seclusion in a cave. However, Lin Dong still felt as if something was amiss. As his eyes slowly swept across the cave, a moment later, he focused his attention on the mountain wall on the right of that person. At that spot, there was a octagon shaped black flower growing there. A scent, which an ordinary person had difficulties detecting, was vaguely drifting from it.

“Is that...”

Lin Dong frowned slightly. That black flower was not overtly mysterious, but Lin Dong could feel his two great Ancestral Symbols shaking slightly when he looked at that flower.

“Eternal Illusion Demon Flower.”



Yan's voice suddenly sounded. Lin Dong could hear some shock and solemnness from his voice. This caused his eyelids to twitch violently, while uneasiness began to rise from within his heart.

“The Celestial Demon Marten tribe has indeed been invaded by the Yimo...”

# Chapter 1135: Eternal Illusion Demon Flower

---

Lin Dong's face became completely dark and solemn after hearing Yan's words.

"What is this Eternal Illusion Demon Flower?" Lin Dong softly asked in his heart.

"A terrifying thing within the Yimo tribe. It is rumoured that one must use the blood and flesh of countless lives in order to grow such a flower. Additionally, it requires the blood of an Yimo king to draw out its properties. Finally, an Eternal Illusion Demon Flower will be born after a thousand years."

Yan's voice appeared a little grave. "This flower is able to emit a fragrance that humans cannot detect. Moreover, once this fragrance is inhaled into one's body, one will fall into a never ending hallucination. Once trapped within it, the only way out is the death of one's body. Moreover, it is practically impossible for outsiders to realise that the victim has fallen into this trap, and they would be under the impression that the victim is in a deep level of training."

Lin Dong's pupils shrunk slightly, "You mean... all the experts from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe have already fallen into this hallucination state?"

"Yes." Yan lightly nodded.

"The Yimo have indeed secretly done something to this Heavenly

Cave. All the top experts from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe in seclusion here have likely fallen into their trap. This includes the tribe leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe.”

Lin Dong let out a long sigh, exhaling some of the shock in his heart. The frightening techniques of Devil Prison caused his heart to tremble a little. This Heavenly Cave was an important territory of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. Yet, they were able to trap these secluded top experts here right under the eyes of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. Such ability made one’s heart thud with fear. This was the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, one of the four overlord tribes. It was a top tier existence even in the entire world. Yet, it now seemed so weak in the hands of Devil Prison.

No wonder all the tribes and factions in the world had set aside their differences and joined together to fight the Yimo in that ancient era...

“It is exceedingly difficult for those who fall into this state to realise that they are within a hallucination. I’m afraid that they probably currently believe that they have already exited the Heavenly Cave and are living free and leisurely lives...”

Lin Dong pursed his lips as his eyes became increasingly grave. A hallucination that no one could detect. This technique was indeed extremely mysterious.

“Let’s look for Little Marten’s father first.”

Lin Dong sighed softly. The most important thing now was to

find Little Marten's father and see if any accident had occurred. Given the current situation though, there was a ninety percent chance that something had already gone wrong.

Lin Dong held these thoughts in his heart as he quickened his pace. With the faint response from the blood feather in his hand, he swiftly travelled in a certain direction.

Lin Dong once again sensed three places of seclusion along his journey. He was again a little shocked by the "Eternal Illusion Demon Flower" on the walls within these caves. Clearly, all of them had fallen into a hallucination.

Pah.

Lin Dong's dashing figure continued for half an hour, before it finally paused. His eyes stared intently at the blood feather in his hand. The dim blood feather had currently regained some light.

"Have we arrived?"

Lin Dong muttered after seeing this. After which, he turned his head to look towards the darkness on his left, extended his hand and gently touched it.

Buzz!

When Lin Dong's hand came into contact with the dark space, it was possible to see a light ripple spread on it. Soon after, the

darkness withdrew and a spacious and quiet cave appeared in Lin Dong's sights.

This cave was undoubtedly even quieter compared to those few from earlier. A bright candlelight swayed while the place was filled with a calming sandalwood fragrance.

An imposing figure sat on a green stone platform located at the middle of the cave. The figure wore black clothes and his long dark golden hair scattered down from his head. A faint overbearing aura spread outwards. This feeling was as though he was a unique ferocious beast, which could unleash a frightening ferocity at any time.

Lin Dong stared at the imposing figure of the dark golden hair middle-aged man in the cave. Even from here, he was still able to sense the might and pressure that emanated from within the latter's body. This feeling... was not weaker than that of the Dragon tribe leader.

Evidently, this person should be Little Marten's father, the current Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader!

"Look at the mountain wall behind him." Yan's low voice suddenly sounded while Lin Dong sighed in relief after finding his target.

Lin Dong's eyes drifted over after hearing this and his pupils abruptly tightened. He could see three black "Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers" gently swaying on the mountain wall behind the

imposing figure. Faint black light flowed over their petals.

There were actually three “Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers” in this place!

“Three flowers... this Yimo tribe is really willing to splurge. However, this is the only way for them to trap a peak expert who has stepped into the Reincarnation stage...” Yan clicked his tongue and said.

“He has indeed been caught in their trap.”

Lin Dong knitted his brows. His eyes stared at the quiet cave, but did not dare to casually enter. Since the “Eternal Illusion Demon Flower” was able to trap even a Reincarnation stage expert, Lin Dong would likely end up spending his entire life in a hallucination if he was accidentally caught by it.

“What should we do? How can we pull him out from the hallucination? Should we destroy the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers?” Lin Dong could only consult the extremely experienced Yan at such a time.

“The hallucination fragrance emitted by the Eternal Illusion Demon Flower has already been absorbed into his body. Therefore, even if you destroy the flowers, you can only wait until the hallucination fragrance within his body is removed. Only then will he automatically awaken.” Yan said.

“How long will that take?” Lin Dong frowned.

“At least half a year.”

Lin Dong’s frown deepened. The Celestial Demon Marten tribe was about to select the tribe leader successor in the next few days. It was obvious that they could not wait half a year.

“How can we remove the hallucination fragrance inside his body?” Since the main problem was the hallucination fragrance that had invaded the body of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader, all he could do was to try and think of a way to remove this fragrance.

“Normally, it is impossible to remove this hallucination fragrance, and it can only be gradually consumed.”

“However, there is an extraordinary solution, right?” Given Lin Dong’s understanding of Yan, the latter would most likely have some solution when he spoke in such a manner.

“You are quite quick to catch on... the hallucination fragrance is indeed extremely troublesome. However, it is fortunate that you possess the Ancestor Stone. Back then, my master created me in order to deal with the Yimo tribe. Therefore, this hallucination fragrance is also within the range of my abilities.”

Lin Dong quietly sighed in relief after hearing this. He did not delay any longer. The blood feather in his hand shot out, and the

seal on the light screen was broken.

“Yan, protect me.”

A warm white light was emitted from Lin Dong's body after his voice sounded, thoroughly wrapping around him. Only upon seeing this did Lin Dong's heart become calm. However, he still retained some vigilance as he stepped into the spacious mountain cave.

Lin Dong sensed an extremely weak and mysterious fragrance enter his nostrils after stepping into the cave and a wave of dizziness immediately swept over his mind. Fortunately, this dizziness was not intense and he quickly recovered. However, shock still flashed across his eyes.

This Eternal Illusion Demon Flower was indeed terrifying. Lin Dong had still been affected even under the protection of the Ancestor Stone. He could imagine how he would have already fallen into a hallucination had he been careless and directly entered this place...

“There is an extremely powerful Yimo king in that ancient era known as the Illusion Devil King. He consumed the Eternal Illusion Demon Flower as food and was able to cause one to fall into an endless hallucination with a wave of his hand. Unless one is a peak expert who has stepped into the Reincarnation stage, everyone, including Samsara stage experts, will only face death before him.” Yan sighed emotionally.



“So powerful?” Lin Dong was a little shakened. A Samsara stage expert was indeed inferior to a Reincarnation stage expert. However, it was not until the extent where the former would have no way to survive. Was that Illusion Devil King really so powerful?

“Aye, many Samsara stage experts died at his hands during the world war back then, and even some Reincarnation stage experts had also been killed by him... eventually, it was the Ice Master who killed him.”

“The Ice Master again.”

Lin Dong felt helpless. The pressure that this name gave him was really huge.

Pitter-patter.

Lin Dong walked within the quiet mountain cave. After which, he paused in front of the stone platform. Now that he was closer, he could sense that overbearing aura from this tribe leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe was a little similar to that of Little Marten. However, it was not as bewitching as Little Marten's. Instead, it had an additional pressure and sternness of someone who had occupied a high position for a long time.

Lin Dong simply stared at this black clothed middle-aged man in front of him. His pupils suddenly shrunk in the next moment. This was because he could see that the finger of this person, who ought to have fallen into an hallucination, had suddenly twitched slightly.

“Oh?”

Even Yan by the side let out an exclamation upon detecting this change.

“What happened?” Lin Dong asked in a stunned voice. If the leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe was in a hallucination, it should be impossible for him to detect any outside activity.

“It seems that this Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader is quite impressive. Although he is currently within a hallucination, he likely still detected something. However, he is still not quite certain...” Yan said.

“In other words, it is possible that he, who is in an hallucination, has discovered this fact, but he also holds some doubts over this discovery?”

“That’s right.” Yan nodded. He quickly smiled and said, “This is good. If he has some doubts to begin with, we will have less trouble waking him up. Back then, there were some experts who could not be woken after falling into a hallucination. This is because they believed that the hallucination was the true reality, and the voice waking them was instead the hallucination.

Lin Dong quietly sighed. This method of preventing one from distinguishing between hallucination and reality was really frightening.

“Let’s finish off these Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers first.”

Lin Dong walked around the stone platform and came to the mountain wall. He clenched his hand and black light and lightning danced over it. He was prepared to destroy the main culprit, the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers.

“Wait, this thing is also a treasure. Don’t simply destroy it.” Yan’s voice suddenly echoed just as Lin Dong was about to destroy the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers.

“Oh?” Lin Dong was startled. He was clearly unaware of why Yan wanted this thing.

Yan chuckled mischievously. His voice was filled with mystery.

“Heh, from a certain point of view, this Eternal Illusion Demon Flower is a rare and mysterious treasure to those who cultivate Mental Energy. It is likely that you will need to borrow its power to help you breakthrough to the Symbol Grandmaster stage...”

# Chapter 1136: Awakening

---

“Symbol Grandmaster?”

Lin Dong’s body clearly stiffened for a moment when these two words entered his ears. Following which, there was intense heat surging from deep within his jet black eyes.

Symbol Grandmaster.

This was a watershed level for the Symbol Masters. There were many people in this world who trained their Mental Energy. Similarly, there were many people who trained both their Mental Energy and Yuan Power simultaneously. However, there were very few practitioners whose Mental Energy cultivation could reach the Symbol Grandmaster level.

Mental Energy was undoubtedly even more ethereal compared to Yuan Power. Therefore, trying to reach the level of Symbol Grandmaster was evidently no easy task.

Before reaching the Symbol Grandmaster level, the strength of one’s Mental Energy might be a little weaker compared to the powerful and majestic Yuan Power. However, upon stepping into this level, the true might of Mental Energy would be slowly revealed.

A Symbol Grandmaster was comparable to a Samsara stage expert. In fact, even a Samsara stage expert would have a great headache when dealing with a top expert, whose Mental Energy

had reached the Symbol Grandmaster level.

Currently, Lin Dong's Mental Energy cultivation was at the advance Divine Symbol Master level and he was only one step away from the Symbol Grandmaster level. However, he was well aware that he would need a huge chance encounter in order to take this step.

However, was this "Eternal Illusion Demon Flower" the chance encounter that he was waiting for?

"The Eternal Illusion Demon Flower is able to cause one to fall into a hallucination. The thing that is trapped in the hallucination is not one's physical body, but one's Mental Energy body. Therefore, from a certain point of view, this is an unique training method for one's Mental Energy. Of course, the precondition is that one must be able to control this power. Otherwise, not only would one fail to make progress, but one might end up harming one's Mental Energy body and cause one to wither to death." Yan said in a faint voice.

Lin Dong nodded. It seems like this item was both a threat and an opportunity at the same time.

"Of course, we do not have the time now. Let's resolve the issues here first."

Yan's voice had just sounded when a warm white light shot out from within Lin Dong's body. The light gathered and transformed into a white light dagger. The dagger flashed and left three blade

glows. It was possible to see three huge pits being cut on the mountain wall. The rocks fell and one could see some dark roots extending from within the soil. The roots were entangled around each other and it appearing exceptionally terrifying, like the face of a ghost.

“Hiss hiss!”

That Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers seemed to have detected some danger after they were removed from the soil, as they actually emitted sharp cries. The flowers danced before dense black light, which was accompanied by a hallucination fragrance, swiftly swept towards Lin Dong.

Lin Dong was startled upon seeing this. He did not expect these plants to be so fearsome even after they were weeded out.

“Humph.”

Yan’s cold snort sounded at this moment. A white light shot out from within Lin Dong’s body and turned into an ancient stone talisman. Symbols shot out from the stone talisman like chains and embedded themselves into the rocks that had fallen into the soil.

Bang!

The rocks burst apart before three complicated black rhizomes emerged under the entwinement of the many symbol chains. They struggled intensely as waves of evil black Qi came seeping out.

However, these black Qi completely disappeared upon making contact with the symbol chains, just like snow meeting lava.

“Collect!”

A low cry was emitted from within the stone symbol. The symbol chains retreated while they were directly wrapped around the three Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers. After which, they went back into the stone symbol. After they disappeared, most of the strange fragrance within the mountain cave also instantly dissipated.

Lin Dong sighed in relief after he saw that the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers were subjugated by Yan. Thankfully, he possessed the Ancestor Stone, a divine object that is extremely proficient at dealing with the Yimo. Otherwise, it was likely that he would not dare to enter this mountain cave.

“It is time to remove the hallucination fragrance within his body now.” Lin Dong’s eyes turned towards the tribe leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, who was seated on a stone platform. His expression was grave. If they were unable to remove the hallucination fragrance within the latter’s body, there was no telling just how long they would have to wait for him to awaken on his accord.

“Relax.”

Yan replied. A light rose and appeared above the head of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader. After which, a humming sound was emitted. Warm light scattered downwards and

enveloped him.

Sizzle sizzle!

With the many rays of light enveloping around him, the rock like body of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader began to tremble slightly. After which, there were traces of extremely faint black Qi being emitted from his pores. Those black Qi contained a strange fragrance.

That black Qi emitted an ear-piercing sound when it made contact with the white light covering the body of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader. Soon after, they began to dissipate.

Standing by the side, Lin Dong stood quietly without making a sound. All he did, was stare at the face of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader. The latter currently had extremely interesting expressions. The majority of them were lost and confused expressions. Clearly, with the removal of the traces of hallucination fragrance within his body, the hallucination that he was in was no longer a perfect one. After all, if even the slightest flaw was to appear in the hallucination, attempting to trap a peak level expert like him would no longer be a simple task.

This cleansing continued on for half a day. Only then, did Lin Dong see that the light that was emitted from the Ancestor Stone, was being retracted a bit at a time.

The body of the Ancestor Stone shook after the final ray of light returned back to it. It subsequently turned into a ray of light and



tunneled back into Lin Dong's body.

Upon seeing this, Lin Dong understood that the cleansing had been completed. He joyously looked at the seated Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader. However, he was stunned when he realized that the latter still showed no signs of awakening.

“Although the hallucination fragrance in his body has been completely removed, he has been trapped in the hallucination for such a long period of time. Hence, he must be completely conscious before he can awaken. Otherwise, he will be confused between reality and hallucination, which would end up hurting his mind.” Yan explained.

Lin Dong came to a sudden comprehension after hearing this. He quickly began to feel a little fearful. The Eternal Illusion Demon Flower was indeed impressive. It's no wonder it was able to trap a peak Reincarnation stage expert, like the Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader.

“Let's not bother about him for now. Whether he awakens or not will depend entirely on him. Let's first head to the other places in the cave and collect those Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers. At the same time, we will also be doing them a huge favour.” Yan smilingly said.

Lin Dong did not have any objections to this. He could help the Celestial Demon Marten tribe resolve their problems and obtain the exceptionally rare Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers at the same time. This was something that he was glad to oblige to.

With this thought in mind, Lin Dong turned around and left the cave. Subsequently, he roamed the Heavenly Cave and found many closed caves along the way. Within these caves, were peak experts of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. Meanwhile, they were also trapped in the hallucination created by the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers.

Lin Dong waved his hand and collected all of these flowers, which were considered mystical treasures to him. Using the power of the Ancestor Stone, he completely remove the hallucination fragrance within the bodies of these top experts.

Lin Dong managed to collect quite a sustainable number of flowers along the way. The number of Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers that he had increased from three to nine. Based on what Yan said, the more of those he collected, the more effective it would be for his Mental Energy cultivation.

There were a couple of caves within the Heavenly Cave that Lin Dong was unable to enter. This was because a seal was placed at their entrance. These seals were placed by those experts, who were currently undergoing a cultivation seclusion within. This caused Lin Dong to feel extremely helpless. He could enter the cave where the tribe leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe was in, because he possessed his Essence Blood Feather. Otherwise, he could only standby helplessly at the entrance of his cave.

The two or three sealed mountain caves were likely occupied by extremely powerful people, who had a high status in the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. This was something that Lin Dong deduced

simply by standing at the entrance of their caves and quietly gauging the pressure that was being emitted from within.

Unfortunately, all of them should have also fallen into a hallucination as well. However, Lin Dong could only give up because of the seal placed at their entrance. This was something that they could resolve after the tribe leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe left his seclusion.

Time quietly passed as Lin Dong roamed the interior of the Heavenly Cave. Two days passed by in the blink of an eye. However, Lin Dong was still unable to detect the awakening of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader. This caused him to feel a little anxious in his heart. After all, it was almost time for the Celestial Demon Marten tribe to decide on the tribe leader's successor.

Lin Dong roamed aimlessly within the Heavenly Cave. There was an Eternal Illusion Demon Flower, which was currently wrapped by symbol chains, in his hand. This terrifying object, which would cause a Samsara stage expert's expression to change drastically, was currently dancing around randomly like a whip in his hand.

“It seems like I have reached the end of the Heavenly Cave?”

Lin Dong suddenly came to a stop. He could sense some resistance appearing in the dark space in front of him. A tinge of shock flashed past his eyes. After a brief moment of hesitation, he extended his hand and gently touched the space in front of him.

Buzz!

The dark space in front fluctuated before circular ripples spread. However, no cave appeared behind it.

“Huh?”

Lin Dong gasped in surprise. His hand touched the dark space before he vaguely felt extremely ancient and obscure powerful ripples being emitted from within that dark space. That sensation was even stronger than that of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader!

“Could it be that the one in a seclusion behind this place is some super old demon from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe?”

Lin Dong muttered to himself. He did not detect the fragrance of the Eternal Illusion Demon Flower from behind. It seems like this was the only place which had not been invaded by the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers. This caused Lin Dong to be greatly startled. It seems like the mysterious old demon in a seclusion here was terrifyingly powerful. The Celestial Demon Marten tribe indeed possessed an extremely strong foundation.

Lin Dong did not linger in this place. He merely took a deep glance at the dark space before turning around. He roamed around the place before returning to the cave, where the leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, was located.

“Huh?”

Lin Dong became focused when he had just entered the cave, before he immediately lifted his head. His eyes looked towards the stone platform, before he saw the originally unmoving stone like figure, slowly opening his sharp eyes, which had been tightly shut for a hundred years.

Bang!

A vast and mighty Yuan Power storm suddenly churned within the cave the moment this figure opened his eyes. The terrifying pressure caused Lin Dong’s body to tremble gently.

Lin Dong did not feel any fear upon detecting this pressure. Instead, joy rose on his face.

That old fellow had finally awoken.

# Chapter 1137: Face-off

---

In front of the Ancestral Temple of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe.

The Ancestral Temple is an important place for the tribe and typically speaking, it had relatively tight security. However, this place was filled with loud voices and was extremely lively today. This was because the Celestial Demon Marten tribe would select the successor to the tribe leader today.

This matter was considered as an exceptionally important event for the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. Hence, they had to hold it in a sacred place, like the Ancestral Temple, in order to demonstrate how important the event was.

There was an altar square, which was made from extremely ancient rocks, standing in front of the Ancestral Temple. A huge stone tablet stood on the altar and this stone tablet had the names of many ancestors of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe inscribed on it. All of these ancestors had achieved great accomplishments.

A lively atmosphere enveloped the altar square in front of the Ancestral Temple. However, amidst the din, there was something faintly peculiar about the atmosphere. The source of that irregularity stemmed from the two clearly divided groups standing on the square.

Standing on the left, their leader was a tall figure with a handsome devil like appearance. Both of his lips were curled

tightly, appearing just like blades. Meanwhile, an icy sharpness was present on him. His elongated eyes were filled with an inborn sense of pride and he stood out even when standing amongst this group.

This person was naturally Little Marten. Currently, both of his hands were lowered as his eyes stared at the stone tablet erected in front of him. His handsome face seemed to be devoid of any emotions. Unlike the group standing behind him, he did not stare at the group on the right with icy cold and cautious eyes.

The other faction also had quite a large number of people. Their leader was Hao Jiuyou, whom Lin Dong had met before. Even though his aura was inferior to Little Marten's, his face was filled with a warm smile. As he occasionally chatted with those standing behind him, his laughter felt just like the spring breeze. This person was extremely scheming and one had to admit that his demeanour made it easy for him to leave a good impression and convince others to join his side.

“Humph, what a hypocrite.”

Standing beside Little Marten, Wu Zhong glanced at Hao Jiuyou and snorted coldly. His voice was filled with disdain. As a supporter of Little Marten, he naturally did not have a good impression of Hao Jiuyou.

“Be quiet. Otherwise, others might start criticising you again.” Little Marten said without turning his head around.

Wu Zhong curled his lips reluctantly. If not for the fact that Little Marten had been missing for a hundred years, Hao Jiuyou would definitely not dare to act in such a haughty manner, given the former's prestige within the Celestial Demon Marten tribe.

"I wonder how young brother Lin Dong is doing. It has been a couple of days since he entered the Heavenly Cave." Wu Zhong spoke in a soft voice. There was a slight tinge of anxiety in his voice.

There was a slight change in Little Marten's expression when he heard this. Following which, he shook his head helpless. There was no point in worrying about this issue for now. However, given his understanding of Lin Dong, he knew that it was unlikely for the latter to run into any major problems.

"Moreover, the tribe leader successor is about to be selected. Based on the current situation, it seems like that fellow has quite a high chance of success. If he is selected as the tribe leader successor, his say in the tribe will only grow by the day. At that time, it is likely that the tribe leader will not be able to turn things around even if he leaves his cultivation seclusion." Wu Zhong sighed. They were well aware of Hao Jiuyou's methods. If the latter was selected to become the tribe leader successor, he would definitely quietly suppress and exclude them.

"It is pointless to think about it now."

Little Marten shook his head. Since the situation had already developed until this stage, it was pointless to think about it for now. Moreover, did Hao Jiuyou really believe that it was going to



be so easy to snatch his position?

Little Marten slowly clenched his long hands tightly. Meanwhile, the sharpness on the corner of his lips became increasingly icy.

Many pairs of eyes present were looking back and forth between the two groups standing in front. Those eyes, that were looking at Little Marten, were filled with pity and regret. There were many people from the same generation as Little Marten and they clearly knew who held absolute prestige in the Celestial Demon Marten tribe back then.

Back then, Little Marten's talent and prestige was unmatched amongst the Celestial Demon Marten tribe younger generation members. At that time, everyone thought that Little Marten was definitely going to become the next tribe leader. However, that accident completely changed the situation.

.....

In front of the Ancestral Temple, the din in the square continued. In fact, the din only gradually died down when ten elders appeared on the stage in front of the Ancestral Temple. After the old tribe leader went into a seclusion, Little Marten, who was supposed to take this opportunity to establish his position, disappeared for a hundred years. Therefore, most of the tribe matters were now handled by these elders and they clearly held a high status in the Celestial Demon Marten tribe.

On the stage, the leader amongst the ten elders was a gray robed

old man with white hair. Although he was already quite old, his skin appeared like that of a baby. There was a glint flashing within his gently shut eyes, while an extremely powerful Yuan Power fluctuation spread when he lifted his hand.

This person was the current first elder of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, Zhu Li.

Zhu Li's eyes slowly swept across the altar square. When he looked at them, many members of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe displayed a respectful expression. However, Little Marten merely nodded to him when he turned to look at Little Marten.

Zhu Li looked at Little Marten, before he nodded his head and withdrew his gaze. However, he secretly sighed in his heart. A hundred years ago, not a single person from the younger generation could match up to the latter. Even Hao Jiuyou, who was now the most outstanding younger generation member, was merely the latter's lackey at that time. Unfortunately... a hundred years had allowed those behind him to catch up.

"Everyone is well aware of the reason why we have gathered here today. The tribe leader has been in a seclusion for a hundred years and we need someone to handle the tribe matters. However, the tribe leader is not showing any signs of coming out from his seclusion. Hence, the tribe needs to select a tribe leader successor." Zhu Li's eyes scanned his surroundings as he spoke in a deep voice.

"There are currently two candidates in the tribe, Ah Diao and Hao Jiuyou. Their reputation within the tribe are equal to each other and the Elder Council has difficulties coming to a conclusion

even after a discussion...”

Everyone in the square nodded. Little Marten and Hao Jiuyou. One of them had already made a name for himself in the Celestial Demon Marten tribe a long time ago, while the other had risen in recent years. However, Hao Jiuyou’s performance over the recent years did not lose out to Little Marten’s back then.

It was indeed difficult to pick between the two of them.

“It is precisely because of this that we have finally decided to adopt the most primitive method. The victor shall be king.” Zhu Li slowly said. His eyes drifted towards the calm looking Little Marten when he uttered these words. He had always maintained a neutral position in the tribe. However, in reality, he leaned a little closer to Little Marten’s father. Hence, he also supported Little Marten. However, owing to his status, it was impossible for him to openly support Little Marten as he must remain impartial. After all, that was his responsibility as the first elder of the tribe.

Little Marten and Hao Jiuyou were both powerful experts, who had stepped into the Samsara stage. In fact, even amongst the entire Celestial Demon Marten tribe, the both of them were considered as outstanding members. Hence, after some deliberation, they concluded that the both of them were pretty good candidates for the position of tribe leader successor.

Since it was difficult to make a choice through voting, they could only use the method advocated in the Demonic Beast World. The strongest was king.

“After all that talk, we still end up fighting.” Wu Zhong curled his lips and said.

“This is the easiest and most direct method.” Little Marten replied in a faint voice.

“However, as of now, that fellow is no simple pushover. In fact, his strength is likely not inferior to yours. I really wonder how his strength has soared so rapidly over the last hundred years. Could it be that he has been suppressing it all along?” Wu Zhong frowned. Meanwhile, his tone also became a little more solemn. After all, he had personally witnessed Hao Jiuyou’s shocking rise in the Celestial Demon Marten tribe over the past hundred years. A couple of years ago, the latter had even fought with an elder and defeated him. After which, his reputation within the tribe soared to its peak.

Although Wu Zhong greatly disliked Hao Jiuyou, he did not dare to underestimate the latter’s frightening strength. In fact, even though he had trained for a longer period of time, he knew that he would likely lose in a real fight.

Many voices rose from the originally quiet square after Zhu Li’s voice sounded. A few pairs of eyes continuously stared at Little Marten and Hao Jiuyou, while their eyes contained a look of curiosity. Clearly, they wanted to find out who was the stronger one, out of these two outstanding Celestial Demon Marten tribe members.

“Do the both of you have any objections to the Elder Council’s decision?” Zhu Li looked towards Little Marten and Hao Jiuyou before asking.

Hao Jiuyou smiled slightly and shook his head after hearing this. However, someone standing beside him suddenly asked, “First elder, it is rumoured that someone tried to barge into the Heavenly Cave a couple of days ago. That act is against the rules of the tribe.”

Zhu Li frowned slightly, before he glanced at the person standing beside Hao Jiuyou. He was naturally aware of this matter. However, he did not pursue this matter after considering the fact that Little Marten was worried about his father. Nevertheless, Little Marten had indeed broken the rules of the tribe. By mentioning this now, it was obvious that this person was trying to accuse Little Marten of ignoring the rules of the tribe.

“Haha, first elder, please do not pay any attention to him. Big brother Ah Diao is an extremely rational person and he merely acted reckless in this matter. This is pardonable. Hence, please do not fault big brother Ah Diao.” Hao Jiuyou smiled before chiding the person who had spoken, standing beside him.

“Damnit, this bastard really knows how to put up a show.”

Wu Zhong face turned green in fury. Would that fellow dare to mention this matter if he had not been instructed by Hao Jiuyou? Now, this incident merely ended up bolstering Hao Jiuyou’s reputation.

Little Marten's handsome face was still devoid of emotions. He merely glanced deeply at a smiling Hao Jiuyou. A smile that was devoid of joy or anger appeared. "Brother Jiuyou, thank you for understanding. I have been gone for a hundred years and my training has been greatly neglected. Hence, I also wish to find out just how much stronger you are compared to back then."

Hao Jiuyou stared at Little Marten's handsome face, before his pupils shrunk. As he recalled the latter's former glory, even someone like him felt his heart shudder.

However, his present self was no longer the same as back then!

I will let everyone know that my present self already stands above you, the previous top genius of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe!

Hao Jiuyou slowly clenched the hands under his sleeves as he slowly stepped forward. A murderous intent lingered over his heart as he stepped forward.

# Chapter 1138: The Stronger One

---

When Hao Jiuyou walked into the arena, many surrounding pairs of eyes gathered and focused their attention on him. Back then, Little Marten was undoubtedly the most dazzling figure amongst his generation. At that time, Hao Jiuyou was merely a timid youth who followed behind him. Hence, no one expected that a hundred years later, this once unassuming young man, would become the greatest competitor to Little Marten for the position of tribe leader successor.

“Haha, big brother Ah Diao. We have not met for a hundred years. I will be seeking pointers from you today.” Hao Jiuyou cupped his hands towards Little Marten and smilingly said.

“You have seriously changed.”

Little Marten took a glance at Hao Jiuyou. Back then, this once quiet young man with low self-esteem, who had even trembled when he first stood in front of him, had undergone a complete transformation.

“Big brother Ah Diao has always been a target that I wish to surpass. If I don’t change, I’m afraid that I will never be able to do so.” Hao Jiuyou smiled. His eyes stared intently at Little Marten. Perhaps it was because of the angle, but Little Marten could see a ferocious expression from his smile.

The person in front of him was no longer the same timid young man, who needed his help when he was being bullied.

“In that case, allow me to see if your current self has the ability to do so.” Some ripples were stirred within Little Marten’s eyes, before they quickly disappeared. After which, a sharp glint slowly gathered within his eyes.

“If the both of you do not have any objections, this match shall determine the tribe leader successor. However, both of you must remember that this is a spar and neither of you are allowed to use lethal force!” Standing on the stage, Zhu Li looked at the two figures in a face off. Then, he secretly sighed before he spoke in a deep voice.

“Big brother Ah Diao, please show mercy.”

Even though Hao Jiuyou was full of smiles, his eyes did not contain even the slightest bit of joy. Instead, there was an icy chilliness in them. After all, he wanted everyone to see that this once dazzling top genius of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe will be trampled by him today!

“Bang!”

A frightening aura came whistling out from his body as his voice sounded. Vast and mighty Yuan Power surged around Hao Jiuyou’s body. Life Qi and Death Qi were perfectly merged together in his Yuan Power. Evidently, he had reached the Samsara stage.

Little Marten took a step forward. A similarly powerful aura also radiated from him and suppressed Hao Jiuyou’s aura.



Straightening all his fingers, there were sharp purple-black light arcs dancing between them.

“Big brother Ah Diao, it seems like you have not spent the past hundred years in vain. Back then, you had yet to advance into the Samsara stage.” Hao Jiuyou smilingly said. However, there was no surprise in his eyes. Clearly, he already knew about Little Marten’s strength.

“However, I wonder if your Samsara stage strength is stronger or if mine is better!”

A cold glint flashed deep within Hao Jiuyou’s eyes. His body moved before he directly appeared beside Little Marten in a phantom like fashion. Soon after, he transformed into many afterimages. Each of these afterimages straightened all ten of their fingers, before an extremely sharp and icy cold force mercilessly smashed towards the fatal spots all over Little Marten’s body.

“Our tribe’s Demon Illusion Body has been mastered by you. However, it is useless against me.”

Little Marten looked at the many afterimages, which had appeared in his vision, before he chuckled. Purple-black light flashed across his eyes before he suddenly slammed his palm forward. Vast and mighty Yuan Power rose from his palm, like the rising bright sun.

Bang!

Little Marten's palm smashed heavily against one afterimage. Subsequently, the other afterimages collapsed before the real Hao Jiuyou also appeared in a flash. His two straightened fingers were pressing against Little Marten's palm, while vast and mighty Yuan Power covered his entire arm.

“Crack.”

The stone floor under both parties' feet cracked because of the Yuan Power seeping out from their palm and fingers.

“You should come at me head on if you wish to defeat me. These techniques are useless against me.” Little Marten glanced at Hao Jiuyou, who was standing in front of him, before he said in a faint voice.

“Haha, in that case, I shall do as you say.”

Hao Jiuyou smiled. However, the icy cold glint within his eyes intensified. He withdrew his fingers before his body rose directly into the sky. Moving both of his hands, vast and mighty natural Yuan Power came whistling forth like floodwaters. After which, one could see many dark purple stars forming in Hao Jiuyou's palm.

“Great Nine Stars Palm?”

Many onlookers around the square exclaimed upon witnessing this scene. Clearly, this so called “Great Nine Stars Palm” was quite

renowned in their Celestial Demon Marten tribe.

“Great Nine Stars Palm huh?”

Some emotions also rose from within Little Marten’s eyes. Soon after, he took a step forward before a fluctuation appeared on his palm. It turns out there was also a purple color star array forming on his palm. Clearly, he was planning to use the same martial art.

Buzz buzz!

Wild and violent Yuan Power whizzed across the place like a flowing river. Within ten breaths’ time, a nine star array was formed in both Little Marten’s and Hao Jiuyou’s palm. The nine star arrays were dazzling, but everyone could detect a powerful energy contained within. In fact, even an ordinary Samsara stage expert could only dodge when up against this formidable attack.

The both of them turned to face each other after their attacks were formed. They could both see an unfriendly emotion from the other party’s eyes. Yuan Power gushed forth an instant later before two huge light palms collided. After which, the nine star arrays danced between their glowing palms, while giving off a shocking force.

Bang!

The light palms were just like two meteorites colliding in the sky. As a dazzling light spread, the violent energy ripples began to

spread like floodwater.

Both of them remained unbudging despite the impact from the energy assault waves. Their eyes were just like that of a sharp eagle's as they stared intently at each other. After which, both of their bodies disappeared simultaneously.

Swoosh swoosh!

A deafening rushing wind sound reverberated across the sky. Two light figures crossed each other in a phantom like fashion. When their palm attacks clashed, vast and mighty Yuan Power would spread. In fact, the force from each palm attack could easily destroy a mountain and it was truly a heart stirring sight.

“Ah Diao and Hao Jiuyou are equally matched. Such a fight is indeed going to be an intense one.” Zhu Li stared at the two light figures clashing violently in the sky, before he involuntarily nodded and said.

“Hao Jiuyou has trained exceptionally hard over the past hundred years. Although his talent is inferior to Ah Diao, his character does not lose out to the latter.” An elder commented in a faint voice. His tone clearly indicated that he was rooting for Hao Jiuyou.

Zhu Li glanced at this elder, who had quite a huge say in the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. Since a long time ago, this fellow bore a grudge against Little Marten's father. Hence, he was naturally unwilling to see the position of tribe leader successor fall

into Little Marten's hands.

“Although Ah Diao is arrogant and untamable, he has improved after being tested for the past hundred years. Moreover, if our Celestial Demon Marten tribe loses that sharp spirit, we will likely become unworthy of the name Celestial Demon Marten.” Another elder laughed and said.

With these two clashing with their words, the remaining elders also began to voice their opinions. However, from the looks of it, it seems like there were more elders who supported Hao Jiuyou. After all, Hao Jiuyou's performance over the past hundred years could only be described as flawless.

Zhu Li involuntarily frowned after hearing the arguments from the elders. After which, he did not voice his opinion as he lifted his head to look at the two figures in the sky. From the looks of it, the both of them were very powerful and it was no easy task for either one of them to defeat the other. Therefore, there was a very high likelihood that this match would end in a draw.

Boom!

The two figures crossed each other in the sky. Vast and mighty Yuan Power came sweeping forth, before the both of them shot backwards. After which, their bodies shook before two pairs of ten thousand feet large bat wings were extended behind their backs, blotting out the sun in the process. However, Hao Jiuyou's bat wings were dark black while Little Marten's wings had some mysterious purple-gold symbols. This indicated that Little Marten had a purer bloodline.

The two pairs of bat wings slowly flapped before two giant hurricanes, that were tens of thousands of feet in size, were swiftly formed in front of them. One was black, while the other was purple-gold.

“Rumble!”

The entire world was turned into a mess after being ravaged by these two huge hurricanes. In fact, some surrounding mountains, that were more than a hundred thousand feet away, even began to collapse.

The two of them extended their hands simultaneously before they directly reached into their huge hurricanes. Their arms shook before the two enormous hurricane turned. They appeared just like two wind dragons as they wildly whistled forward.

Boom!

The two hurricanes with vast and mighty Yuan Power clashed in the sky. After which, they left numerous dark black cracks in the empty space itself. In fact, the entire world became dimmer.

Crack crack!

The two of them had poured a relatively large amount of Yuan Power into their respective hurricanes. However, they still ended up in a stalemate. Clearly, the two of them were quite evenly

matched.

“Such powerful individuals.”

“Unexpectedly, Ah Diao is still so formidable despite being missing for a hundred years. Hao Jiuyou is also pretty decent. However, from the looks of it, he is still unable to defeat big brother Ah Diao.”

“A draw is already a pretty decent result. If it was not because big brother Ah Diao was ambushed and had went missing for a hundred years, it is likely that no one within the Celestial Demon Marten tribe could contest with him for the position of tribe leader successor.”

“That’s right...”

Many conversations began to spread from below, while the crazy face-off in the sky entered into a stalemate.

Hao Jiuyou’s hand suddenly grabbed his black hurricane. His face, which was originally filled with a warm smile, suddenly became extremely icy cold. Meanwhile, a venomous and unwilling glint was flowing within his pupils.

“You bastard. Do you know what kind of price I paid over the past hundred years in order to obtain this strength? Don’t tell me that I still cannot defeat someone like you, who has been hiding and recuperating as a fragmented existence over the last hundred

years?”

Hao Jiuyou secretly bellowed while dense fury surged in his heart. This caused a scarlet color to vaguely appear deep within his eyes.

“I am the most outstanding person in the Celestial Demon Marten tribe!”

The scarlet color in Hao Jiuyou’s pupils grew increasingly dense. He suddenly clenched his hand, which had been inserted into the black hurricane, before a strange symbol stealthily appeared.

“How can a genius like you understand the pain that I had to go through? Like I said, I, Hao Jiuyou, will definitely trample you today!”



# Chapter 1139: Hao Jiuyou's Techniques

---

A black symbol appeared on Hao Jiuyou's palm. It looked akin to a complex network of tree roots. Countless black light rays spread before they filled Hao Jiuyou's entire palm. Faintly, extremely dark and vicious ripples began to spread.

"I have waited a hundred years for this. How can I let you off so easily today?"

Hao Jiuyou inserted his palm into the black hurricane. Both his eyes contained a scarlet color as he stared at the distant Little Marten. Following which, he secretly smirked before he suddenly clenched his hand.

Sizzle sizzle!

After Hao Jiuyou clenched his hand, it was possible to see many densely packed black light rays shooting out from his palm, which was hidden within the black hurricane. Those black light rays shuttled within the black hurricane and they looked like complicated meridians.

Buzz!

These black light rays were mixed with the black hurricane, causing its color to deepen. However, it was difficult to detect this change with one's naked eyes, as these two colors were fairly similar. Only some powerful elders vaguely realized that Hao Jiuyou's hurricane had suddenly become much stronger.

Bang!

Many cracks were continuously formed in the empty space where the two hurricanes collided. Loud thunderous noises also spread in waves and resounded across the sky.

These two hurricanes contained the vast and mighty Yuan Power from the two of them respectively. Even if they casually swung them around, these hurricanes still possessed a force that could shake the world. Moreover, the two of them were evenly matched and even in an intense fight like this, it was still very difficult to tell who would obtain the upper hand.

However, it was clear that this stalemate would not last forever.

Swish.

The moment those black meridians spread across the black hurricane, the empty space where these two hurricanes collided, also began to collapse at an even faster pace. Meanwhile, the wild and mighty Yuan Power present within the purple-gold hurricane actually began to dissipate a little at a time, after being corroded by that black hurricane.

The stalemate was instantly broken at this moment. The black hurricane was just like a brutal black dragon that had left the abyss, as it roared towards the sky and ruthlessly charged towards the purple-gold hurricane with a brutal expression.

Bang bang bang!

Up against this fearsome attack from the black hurricane, the purple-gold hurricane, which was originally evenly matched with the former, actually began to collapse an inch at a time. After which, just like a triggered chain reaction, the ten thousand feet large vast and powerful Yuan Power purple-gold hurricane exploded, in front of many stunned onlookers.

Swoosh!

After the purple-gold hurricane collapsed, Hao Jiuyou's body flashed like a black ray of light. In the next instant, he appeared in front of Little Marten, who was currently in shock due to this unexpected development. After which, he threw his palm forward.

There were peculiar black tattoos wrapped around Hao Jiuyou's palm. Those black tattoos wiggled quietly like poisonous snakes, appearing extremely dark and sinister.

“Humph.”

Little Marten snorted coldly in his heart after he saw that Hao Jiuyou was still chasing after him. Clenching his fist, purple-black light swiftly gathered in his palm. After which, he gathered all the strength in his body and threw a punch forward.

Hao Jiuyou involuntarily split his lips into a smile after he saw

that Little Marten was planning on countering his attack head on. Meanwhile, his expression became even more sinister.

Bang!

A fist and palm clashed, before a huge energy ripple, which could be seen with one's naked eye, swept across the sky with a loud 'bang'. In fact, the shockwave completely shattered the clouds in the sky.

Standing beneath that terrifying energy assault wave, the expressions of everyone below changed drastically. This was because they saw Little Marten's body flying backwards by ten thousand feet. After which, he slammed heavily against the wall of a mountain, causing large rocks to tumble.

Whoa.

A series of shocked exclamations spread below. This fight had actually ended with Hao Jiuyou gaining the upper hand?

"How is this possible? Previously, Hao Jiuyou was evenly matched with Ah Diao. Why did he suddenly become so much stronger?" Wu Zhong clenched his hand tightly and cried out furiously when he saw this scene.

Some members of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe in the vicinity also frowned slightly. Clearly, they did not comprehend the situation.

“This...”

On the stage, when Zhu Li's group saw this scene, they were all shocked as well. After all, based on the strength that the both of them had displayed previously, their fight should not have concluded this quickly.

“Haha, it seems like Hao Jiuyou still came out on top. But this is only to be expected. Everyone has witnessed his hard work over the past hundred years. Ah Diao might be shockingly talented, but he is still lagging behind by a hundred years.” An elder laughed as he said.

“Mm, first elder, this match has already been decided. Shall we...” Another elder, who also supported Hao Jiuyou, nodded and asked.

Zhu Li frowned, before he exchanged glances with a couple of elders. After a brief moment of hesitation, he helplessly nodded his head.

“Hao Jiuyou wins.” Zhu Li lifted his head, before he looked at the figure in the sky and announced in a deep voice.

“Haha, big brother Ah Diao, thank you for the victory.” Hao Jiuyou's face once again regained its usual warm smile. He looked at the dented mountain wall in the distance, before he cupped his hand together and smilingly said.

Bang!

The mountain wall exploded before a figure rushed out as rock fragments flew. At this moment, Little Marten's expression was a little gloomy and there was still some black Qi lingering over his long arms. Moreover, those black Qi were trying to invade his body from all directions. Fortunately, he managed to block them after using his full strength. After all, those energy were extremely overbearing.

Little Marten furrowed his brows. Previously, Hao Jiuyou was only able to fight equally with him. However, the former subsequently used some hidden techniques, which allowed his strength to soar abruptly. Moreover, his techniques were a little peculiar.

"That power does not belong to you, am I right?" Little Marten's sharp eyes stared at Hao Jiuyou as he slowly said.

"Big brother Ah Diao, what are you saying?" Hao Jiuyou smiled faintly. Then, he completely ignored Little Marten as he turned around and looked at Zhu Li below and said, "First elder, since the match has been decided, may I know if the position of tribe leader successor..."

Zhu Li secretly sighed. After which, he nodded and said, "From today onwards, the new tribe leader successor of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe is Hao Jiuyou."

An uproar spread across the square when Zhu Li's voice sounded. Many members of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe had a look of pity as they stared at Little Marten. Who could have imagined that this once incomparably dazzling genius would actually end up defeated.

Little Marten ignored the many pairs of eyes. He merely took a deep glance at Hao Jiuyou before landing on the ground.

“Ah Diao.”

Wu Zhong hurriedly came forward to greet Little Marten after the latter landed on the ground. Then, he gritted his teeth and said, “How is it possible for that fellow to defeat you!”

Little Marten waved his hand. Although he also had some doubts in his heart, voicing his doubts now would clearly cause members of his tribe to think that he was a narrow minded individual, who could not accept his loss. Hence, it was pointless for him to say anything for now.

Hao Jiuyou stood alone in the sky as he overlooked the many members of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe from above. The warm smile on the corner of his lips grew even richer and this was especially the case when he saw Little Marten's lonely figure. In fact, there was joy rising from within his heart.

He was not blessed with extraordinary talents since young. Fortunately, he possessed a sharp mind and a ruthless heart. Hence, he was finally able to trample over this once dazzling

genius of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. This alone was sufficient to prove that he was the most outstanding person in the Celestial Demon Marten tribe!

From today onwards, no one within the same generation of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe would be able to compete with him!

In the near future, the entire Celestial Demon Marten tribe will also fall under his control!

Hao Jiuyou had the impulse to laugh out loud when he thought of this. After enduring for so many years, he had finally tasted success.

“Let’s go.”

Little Marten said to Wu Zhong. After which, he turned around and left. Wu Zhong could only sigh upon seeing this. He understood Little Marten well and knew just how proud the latter was. As such, he knew that Little Marten must be feeling extremely terrible about the defeat that he suffered today.

“Haha, to think that someone from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe would actually use the strength of the Yimo. How unexpected...”

However, a familiar laughter was suddenly transmitted from the distance, just as Little Marten turned around. Finally, it reverberated across the sky while being wrapped by Yuan Power.



“Lin Dong?”

Little Marten’s body stiffened when he heard this laughter. He suddenly turned around and looked at the sky with joyous eyes.

“Who is it?” Standing in the sky, Hao Jiuyou’s expression suddenly changed before he cried out sternly.

Standing below him, the many experts from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe were also startled. Immediately, they scanned their surroundings in an attempt to locate the person who had just spoken.

“Swoosh!”

A rushing wind sound appeared from the distance. Soon after, a figure flew out and appeared in the sky in front of many pairs of eyes. The person who had just shown up was exactly Lin Dong, who had entered the Heavenly Cave a few days ago.

“Who are you? How dare you barge into our Celestial Demon Marten tribe! Are you courting death?!” Some elders in the Celestial Demon Marten tribe were furious when they saw him. Immediately, vast and mighty Yuan Power surged as they prepared to capture him.

“This young friend, may I know what exactly do you mean?”

Zhu Li waved his hand and stopped the many elders. His eyes were staring intently at Lin Dong. That was because he clearly heard what the latter said previously. Moreover, as the first elder of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, he was naturally familiar with the word “Yimo”.

“You elders of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe are truly a muddle headed bunch. Not only has the Yimo invaded your tribe, but a trap was even placed within your Heavenly Cave and all the experts currently undertaking a seclusion within, have fallen into a hallucination. To think that all of you have failed to detect it even after so many years. You guys have really become a bunch of dotards.” Lin Dong glanced at those elders and involuntarily laughed coldly.

“Brat, how dare you utter such nonsense. You are truly courting death!”

The two Celestial Demon Marten tribe elders, who had consistently supported Hao Jiuyou, had a drastic change in their expressions. They cried out before they charged forward explosively. Both of them attacked together as they tried to capture Lin Dong.

When Lin Dong saw those two elder charging towards him ruthlessly, he curled his lips. However, he showed no intention of putting up a defence.

Buzz.

However, the space behind Lin Dong suddenly rippled when those two elders were about to reach him. Following which, a dark golden haired majestic figure appeared beside him. The latter extended his hand and clenched it. Immediately, the bodies of the two Celestial Demon Marten tribe elders, who have reached the Samsara stage, froze.

“The both of you are so anxious to deliver a killing blow. Is it because you guys have a guilty conscience?”

The majestic figure’s eyes contained an endlessly majestic aura as he stared at the two elders in front of him, who now wore terrified expressions. Finally, his deep voice sounded.

“Tribe leader?”

“Greetings to the tribe leader!”

The many Celestial Demon Marten tribe members had a drastic change in their expressions when they saw the figure in the sky. All of them began to kneel a moment later before their respectful voice reverberated across the entire place.

# Chapter 1140: Capturing Devils

---

A large number of people on the square were kneeling down. Meanwhile, a tinge of joy and excitement, which could not be concealed, surged onto the faces of all the Celestial Demon Marten tribe members present. Their tribe leader had been in a cultivation seclusion for a hundred years. Although there were elders handling the tribe's matters, they only acknowledged the tribe leader as their true leader.

Amidst the kneeling figures, Little Marten stood up straight. He stared at the imposing figure in the sky, before he curled his lips slightly. However, there was joy and relief rising deep within his eyes.

Little Marten also knew that as of now, he was still unable to shoulder the burden of the entire Celestial Demon Marten tribe. This responsibility still had to be carried by his father.

Standing in the sky, Hao Jiuyou's expression changed drastically when he saw that the Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader had appeared. However, he quickly concealed his expression, before he knelt down respectfully and greeted the tribe leader. Nevertheless, he involuntarily clenched his fist, which was hidden under his sleeve.

“Tribe leader!”

In the sky, the two elders, who were planning to attack Lin Dong, also had a drastic change in their expressions. In fact, there was a

trace of fear in their eyes as they hurriedly knelt down in midair.

That imposing figure standing in front of Lin Dong, calmly surveyed the situation in front of him. After which, he turned his head and looked at the only tall figure standing below. Immediately, a complicated expression flashed across his eyes.

“You unfilial son. So you are still alive.”

Little Marten glanced at the Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader. His lazy voice held little respect as he said, “Old man, are you so anxious to attend the funeral of your own child?”

“Outrageous, how rude!”

The tribe leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe chided. However, judging by the smile on his face, everyone could tell just how happy he was after he finally saw his own son again, who had been missing for a hundred years.

“Tribe leader, you have finally left your seclusion.” Zhu Li also stood up at this moment. His body moved before he appeared in front of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader. Promptly, joy surfaced on his elderly face.

“First elder, you have truly let me down this time around.” The Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader looked at Zhu Li, before he frowned and spoke in a deep voice.

“Tribe leader?”

Zhu Li was startled. Clearly, he did not understand why the tribe leader was reprimanding him.

“The Heavenly Cave is an important place to our Celestial Demon Marten tribe. However, the Yimo had planted the ‘Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers’ within, causing all the experts who were undergoing a cultivation seclusion within, including me, to fall into a hallucination. If it is not because young friend Lin Dong snuck in to rescue us, it is likely that our Celestial Demon Marten tribe would have suffered a severe blow!” The leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe cried out sternly.

“What?!”

Zhu Li’s face turned ashen pale upon hearing this. In fact, every Celestial Demon Marten tribe member below also stood up suddenly, with faces filled with shock.

“They were indeed being set up.”

A cold expression flashed across Little Marten’s handsome face. He vaguely guessed that something was amiss in the Heavenly Cave. However, he never expected it to be truly the case.

“Tribe leader, is this for real?” Zhu Li was trembling as he asked. Clearly, he had suffered a great shock. If all the top experts undergoing a cultivation seclusion in the Heavenly Cave were

wiped out, their Celestial Demon Marten tribe would suffer a massive blow that could potentially lead to their downfall. At that time, they would no longer be considered as one of the four overlord tribes. Therefore, if this incident was true, he would not be able to atone for his sins even if he was to die ten thousand times over.

“The Yimo had indeed secretly planted ‘Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers’ inside the Heavenly Cave. All the powerful individuals, who were undertaking a cultivation seclusion within, had all descended into a hallucination.” Standing beside him, Lin Dong said.

“Young brother, may I know who you are?” Zhu Li hurriedly cupped his hands together before he asked in an extremely polite manner.

“Haha, my name is Lin Dong, Little Marten’s sworn older brother. Little Marten is the one who invited me to the Celestial Demon Marten tribe.” Lin Dong smiled before he glanced at Little Marten below. Since Little Marten called him over to deal with such a troublesome matter, he naturally had to take advantage of Little Marten as well.

The Celestial Demon Marten tribe members in the vicinity were stunned as they turned to stare at Little Marten. They were well aware of just how proud Little Marten was. In fact, even the elders in the Celestial Demon Marten tribe could not get him to lower his head. Yet, this human called Lin Dong was actually his sworn older brother?

Standing below, when Little Marten saw the bewildered stares directed at him, the corner of his lips twitched involuntarily.

“This young friend Lin Dong is a pretty decent guy. At least, he is much more reliable than that little fellow.” The tribe leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe said in a faint voice.

Lin Dong laughed secretly in his heart. This father and son duo was quite interesting. However, he quickly regained his focus, before he turned somewhat sharp eyes towards the two Celestial Demon Marten tribe elders, who were standing in front of him, as well as Hao Jiuyou, who was at a short distance away.

“First elder, not only did the Yimo set a trap in the Heavenly Cave, but they have also snuck into your tribe.”

“What?”

Zhu Li's expression changed drastically. His eyes, which were glowing, suddenly became sharp. A frightening aura suddenly swept out from within his body and enveloped the sky. Everyone could feel that Zhu Li was currently probing for the Yimo hidden amongst them.

However, his probing was clearly completely futile. Hence, he withdrew his aura while wearing a gloomy expression a moment later.

“First elder, the Yimo have many mysterious techniques and you



will not be able to detect their presence by using an ordinary probing.” Lin Dong laughed.

“Does young brother Lin Dong have a solution?” Zhu Li was also an experienced individual. Promptly, he rotated his eyes and stared at Lin Dong. The latter was merely at the advance Profound Death stage, yet, he was able to rescue the Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader, who had fell into a hallucination in the Heavenly Cave. This was not something that an ordinary Profound Death stage brat could accomplish.

“Leave this matter to young friend Lin Dong.” The leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe smiled faintly. Subsequently, he took a step forward before his eyes swept across the square. Immediately, the surrounding Yuan Power became a little violent.

“I want to find out what Yimo, dares to act so wantonly within my Celestial Demon Marten tribe!”

Lin Dong nodded. After which, his eyes loomed towards the two elders of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, who were planning to attack him previously. He smiled faintly and said, “Are the both of you going to continue concealing yourselves?”

“This little brother... The both of us do not know what you are saying?” The two elders’ expressions gently changed. Promptly, their voice was a little hoarse as they said.

“Since you do not know, I will make the both of you show yourselves.”

Lin Dong smiled. He clenched his hand before an ancient stone symbol surfaced. A warm white light rose and transformed into a mysterious light symbol. After which, Lin Dong flicked his finger, before the light symbol split apart and turned into two light rays that enveloped those two elders.

Sizzle sizzle!

When the warm white light shone onto the bodies of those two elders, they immediately circulated their Yuan Power in an attempt to block that light. However, they quickly realized that the white light posed no harm to them. Instead, they were stunned when they saw traces of black Qi seeping out from the surface of their skin whenever the white light shone on them. Moreover, that black Qi was filled with an extremely evil scent.

“You two!”

Zhu Li’s expression turned icy cold when he saw this scene. His sharp eyes stared intently at the both of them.

“Both of your bodies should contain a devil seed, am I right? It is unexpected that members of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe would actually accept such an evil object.” Lin Dong looked at the two of them, who were currently bewildered, as he said with a faint smile.

“You!”

The two elders were bewildered, while a dark and vicious expression rose from within their eyes. Suddenly, the both of them shot forward while evil demonic auras surged from within their bodies. Their auras also began to soar at this moment.

“You two traitors!”

Zhu Li released a furious roar. Taking a step forward, vast and mighty Yuan Power gathered around him. Not only did his Yuan Power contain a perfectly merged Life Qi and Death Qi, but it also had an additional mysterious ripple. It was the scent of Reincarnation.

First elder Zhu Li had actually touched Reincarnation. Hence, his strength far exceeded that of an ordinary Samsara stage expert.

First elder Zhu Li waved his large hand before the sky dimmed. Following which, two large glowing claws descended from the sky and directly enveloped the two elders, who were wrapped with demonic aura.

Bang bang!

When they saw this scene, the two elders threw a punch immediately. Following which, evil demonic aura transformed into ferocious large pythons that blocked that huge glowing claws. Then, their bodies moved before they rushed ten thousand feet forward. Clearly, their strength had soared with the help of the Yimo Qi.

“Humph.”

An icy cold expression surfaced in the eyes of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader when he saw that the two of them were trying to resist. He extended his hand and grabbed at the two of them from a great distance away.

Bang!

The space where the two of them were located collapsed almost instantly. After which, the both of them spat out blood due to the frightening pressure from their surroundings. Their auras also became feeble almost instantaneously.

Two ultimate Samsara stage experts were subdued the moment the tribe leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe made his move. The strength of a Reincarnation stage expert was truly terrifying.

“The both of you are extremely senior elders in our tribe. However, I never expected that the both of you would actually commit such a traitorous act!” The Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader’s icy cold voice contained some fury, as it reverberated across the sky.

Fury rose in the eyes of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe members below when they saw this scene. As members of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, they possessed their own pride that was inherited from the ancient times. Yet, such an embarrassing

incident still ended up occurring.

“The demonic aura has already invaded their minds when they activated the devil seeds. Hence, their minds have been corrupted. Tribe leader, there is no point in being angry at them.”

Lin Dong shook his head and softly said, “Right now, we should focus on eliminating the potential threats within the Celestial Demon Marten tribe.”

“We will have to trouble you, young friend Lin Dong.”

The tribe leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe looked at Lin Dong. Devil seeds were extremely well hidden and even he had difficulties locating them. Yet, it was obvious that Lin Dong possessed some special means to do so.

Lin Dong smiled and nodded. After which, his eyes swept across the many members of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, who were standing below. Everyone felt a chill over their skin when they saw that pair of eyes looking over.

Lin Dong's eyes swept over the jittery crowd, before he subsequently lifted his head. Finally, in front of many startled onlookers, his eyes paused on an indifferent looking Hao Jiuyou.

“Brother Hao Jiuyou, is there a need to continue hiding?” Lin Dong's eyes stared at Hao Jiuyou before he laughingly said.

The entire place became completely silent. They were startled as they stared at Hao Jiuyou, who was standing in the sky. Could it be that he... was also corrupted by the Yimo?

# Chapter 1141: Reappearance of Yimo Kings

---

Hao Jiuyou maintained his kneeling stance in the air. His expression was exceptionally cold and even Lin Dong's earlier words had not caused his expression to change. Even Lin Dong could not help but secretly praise such a strong state of mind.

“Young brother Lin Dong, has he also been corrupted by the Yimo?”

Zhu Li could not help but ask as he looked at Hao Jiuyou. After all, Hao Jiuyou was a relatively outstanding person amongst the younger generation of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. If what Lin Dong said was true, it would indeed be a big blow to them.

Lin Dong's black eyes were unblinkingly fixed on Hao Jiuyou as he spoke in a faint voice, “First elder, a hundred years ago, his talent within the Celestial Demon Marten tribe could only be considered mediocre. Why did his strength suddenly soar? Don't you feel that this matter is rather strange?”

Zhu Li's expression slightly altered.

“If my guess is right, this brother Hao Jiuyou has likely borrowed the power of the Yimo in order for him to reach the Samsara stage in a hundred years. Moreover, I am able to detect the ripple of the ‘Eternal Illusion Demon Flower’ from his body. I believe... that those Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers in the Heavenly Cave were secretly planted by him.” Sharpness gathered in Lin Dong's eyes while his voice was now much icier.

The leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe had an ordinary expression. However, those eyes of his, which contained an endless imposing aura, were locked onto Hao Jiuyou. Killing intent, heartache and regret were present in them.

“Hao Jiuyou, is what he said true?!” Zhu Li’s face was steely green as he explosively cried out.

The many members of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe below lifted their heads and stared at Hao Jiuyou. Most of them could not believe it. It was likely that they did not expect this usually warm spring like companion would actually hide his true self so well.

“Ha ha, I was so close. I never imagined a hateful person like you would appeared just as I was about to succeed.” Hao Jiuyou, whose face was tilted downwards, suddenly gently shook his shoulders as a laughter filled with a dense murderous intent spread. As he slowly stood up, an evil aura rose, causing him to no longer have his usual warmth. Instead, he appeared unusually sinister.

“You evil bastard!”

Zhu Li’s entire body trembled, while his face was exceptionally furious. He pointed at Hao Jiuyou as his heart rapidly thudded. He had nearly handed the position of the tribe leader successor into the hands of such a person.

“You are a member of our Celestial Demon Marten tribe. Yet, you colluded with the Yimo and tried to murder the tribe elders.



Bastard!”

Hao Jiuyou appeared quite calm at this moment. He glanced at the raging Zhu Li, before looking towards Little Marten below, who was staring at him with calm eyes, and laughed, “I was merely resentful. Back then, I was the person whom the tribe was least concerned about. Even though I trained with my life on the line, I was still inferior to big brother Ah Diao, who was lazy in his training. He was always the most dazzling person in the tribe, and I was merely a pitiful follower at his side.”

“At that time, big brother Ah Diao would come to my aid when I was bullied. Ha ha, but I did not feel even the slightest bit of gratitude, because I will not accept it. Hence, the more he helped me, the more I desired to step on him.”

“Therefore, a hundred years ago, I passed information of him travelling outside to some Yimo. Unfortunately, this still failed to kill him...”

“You are actually the reason Ah Diao was ambushed back then?” Zhu Li’s fists were tightly clenched. There was an intense fury on his elderly face.

The face of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader by the side was completely emotionless. Even Little Marten below had a calm face. However, Wu Zhong and the rest around him were exceptionally furious. From the looks of it, all of them wanted to attack and kill Hao Jiuyou.

“Subsequently, I received the power of the Yimo. Just look at me. Isn’t the result good? If it was not because of this fellow’s sudden appearance, the position of tribe leader successor would be mine. Moreover, once all the top experts within the Heavenly Cave are killed, the Celestial Demon Marten tribe will also fall under my control. At that time, all of you will know just who is the most outstanding person in the Celestial Demon Marten tribe!” Hao Jiuyou spread his arms. The smile on his face was extremely feverish and twisted.

“A warped heart. No wonder the Yimo managed to get to you.”

Lin Dong shook his head and said, “However, your dreams have already been shattered. Not only will you fail to become the leader of the Demon Marten tribe, but you will also be cast out by your tribe.”

“You do not deserve the bloodline of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe.”

Hao Jiuyou’s pupils contracted. He stared at Lin Dong as his lips split open into a twisted smile, “Who do you think you are? Do you think that someone like you has the right to comment on whether I am deserving?”

“Hao Jiuyou, this old one will personally capture you. You are indeed unworthy of possessing such bloodline. Hence, I will extract the bloodline from your body!” Zhu Li’s tone was sinisterly cold. He took a step forward and his body appeared in front of Hao Jiuyou. Vast and mighty Yuan Power surged and swept towards the latter.

“Ha ha.”

Hao Jiuyou merely laughed loudly at the sky upon seeing this. His body shook and a black fragrance spread from within his body.

“First elder, that is the hallucination fragrance of the Eternal Illusion Demon Flower. You will fall into a hallucination if you inhale it into your body.” Lin Dong’s eyes shivered slightly as he hurriedly cried out.

Zhu Li’s expression changed when he heard Lin Dong’s voice. He waved his sleeve and Yuan Power shot out like a rainbow, shattering the black fragrance which was drifting towards him.

“My body is filled with the hallucination fragrance of the Eternal Illusion Demon Flower. My body will self-destruct if you kill me and the hallucination fragrance will envelope the entire Celestial Demon Marten tribe, and all of you will fall into a hallucination. At that time, the Celestial Demon Marten tribe might well disappear from this world.” Hao Jiuyou spread his arms and heartily laughed.

“You evil bastard!”

Zhu Li and the other elders let out a furious cry. However, none of them dared to make any moves. They were well aware of how potent this Eternal Illusion Demon Flower was. Those who were stronger could put up some resistance. However, it would be a huge problem if their ordinary tribe members were affected.

“Consider myself unlucky this time around. However, I have not lost. When I return in the future, this Celestial Demon Marten tribe will definitely fall into my hands.” Hao Jiuyou smiled faintly and slowly began to withdraw.

“It is a little too early for you to be happy.”

Lin Dong stared at Hao Jiuyou, who was about to retreat. Soon after, he smiled and flicked his finger. Warm white light whistled out from the tip of his finger. Finally, it transformed into an ancient stone talisman in the air.

Buzz!

Warm white light began to pour down from the stone talisman that hung high in the sky. After which, it wrapped around Hao Jiuyou’s body. As this happened, Hao Jiuyou could sense that the black hallucination fragrance on his body was actually being gradually purified.

“This is... the Ancestor Stone? It has actually fallen into your hands?!” Hao Jiuyou’s expression finally began to change upon seeing this as he shouted in a dark voice.

“You have good eyes.”

Lin Dong smiled and said, “Elder Zhu Li, you can attack now.”

“Many thanks young brother Lin Dong.”

Zhu Li nodded. A frosty look flashed across his elderly face as his body moved and transformed into a ray of light. An extremely vast and mighty attack came sweeping towards Hao Jiuyou from all directions.

Bang bang bang!

Hao Jiuyou used all his strength to block the attack. However, without the Eternal Illusion Demon Flower, he was obviously no match for Zhu Li. He was rapidly pushed back while his aura swiftly weakened.

Boom!

Another clash occurred. Zhu Li's body did not move. However, Hao Jiuyou ended up spitting out blood and flying backwards. His face gradually turned pale.

“Hao Jiuyou, obediently surrender. On account of our past relationship, the tribe will let you keep your life!” Zhu Li stood in the air and walked towards Hao Jiuyou. Vast and mighty Yuan Power gathered behind him. It appeared like a circle of life and death and was filled with mystery.

“Ha ha? Let me keep my life?”

There was ridicule on Hao Jiuyou's lips. He wiped off the trace of

blood on the corner of his lip, while his eyes suddenly became ferocious. “However, I do not wish to let all of you live. I don’t think that there is any purpose for this Celestial Demon Marten tribe to continue existing!”

“Stubborn fool!” Zhu Li’s expression became cold as murderous desire surged within his eyes. He flipped his hand and a huge life and death circle suddenly shot out from behind him.

Hao Jiuyou looked at the life and death circle rushing towards him. He suddenly clenched his teeth as both of his hands formed a seal. After which, he suddenly clenched them in the direction of the two elders who had been trapped by the leader of the Demon Marten tribe earlier.

“Bang!”

The bodies of those two elders exploded when he clenched his hand. A mist of blood pervaded the air and a dense evil demonic aura spread. After which, it swiftly gathered in front of Hao Jiuyou before transforming into a huge black vortex.

Sizzle!

The life and death circle ruthlessly smashed into the black vortex. However, it did not even stir the slightest ripple. It appeared as though the former had fallen into a bottomless pit and disappeared within it.

Lin Dong looked at the rotating black vortex as his pupils abruptly contracted.

“Heh heh.”

Hao Jiuyou stood behind the black vortex and gave Lin Dong’s group a sinister smile. A finger cut his shoulder and blood spluttered from it, bringing along a broken arm as they shot into the black vortex.

“Welcome your majesty. Exterminate the Celestial Demon Marten tribe!”

Fresh blood flowed into the black vortex. After which, Hao Jiuyou knelt down. His expression appeared incomparably fanatical and devout.

Ah ah!

The black vortex frantically rotated. Countless piercing sounds rose from within it and reverberated across the place, causing one’s blood to churn wildly.

“All members of the tribe listen up, the tribe will enter an alert state!”

Zhu Li quickly cried out upon seeing this scene. After which, countless rushing wind sounds echoed across the sky. Many figures appeared in the air while majestic auras permeated the place.

The tribe leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe watched this scene with an ice-cold expression. There was a frightening ripple quietly gathering in his hand.

“Summoning an Yimo king huh?”

Lin Dong stared at the black vortex as a grave expression flashed across his eyes. Having personally seen an Yimo king, he was naturally well aware of how troublesome it was to deal with them.

Buzz.

The black vortex continued to rotate. Soon after, Lin Dong could hear low and deep footsteps being transmitted from deep within the vortex. After which, two pairs of pale arms slowly extended from the vortex while accompanied by an evil aura. They pressed against the edge of the vortex. Soon after, two extremely fair and strange faces appeared in front of countless pairs of eyes.

Ss.

Lin Dong softly inhaled an icy breath of air as the hands within his sleeves suddenly clenched tightly.

Damnit... two Yimo kings had actually come...



# Chapter 1142: Big Gift

---

A black swirl, which looked just like the large mouth of a demon, slowly rotated in the sky. Endless amount of evil demonic aura continuously surged out from within, causing the surrounding temperature to fall. Meanwhile, the originally dense natural Yuan Power also scattered off, as if they had encountered some hateful creature.

There were two figures standing in front of that swirl. They wore black clothes and they had disheveled black hair. Both of them looked fairly similar and they both looked sickly pale. Their lips were curled, giving them a sexy yet evil look.

The both of them did not speak when they showed up. Nevertheless, everyone could feel an indescribable pressure enveloping the entire place. Every Celestial Demon Marten tribe member present, including the tribe leader, had a solemn expression on their typically calm faces.

Two Yimo kings.

That was two genuine Reincarnation stage experts. In fact, even their Celestial Demon Marten tribe did not dare to underestimate such a lineup.

“Haha, so it’s actually the tribe leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. From the looks of it, you have actually managed to escape from the hallucination of the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers?” The two Yimo kings somewhat lengthy eyes surveyed

the place. After which, their eyes paused on the Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader before they spoke with a laugh.

“Two Yimo kings. This is quite a hefty sum. Looks like you guys have been eyeing my Celestial Demon Marten tribe for quite some time.” The tribe leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe replied in a faint voice.

“State your names.”

“Haha, I am the Heaven Illusion King.” One of the black clothed men smiled. If not for the evil demonic aura permeating over his face, he would have seemed like a scholarly individual.

“I am the Earth Illusion King.” The other Yimo king smilingly said.

“It turns out that even after you guys were defeated during the ancient great war, you guys still refuse to give up and your evil intent persists.” The Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader shook his head and said.

“We only lost back then because your side had a Symbol Ancestor. Now that the Symbol Ancestor is dead, all life in this plane shall ultimately be under our control.” The Heaven Illusion King laughed.

“Originally, we were planning to secretly eliminate all the top experts in your Celestial Demon Marten tribe. However, from the

looks of it, it seems like our plan has been exposed.”

The Earth Illusion King frowned slightly. After which, he turned to look at a kneeling Hao Jiuyou before he said in a faint voice, “Hao Jiuyou, you have truly let us down.”

Hao Jiuyou’s body trembled. He clenched his teeth and said, “Sir, the main reason for this is because of that Lin Dong, who appeared out of nowhere. He entered the Heavenly Cave and rescued the tribe leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe.”

“Oh?”

The Heaven Illusion King duo had a slight change in their expressions. They rotated their eyes and looked at Lin Dong, who was standing beside the Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader. “A mere advance Profound Death stage human is actually able to handle the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers?”

“The Ancestor Stone is in his hands. He should have used the Ancestor Stone to break the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers.” Hao Jiuyou explained.

“The Ancestor Stone has actually landed in your hands?” A tinge of shock finally appeared on the Heaven Illusion King duo’s faces. As Yimo, they naturally knew about this powerful divine object, that was created by the Symbol Ancestor during the ancient times, in order to deal with their Yimo tribe.

Lin Dong did not reply as he merely stared intently at the Heaven Illusion King duo. Meanwhile, Yuan Power rapidly circulated within his body, while Mental Energy filled his mind. Clearly, he had entered into his highest alert level.

“However, you are far too weak. The Ancestor Stone will be of little use in your hands.”

The Heaven Illusion King casually laughed before he quickly continued, “Forget about it. It doesn’t matter if our plan has been exposed. This situation is still within our expectations. However, Hao Jiuyou, if you did not complete the other part of the plan, I believe that there is no need for you to continue living.”

“Sir, I have already done as you instructed. Everything is ready and we can begin at anytime.” Hao Jiuyou hurriedly replied.

“Not bad.”

The Heaven Illusion King finally nodded in satisfaction. After which, he looked at the Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader, as well as the densely packed Celestial Demon Marten tribe experts, before he laughed, “Originally, I was planning to slowly weaken your Celestial Demon Marten tribe. However, from the looks of it, I can only take extreme measures now.”

“I’m afraid that you don’t have the ability to do so!”

The tribe leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe had an icy

cold expression as he took a step forward. Terrifying Yuan Power ripples spread from him and it seemed as though the entire world began to tremble intensely at this very moment.

It seems like this peak expert of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe could no longer control his killing desire and was about to make a move.

“Activate the tribe guarding formation!” Zhu Li’s wore an icy cold expression as he cried out.

“Understood!”

Low and orderly cries reverberated across the sky. Soon after, many light pillars erupted from within the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. Following which, these light pillars entwined with each other and formed a pair of hundreds of thousand feet large brilliant bat wings. Then, the bat wings extended and enveloped the entire Celestial Demon Marten tribe. Meanwhile, there were mighty and unfathomable ripples undulated on the bat wings.

“Since you have arrived, you should stay here. Being killed by our Celestial Demon Marten tribe does not diminish your prestige as Yimo kings.” The Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader said in an indifferent voice.

“Haha, indeed worthy of being the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. You guys are as arrogant as always.”

The Heaven Illusion King duo laughed out loud. However, soon after, they shook their heads before a faint venomous expression climbed onto their faces, “However, the unlucky ones today might perhaps be your Celestial Demon Marten tribe.”

“Although the both of you are powerful, I’m afraid that the both of you are too naive if you believe that the both of you alone can destroy my Celestial Demon Marten tribe.” The tribe leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe chuckled.

“Is that so?”

A grin appeared on the faces of the Heaven Illusion King duo. Soon after, they suddenly extended their fair hands and gently pressed them together. After which, the smile on the corner of their lips suddenly became cruel and brutal.

“Endless Illusion.”

The voice that was emitted from their mouths was icy cold and indifferent. Meanwhile, there was a rich murderous intent and a diseased insanity within their voices.

“Buzz buzz!”

The land suddenly began to tremble. After which, everyone saw black light breaking out from the peak of many surrounding mountains. The black light gathered together before they transformed into many black flowers, in front of the stunned eyes

of Lin Dong's group.

They were Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers!

“I have secretly buried the seeds of the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers in the mountains, in the shape of a formation over the past hundred years. Now that the two great lords have activated them, the entire Celestial Demon Marten tribe will be covered by the formation created by the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers. Therefore, there is nowhere for you guys to run!” Hao Jiuyou lifted his head. His expression was venomous as he stared at Lin Dong's group and said with a laugh.

“You bastard!”

Zhu Li's eyes were furious while his entire body trembled with anger. Never did he expect that Hao Jiuyou was actually scheming against their Celestial Demon Marten tribe over the last hundred years; to think that so many elders greatly trusted him.

Many Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers swayed on the surrounding mountaintops. After which, a seemingly deafening sound wave was emitted before many black light rays spread. Finally, they turned into a black light cover that gradually enveloped the bat wings formation in the sky.

As the black light cover began to spread, some of the weaker Celestial Demon Marten tribe members began to feel giddy. In fact, even their minds became somewhat blurry. This was a sign that they were about to descend into a hallucination.

Lin Dong furrowed his brows tightly when he saw this scene. White warm light currently enveloped his body. Hence, thanks to the protection from the Ancestor Stone, this formation had little impact on him. However, for ordinary members of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, the formation was extremely harmful towards them.

“Tribe leader, what should we do?” Zhu Li looked at the tribe leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe with a grave expression, before he asked in a deep voice.

“Currently, most of our top experts are in a cultivation seclusion within the Heavenly Cave. Moreover, they have also fallen into a hallucination and are unable to awaken quickly.” The leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe narrowed his eyes and said, “I will attack and stop a Yimo king. First elder, you will lead ten Samsara stage experts to handle the other Yimo king.”

Currently, Zhu Li had already touched Reincarnation and his strength far surpassed that of an ordinary Samsara stage expert. Together with another ten ultimate Samsara stage experts, it was possible for him to stop a Yimo king.

“However, that formation...”

Zhu Li had a grave expression. The most troublesome matter was not those two Yimo kings. Instead, it was the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers formation that covered their entire Celestial Demon Marten tribe. That was because if the hallucination



fragrance continued to accumulate, it was likely that even powerful Samsara stage experts would be affected. Hence, even less needed to be said about ordinary tribe members.

The tribe leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe frowned. He could detect just how powerful that formation was. Clearly, the Yimo have made thorough preparations over the years and it was obvious that they wanted to deliver a massive blow to their Celestial Demon Marten tribe.

“This formation seems to be made up of sixty-nine Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers. It seems like they have truly spent a huge sum in order to deal with the Celestial Demon Marten tribe.” Standing beside them, Lin Dong’s sharp eyes swept across the many mountains before he said.

It was relatively difficult to raise Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers and it required them to fork out a heavy price. However, the Yimo tribe was actually willing to use so many of them in order to deal with the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. This was truly a generous sum.

“The hallucination fragrance of the Eternal Illusion Demon Flower is extremely powerful and even a Samsara stage expert does not dare to easily approach it.” Zhu Li said in a deep voice. Since the top experts in the Heavenly Cave had yet to awaken, they were currently severely short of manpower.

A glint flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes after he heard this. After which, he stared intently at those black demonic flowers swaying on the surrounding mountaintops. There was a heated expression

surging in his eyes.

“First elder, leave that formation to me. The both of you only need to focus on dealing with the two Yimo kings.” Lin Dong smilingly said.

“You?”

The leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe and Zhu Li were both startled.

“Of course, I will also need some help.”

Lin Dong smiled and said, “Do the both of you not trust me?”

“Haha, if young friend Lin Dong can take care of the formation, my Celestial Demon Marten tribe will owe you a favor!” The leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe waved his hand and laughed.

Lin Dong smiled before his eyes once again focused on those Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers. Then, he involuntarily smacked his lips.

There were so many Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers here. If he could obtain all of them, he would likely be able to advance to the Symbol Grandmaster level.

This was truly... a big gift delivered to his doorstep.

# Chapter 1143: Making A Move

---

Black color flower fragrance circulated and pervaded the sky as a strange ripple enveloped the entire Celestial Demon Marten tribe. Due to this, the entire sky became foggy and hazy, causing one to feel somewhat dazed.

This was an omen that the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers were about to complete the illusion. Once the illusion was completed, the weaker Celestial Demon Marten tribe members will all be trapped within. Furthermore, even if they awakened, it would still leave them with severe injuries. After all, there was a huge gap between them and the top tier practitioners in the Heavenly Cave.

“Let’s attack now. We cannot afford to wait anymore.” The leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe looked at this scene and knew that they could not afford to wait around anymore.

“Understood!”

Zhu Li nodded solemnly. He waved his sleeves before ten figures rushed over from below. They were all ultimate experts who have stepped into the Samsara stage and they were considered as the elite of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe.

“Everyone else, protect the weaker tribe members!” Zhu Li looked below and cried out in a deep voice. Currently, some of the weaker tribe members have already fallen into a hallucination. Therefore, there was a need for powerful individuals to protect them.

“Young friend Lin Dong, you can pick any of the remaining individuals. All you need to do is to leave some behind in order to protect the rest of the tribe.”

“Alright.”

Lin Dong nodded. Without further ado, his body moved as he swiftly pulled back.

“In the ancient times, despite the rampant behavior of your Yimo tribe, your tribe was still unable to exterminate our Celestial Demon Marten tribe. Now, you actually believe that you can exterminate my Celestial Demon Marten tribe with just two Yimo kings alone? What a joke!” The Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader took a step forward before terrifying Yuan Power gathered behind him. A Reincarnation ripple spread and everything became quiet under this ripple.

“Haha, whether we succeed or not, we’ll find out after we try.”

The Heaven Illusion King laughed. He clenched his hand before monstrous demonic aura spread. Many mysterious black symbols appeared over his pale face, causing him to appear even more sinister.

“Bang!”

The both of them faced each other before sparks flashed. In the

next instant, two terrifying light figures shot out simultaneously before they collided heavily against each other. After which, both light figures rose into the sky amidst the spreading assault waves.

“Attack!”

Zhu Li waved his hand upon seeing this. Immediately, the ten Samsara stage experts behind him roared in unison. Following which, eleven figures shot directly towards the Earth Illusion King.

“Hao Jiuyou, take control of the formation and eliminate everyone else.” The Earth Illusion King glanced at Hao Jiuyou, who was standing behind him, before he stated indifferently.

“Understood!”

A brutal expression surfaced in Hao Jiuyou’s eyes when he heard this. After which, he stared menacingly at everyone present.

After giving his instructions, the Earth Illusion King rushed forward and charged towards Zhu Li’s group in an overbearing fashion. Monstrous demonic aura swept forth before he forcefully stopped Zhu Li’s group.

When Lin Dong saw the earthshaking battle, which had instantly erupted in the sky, he involuntarily sighed. The lineup for this fight was not inferior to the one he saw back at the Flame Divine Hall.

“Little Marten.”

Lin Dong rushed downwards and appeared beside Little Marten. As of now, there were already many experts from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe gathering around him. Although they were weaker than the elders, they were considered as the elite. An example was Wu Zhong, who had entered the Samsara stage. However, there was still a gap between him and the elders.

“What should we do now?” When Little Marten saw this chaotic scene, he was at a loss. After all, they were all extremely wary of those Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers.

“We must break that formation as soon as possible. Otherwise, more and more people will fall into a hallucination as the hallucination fragrance accumulates.” Lin Dong glanced at the swaying black flowers on the distant mountaintops, before he said in a deep voice.

“How do we break it?” Little Marten asked.

“We must remove all sixty-nine Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers simultaneously in order to break the formation.”

“However, we are unable to get close to those Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers...” Wu Zhong frowned and said. He was quite powerful and he could still endure for a while. However, it might be difficult for others to do so.

“All of you should divide yourselves in sixty-nine groups, with three men in each group.” After contemplating for a moment, Lin Dong instructed them.

Little Marten did not hesitate after hearing this. He waved his hand before the large number of experts from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, that were gathered beside him, immediately split in a well coordinated fashion. Soon after, they formed sixty-nine small groups. This lineup was quite formidable and it caused Lin Dong to secretly praise them in his heart. It's no wonder they were one of the four overlord tribes. Such a foundation was truly deserving of respect.

“I will give each group a Demon Destroyer Talisman. This will allow you to temporarily suppress the Eternal Illusion Demon Flower's hallucination fragrance. All of you must cooperate with each other in this extremely short period of time and remove all sixty-nine Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers in order to break the formation.” Lin Dong clenched his hand before the Ancestor Stone appeared in his palm. Subsequently, sixty-nine warm white lights shot out and were given to the sixty-nine small groups.

“Moreover, the Ancestor Stone is only able to produce this amount of Demon Destroyer Talismans. Hence, we only have one opportunity. If we fail, we will require a much longer time in order to break the formation. At that time, I'm afraid that things will become even more troublesome.” Lin Dong warned with a solemn expression.

“Understood!”

The many experts from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe nodded solemnly upon hearing this.

“What about you?” As if he recalled something, Little Marten suddenly turned towards Lin Dong and asked. After which, Wu Zhong and the rest also looked at Lin Dong with a doubtful expression.

“There is no way that fellow will allow us to break the formation so easily. Hence, I shall deal with him.” Lin Dong shrugged his shoulders. After which, he lifted his head and looked at a spot in the sky. At that spot, Hao Jiuyou was staring at them with sinister eyes. Meanwhile, dense black hallucination fragrance circulated around him. It seems like the latter was able to activate the strength of the formation.

“Are you going to fight with him all by yourself?” Little Marten’s expression changed. Previously, he had exchanged blows with Hao Jiuyou and he knew how troublesome it was to deal with that fellow. Moreover, he had currently become much stronger, since he was able to utilize the strength of his formation.

“Why don’t I lend you a hand?”

Lin Dong shook his head. “The hallucination fragrance around him is extremely dense. Without the protection from the Ancestor Stone, you are unable to last for long. Relax, I might have a headache dealing with him if he is merely an ordinary Celestial Demon Marten tribe Samsara stage expert. However, it will be a lot less troublesome since he possess the strength of the Yimo.”



Most of Lin Dong's techniques were extremely powerful against Yimo. Hence, even though others might find them extremely troublesome to deal with, it was evidently much easier for him to deal with a Yimo compared to an ordinary expert.

"Alright, let us know if you cannot hold on any longer and I will lead some men and assist you." Little Marten frowned. However, there was little he could do right now. Hence, he simply nodded and said.

"I will."

Lin Dong gave a faint smile. He said, "All of you should hurry. Let's get moving. Moreover, don't destroy the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers. Pluck them and hand them over to me. I have plans for them."

Little Marten nodded. Then, he waved his hand and cried, "Move!"

Hundreds of figures immediately rushed forward in all directions after his voice sounded. Their momentum was quite startling.

After Little Marten's group swiftly departed, Lin Dong locked his eyes onto Hao Jiuyou, who was standing in the sky. His body moved before he leapt towards the sky. Finally, he appeared in front of the latter.

“A mere advance Profound Death stage brat actually dares to challenge me all by himself? Truly an arrogant bastard.” Hao Jiuyou looked at Lin Dong, who had come on his own, before a ridicule rose on his lips as he chuckled.

“It’s enough to deal with you.”

Lin Dong laughed before a warm white light filled the space around him. Those hallucination fragrance, which were diffusing over, would disappear with a sizzling sound upon making contact and they could not harm Lin Dong at all.

“Such shameless words. Do you really think that there is nothing I can do to you since you are protected by the Ancestor Stone? Moreover, since you ruined my plans, I will definitely make you suffer a fate worse than death after I capture you!” Hao Jiuyou gave a menacing chuckle. Soon after, his hand seals changed before the surrounding black flower fragrance quickly spread. After which, he swung his sleeves before the space shook, and over a dozen huge black vines, which resembled poisonous snakes, penetrated through the empty space and shot explosively towards Lin Dong with lightning like speed.

“Bang!”

Lin Dong clenched his hand upon seeing this. Lightning erupted before his Lightning Emperor Scepter appeared. Following which, thunderbolts shot out and tore past over a dozen huge black vines.

Sizzle sizzle!

Those black vines, which could easily ensnare a perfect Profound Death stage expert, were split apart after those thunderbolts flashed by. The places whereby they were split were as smooth as the surface of a mirror.

“This power...”

Hao Jiuyou’s pupils shrunk when he saw this. That was because he could detect a frightening power from the Lightning Emperor Scepter in Lin Dong’s hands.

“Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol!”

“You are quite sharp.” Lin Dong laughed.

“I was wondering why you dared to come alone. It turns out you actually have something like this to rely on. However, even though the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol is powerful, with your feeble strength, a treasure like that has merely gone to waste.”

“Any external object is useless in the face of absolute strength!”

Hao Jiuyou laughed. His body shook before his ten thousand feet large black bat wings extended from his back. Immediately, the surrounding Yuan Power began to churn violently.

At this moment, the black hallucination fragrance began to

gather swiftly on Hao Jiuyou's broken arm, turning it into a mysterious black arm with Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers tattooed on it.

“You are not qualified to play with me, brat!”

Flapping his bat wings, Hao Jiuyou suddenly clenched his black arm tightly. When he felt the vast and mighty ocean like energy surging within his body, the smile on the corner of his lips grew even more brutal.

“It is too early to say who is no match for whom!”

Lin Dong stomped his foot heavily against the ground. Immediately, a clear and ancient dragon roar was emitted from within his body. After which, jade colored light gathered behind him. Then, with a ‘puff’ sound, they broke free from his body and transformed into a pair of ten thousand feet long jade colored dragon wings.

Roar roar!

A few hundred dragon light tattoos roared and circled around Lin Dong's body. After which, an intense pressure swept forth like floodwaters, involuntarily attracting the attention of the crowd. Moreover, after they saw the ten thousand feet large jade wings behind Lin Dong, shock promptly surfaced in their eyes.

“That ripple...”

The tribe leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, who was engaging in an intense fight with the Heaven Illusion King, turned his attention at this moment. His peripheral vision drifted towards the skinny figure standing in the sky, while a tinge of shock flashed across his heart.

“It is actually... the Primal Dragon Bone?!”

# Chapter 1144: Reappearance of Desolation

---

Roar!

Over a hundred green dragon light tattoos danced around Lin Dong while an earthshaking dragon roar echoed across the area. An ancient and heavy Dragon tribe pressure rose within the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, a scene that very easily drew everyone's attention.

“Dragon tribe pressure?”

Lin Dong's change caused even Hao Jiuyou to be slightly startled. His eyes appeared a little strange as he observed Lin Dong. The latter was clearly a genuine human. However, this Dragon tribe pressure was also exceptionally pure, so pure that even some top experts within the Dragon tribe could not compare. This was undoubtedly rather baffling.

“What an interesting fellow. He not only possess the Ancestor Stone and Ancestral Symbols, but also the mighty pressure of the Dragon tribe.”

Hao Jiuyou smiled indifferently. However, his eyes were not smiling. Black meridians wiggled on his black demon arm, emitting an extremely wild and violent energy ripple.

“However, no matter how many techniques you have, you will still die today!”

A gold glint flickered in Hao Jiuyou's eyes. Without further ado, his foot stamped in the air while black hallucination fragrance surged and his body appeared in front of Lin Dong in a ghost like fashion. His finger thrust forward in the air and the black hallucination fragrance gathered. It directly turned into a huge black wooden thorn that tore through the air and ruthlessly pierced towards Lin Dong's forehead.

Swoosh!

The jade colored dragon wings behind Lin Dong forcefully flapped. Wild winds blew and his body shot backwards explosively in a split second, dodging Hao Jiuyou's formidable attack.

Bang!

Lin Dong attacked the moment his body pulled back. Lightning surged on the scepter in his hand as numerous scepter shadows appeared. The shadows seemed to fill the sky as they enveloped Hao Jiuyou.

“Insignificant tricks.”

Hao Jiuyou laughed coldly. With a whirl of his hand, a black petal appeared before him. Next, it directly blocked the many lightning charged scepter shadows.

“Go!”

Hao Jiuyou flicked his finger and the black flower petal in front of him shot forward. A sharp aura cut through space and headed straight for Lin Dong's throat.

“Clang!”

The Lightning Emperor Scepter in Lin Dong's hand thrust forward, lightly lifting the edge of the flower petal, slightly changing the latter's trajectory. Subsequently, the flower petal whistled past the top of Lin Dong's head.

Lin Dong revealed his outstanding fighting experience in this exchange. Many years of life or death battles had bestowed him with exceptionally acute battle senses.

“Show me your true ability. Otherwise, you will have little chance of victory.” Hao Jiuyou said in a faint voice. He extended his hand and the black hallucination fragrance condensed into many Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers in his hand while a strange ripple spread.

Lin Dong's eyes slightly hardened. Looks like he did not need to be courteous at all. He deeply breathed in and when he exhaled, a thunderous dragon roar was emitted.

Roar!

A warm jade color brilliance exploded from within Lin Dong's



body. The three hundred green dragon light tattoos originally revolving around Lin Dong gradually changed. Finally, they turned into three hundred purplish gold dragon tattoos.

A purplish gold luster also emerged in Lin Dong's eyes at this moment as his originally powerful aura soared once again. Clearly, he had activated the power of the Primal Dragon Bone.

“Now this is finally getting a little interesting.”

Hao Jiuyou laughed coldly. He clenched his hand and the many Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers shot out. They appeared like many black stars as they rushed towards Lin Dong from all directions.

Lin Dong held the Lightning Emperor Scepter with his eyes slightly shut. They suddenly opened in the next moment as the three hundred purplish gold dragon tattoos around him let out a long roar towards the sky.

Bang!

Lin Dong's body turned into a streak of purplish gold light as he shot forward. Three hundred purplish gold dragon tattoos coiled around his body, making him appear just like a purplish golden large dragon which was giving off an endless pressure.

Bang bang bang!

Purple gold light swept past and the many Eternal Illusion

Demon Flowers immediately exploded. Even space violently distorted wherever he passed.

Hao Jiuyou remained completely still as he watched the purplish gold light figure which was ferociously charging at him. Disdain rose from the corners of his mouth. He allowed the light to charge over as he slowly lifted his black demon arm. His palm opened and directly met the Lightning Emperor Scepter which had shot out from the purplish gold light.

Creak creak!

The Lightning Emperor Scepter containing the power of three hundred purplish gold dragon tattoos powerfully stabbed Hao Jiuyou's palm. A piercing noise erupted while the resultant energy ripple rubbed against the air, unleashing a thunderous sound.

However, Hao Jiuyou, who had used his palm to forcibly receive this fierce attack of Lin Dong, did not even move. His demon arm also showed no signs of trembling. The only change was that the Eternal Illusion Demon Flower symbols tattooed on his demon arm seemed to have bloomed slightly.

Lin Dong's expression changed when he saw this. Hao Jiuyou was indeed not an ordinary individual. No wonder even Little Marten had suffered at his hands.

“Scram!”

Hao Jiuyou revealed a sneer as his palm twisted and explosively jerked.

Bang!

An incomparably wild and violent energy shockwave swept forth, scattering the purplish gold light that Lin Dong had created. The purplish gold dragon tattoos around him also dropped in number.

“Humph.”

Murderous intent surged within Hao Jiuyou’s eyes as he forced Lin Dong back with a palm. Hao Jiuyou’s body moved and many afterimages appeared around Lin Dong. His demonic arm contained a terrifying strength as it swept towards Lin Dong from all directions.

Clang clang clang!

The Lightning Emperor Scepter in Lin Dong’s hand transformed into many lightning bolts at this moment. These lightning bolts guarded Lin Dong’s body. However, he had clearly fallen into a disadvantage. Some of Hao Jiuyou’s attacks had broken his defence and directly smashed into his body. If it was not because Lin Dong had the Primal Dragon Bone, he would definitely be seriously injured by such powerful attacks.

While Lin Dong was doing his best to deal with Hao Jiuyou, Little

Marten's small group had already approached a distant mountain peak. Faint white light scattered from the Demon Destroyer Talisman and covered them, protecting them from the erosion of the hallucination fragrance outside.

“Big brother Ah Diao, it seems that brother Lin Dong is unable to hold on any longer.” The expression of an expert from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe beside Little Marten suddenly changed as he spoke.

Little Marten's body paused. He turned his head to take a look and saw Lin Dong being enveloped by Hao Jiuyou's attacks. His pupils shrunk slightly as his fists tightly clenched.

“Big brother Ah Diao, why don't you go and help brother Lin Dong. Let us handle this.” The other person said. From the looks of it, Lin Dong's situation appeared quite terrible.

Ah Diao pondered upon hearing this. However, he shook his head in front of the two pairs of surprised eyes. “Since he said that he can handle it, he will definitely be able to do so. Let's finish our task first.”

“Understood.”

The two of them nodded. They exchanged a glance with each other and saw the uncertainty and helplessness in each other's eyes. They were really unable to understand where Little Marten's confidence originated from. That Hao Jiuyou was a ruthless fellow who had even defeated Little Marten. Although Lin Dong had

many techniques, there was ultimately still a huge disparity between himself and Hao Jiuyou. However, despite their uncertainty, they were in no position to comment since Little Marten had already spoken.

The trio charged into the dense layers of black hallucination fragrance and directly hurried to the mountain top. Little Marten cast a glance towards that certain far off spot. Using a voice that only he could hear, he muttered, “You better not end up dying. Otherwise, you will lose all the face of us brothers...”

.....

Bang!

The black demon arm was like a poison dragon that directly shattered the lightning defences in an extremely overbearing manner. After which, it landed on Lin Dong’s chest with lightning speed.

A low and deep sound spread. Lin Dong’s chest appeared to sink slightly. His body flew backwards and a mouthful of fresh blood was involuntarily spat out from his mouth.

Although he possessed the Primal Dragon Bone and an extremely strong physical body, it was obvious that these ferocious attacks of Hao Jiuyou were not easy to bear.

“The bones in your body are really tough.” Hao Jiuyou looked at

Lin Dong with ridicule, but his eyes contained some surprise. His earlier attack could injure another Samsara stage expert, and even less needed to be said for a Profound Death stage expert. Yet, besides spitting out some blood, Lin Dong's aura was still strong. The latter did not appear to show any signs of being seriously injured.

This ability to endure being beaten caused even Hao Jiuyou to be astonished.

“Being able to endure being beaten is also a kind of capability.” Lin Dong wiped off the trace of blood on the corner of his mouth. His voice was still calm.

“It is indeed a kind of capability.”

Hao Jiuyou nodded. The smile on his lips gradually became ferocious. “However, a rock can be smashed to dust regardless of how hard it is. Let me see just how many times you can endure.”

Black light suddenly blossomed from Hao Jiuyou's demon arm after his voice sounded as evil light rippled outwards in waves. The Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers tattooed on his arm also slowly bloomed little by little as the light spread.

Those black meridians were just like the roots of a flower as they spread all over Hao Jiuyou's arm while a frighteningly evil aura rapidly brewed.

“Look at how my punch will smash you into dust!”

Hao Jiuyou’s mouth parted, forming a twisted smile. As he tightly clenched his hand, even space itself started to distort.

Blood was spat out from Lin Dong’s mouth while a grave expression gathered in Lin Dong’s eyes. He could sense the terrifying power that was gathering on Hao Jiuyou’s demon arm.

“Truly a troublesome person.”

Lin Dong slowly relaxed his tight grip on the Lightning Emperor Scepter. After which, he gently placed his hands together, forming an exceptionally strange seal. Following the formation of this seal, the raging purplish gold dragon tattoos around his body gradually calmed down as a mysterious ripple pulsed from his palms.

The ripple descended from above and finally entered the land below. At this moment, everyone could feel the land under their feet begin to shake slightly. It was as if a giant dragon was awakening.

Vast and mighty energy surged like floodwaters under the ground. The plants on the surface began to wither as a desolate aura quietly spread.

Lin Dong slowly extended his hand. After which, he pointed his hand at the ground below and lightly clenched. A soft voice seemed to bring with it the muffled sound of the land as it reverberated

across the entire place.

“All living things of the land, turn into desolation!”



# Chapter 1145: Eternal Illusion Flower

## Demon Body

---

Buzz!

The vast land continuously trembled at this moment. Many powerful individuals from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe were stunned when they saw that the surrounding land was rapidly turning barren. They could feel that there were waves of vast and majestic energy coursing beneath the ground, just like tens of thousands of galloping dragons, before they headed towards the same place.

That place was where Lin Dong was located.

“Bang!”

The ground beneath Lin Dong’s feet suddenly split apart the moment he clenched his fist tightly. Subsequently, everyone was stunned when they saw a ten thousand feet large energy light pillar emerging from the ground and bursting through the clouds!

On one end, the energy light pillar was connected to the ground, while on the other, it was connected to Lin Dong. A vast amount of energy, that resembled the ocean, gushed into his body instantly.

Sizzle!

As this terrifying amount of energy gushed into his body, Lin Dong's body swelled to twice its size. Nonetheless, despite the massive surge in energy, Lin Dong did not feel any discomfort because he had the Primal Dragon Bone. Therefore, unless it was an extremely frightening and powerful energy, it was quite difficult to overstuff his body.

Currently, his black hair was completely disheveled. Meanwhile, the purple-gold glint in his eyes seemed to have solidified. As he breathed, two air dragons meandered and wiggled.

An extremely frightening aura swept out from within his body like a thunderstorm, causing a powerful storm to stir.

The Great Desolation Scripture, a deep and profound martial arts that originated from the Great Desolate Tablet, had gradually revealed its incredible might as Lin Dong became stronger.

When Lin Dong used it in the past, he was only able to turn the area within a few hundred kilometres into barren land. However, as of now, his area of effect had grown to thousands of kilometres. At a glance, it seems like even the edge of his sight was filled with a desolate and barren aura.

The Great Desolation Scripture was as overbearing as always.

“You are quite capable.”

Hao Jiuyou looked at Lin Dong, whose aura was soaring wildly.

Then, the disdain on the corner of his lips finally faded away gradually. A mere advance Profound Death stage brat had actually given him so many surprises. This was enough to force him to take the latter seriously.

“However, I wonder just how many of my attacks, can the current you handle?” Hao Jiuyou slowly clenched his demon arm. The Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers tattooed on his arm had bloomed completely. Their mysterious and demonic appearance was filled with the scent of death.

“Roar!”

Lin Dong took a step forward before a frightening thunderous dragon roar emerged from within his body. After which, many purple-gold dragon light tattoos whistled forward and circled around his body.

Eight hundred!

With the help of the Great Desolation Scripture, Lin Dong was actually able to form eight hundred purple-gold dragon light tattoos!

A total of eight hundred purple-gold dragon light tattoos circled around Lin Dong’s body. Their resplendent purple-gold glow resembled that of the bright sun. As they glowed, they emitted a frightening strength, which could not be described with words.

Lin Dong lifted his head. His eyes, which were filled with a purple-gold luster, stared intently at the distant Hao Jiuyou. In the next moment, he suddenly flapped the dragon wings on his back.

Bang!

Thunder echoed across the sky before Lin Dong's body instantly disappeared. In fact, even an ultimate Samsara stage expert could only see a purple-gold light flash across the sky.

The empty space where that light passed became distorted, before a purple-gold scar appeared. The ten thousand feet gap between them was breached instantly.

As Hao Jiuyou stared at the purple-gold light that was being rapidly magnified in his eyes, his pupils shrunk slightly. After which, a low roar which resembled that of a wild beast, was emitted from his throat. Then, he clenched his demon arm tightly and threw a punch forward.

Monstrous evil demonic aura swept out from his arm and transformed into a black flower on his fist. As that flower slowly rotated, a frightening ripple radiated from it.

The purple-gold light suddenly arrived. After which, eight hundred purple-gold dragon light tattoos roared. In fact, even the ground beneath crumbled, creating a huge crack.

“Bang!”

The purple-gold dragon fist tore through the empty space and slammed heavily against the black flower on Hao Jiuyou's fist in an extremely frightening fashion.

The air itself seemed to have frozen at the moment of impact. Soon after, a rising sun bloomed in the sky before an indescribable energy assault wave swept forth like a hurricane. In fact, the entire sky was ravaged by that assault wave.

Countless members of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe lifted their heads and stared at the frightening ripples in the sky. It was likely that none of them had expected that this young man, who was merely at the advance Profound Death stage, was actually able to push Hao Jiuyou until such an extent.

Swoosh!

Amidst the stares from countless onlookers, two figures suddenly shot out from within that bright sun, which was hanging in the sky. After which, both of them staggered backwards. Clearly, the both of them were wounded in the previous clash.

Bang.

Lin Dong stomped his foot solemnly. Only then, did he manage to stabilize his body. His arm trembled gently when that wild and violent energy that had invaded his body, attempted to course through his body in an attempt to break it.

“Humph.”

However, Lin Dong merely snorted coldly when up against this wild and violent energy, which had invaded his body. Circulating his devouring power, he directly swallowed that energy. After which, he lifted his head and stared coldly at Hao Jiuyou, who was at quite a distance away.

At this moment, the latter was also in a pretty terrible state. Not only were the clothes on his body shattered from that explosion, but there was also blood seeping out from his demon arm. Moreover, the Eternal Illusion Demon Flower symbols on his arm had dimmed significantly. Clearly, Hao Jiuyou did not gain much of an advantage in that previous clash.

“You bastard.”

Hao Jiuyou had a ferocious and brutal expression. Although the blood on his arm was quickly absorbed into his body and the injuries on his demon arm were gradually healing, his eyes were still filled with fury. After all, he never expected that both Lin Dong and him would suffer after an exchange.

“It seems like you are not as powerful as I thought you would be.” The intense pain on Lin Dong’s arm gradually went away as he stared at Hao Jiuyou and said.

“Do you really think that you can defeat me with such techniques?” Hao Jiuyou chuckled. It was obvious that Lin Dong’s

temporary boost in strength would not last forever. Therefore, once this boost disappears, what can Lin Dong possibly use to defeat him?

“I am not interested in defeating you. All I need to do is to tie you down and wait for Little Marten’s group to break the formation. After which, you will die for sure!” Lin Dong teased him sadistically.

“You!”

Hao Jiuyou’s pupils shrunk as he hurriedly turned his head. Only then, did he realize that the experts from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe have already approached the sixty-nine mountaintops. After which, once the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers were removed and the formation was broken, the powerful individuals from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe would no longer be tied down. At that time, his fate would likely be quite a miserable one.

Moreover, the Heaven Illusion King duo would not let him off easy if the plan fails.

“You hinderance.”

With this thought in mind. Hao Jiuyou’s eyes became completely gloomy. That was because he knew that he had allowed himself to be tied down by Lin Dong for far too long. Hence, if this continues on, their plan today would definitely fail.

“I cannot allow this to drag on any further!”

A ruthless expression flashed across Hao Jiuyou’s eyes. Promptly, he clenched his teeth viciously. Both his hands formed a seal before his body began to swell in a strange fashion. Finally, his body exploded in front of Lin Dong’s stunned eyes.

Lin Dong was startled when he saw this sight. This fellow actually self-destructed?

“Something’s not right!”

Lin Dong focused his attention. That was because he saw that the hallucination fragrance permeating the air, were beginning to gather towards a spot in his vicinity from all directions.

“Brat, you forced my hand. However, it is an honour for you to be killed by this skill!” Hao Jiuyou’s sinister voice resounded across the sky as those hallucination fragrance gathered together.

Lin Dong’s expression turned grave when he saw this strange scene. He clenched his fist tightly before another eight hundred purple-gold dragon light tattoos surged around his body.

“Eternal Illusion Flower Demon Body!”

Hao Jiuyou’s incomparably sinister cry once again resounded in the sky as Lin Dong readied himself.



Buzz buzz!

After crying out loud, the originally scattered blood fog began to gather towards a certain spot. After which, those black hallucination fragrance actually merged with that blood fog.

An increasing amount of hallucination fragrance spread. After which, the members of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe were stunned, when they saw a ten thousand feet large black flower, which had traces of scarlet, appearing vividly in the sky above them.

That enormous black flower gently extended its leaves. Currently, Hao Jiuyou's body had transformed into a huge Eternal Illusion Demon Flower. Countless scarlet vines were dancing around just like poison dragons, while the black hallucination fragrance had transformed into a fog, that encircled him. It was an exceptionally strange sight.

“Haha, how about this? How are you going to fight me now?”

The black flower swayed before Hao Jiuyou's sharp laughter reverberated. Swinging one of his vines violently, he directly left a huge crack on the ground. His frightening strength caused one's heart to shudder.

Lin Dong wore a grave expression as he stared at Hao Jiuyou, who had transformed and taken on a strange form. Following which, he frowned. That was because he realized that the latter's

strength seemed to have surged significantly. Furthermore, the most crucial fact was that this fellow's actual body was actually hidden within that flower body and it was impossible to locate his actual body. Therefore, attacking randomly would be completely useless and it will merely exhaust one's strength.

“Haha.”

At this moment, Hao Jiuyou also saw Lin Dong's hesitation. Immediately, he laughed out loud. Subsequently, his black vines shot out in all directions. However, they were not targeting Lin Dong. Instead, they had gone after those small groups, which were attempting to remove the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers.

This sudden attack caught these small groups by surprise. Fortunately, they were all elites of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe and they did not suffer any injuries. Nevertheless, their speed was reduced.

When Lin Dong saw this scene, his eyes darkened. Then, he stomped heavily against the empty air before his body became translucent jade in colour. In fact, it was possible to see the ancient jade bones in his body. Following which, his bones squirmed and appeared just like meandering ancient dragons.

“Roar!”

A low and deep ancient dragon roar reverberated continuously within Lin Dong's body. Clenching both his hands tightly, the strength within his body was unleashed to its limits. A total of

eight hundred purple-gold dragon light tattoos were formed at this moment!

One thousand!

Some blood appeared on Lin Dong's skin when the one thousandth purple-gold dragon light tattoo was formed. This was clearly the maximum amount that he could form with his current body.

“Charge!”

A low and deep voice that resembled a dragon roar sounded from Lin Dong's mouth. His eyes were searing hot as he stared at that distant huge black flower. Following which, his body flew forward in the next instant.

One thousand purple-gold dragon light tattoos surged forward. The sound of one thousand roaring dragons caused the entire world to tremble!

# Chapter 1146: Hand Of The Ancestral Symbol

---

Boom!

Little Marten clenched his hand before a purple-black light flashed past in an arc. After which, the black vines, which were attacking him, fell onto the ground after they were sliced apart.

“He actually pushed him to such an extent.”

Standing beside him, an expert from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe was staring at the earthshaking fight that was happening in the sky. His voice contained a tinge of amazement and worry that could not be concealed.

All of them were extremely surprised by the fact that Lin Dong was able to tie down Hao Jiuyou for such a long period of time. After all, Hao Jiuyou’s current attacks were all extremely formidable. In fact, the fluctuations emitted from that huge black flower as it swayed, caused their scalp to turn a little numb.

“Let’s make haste.”

Little Marten spoke in a faint voice. Promptly, a white glow flashed in his hand before it scattered the black hallucination fragrance spreading in front of him. Soon after, an Eternal Illusion Demon Flower appeared in a flash on a nearby mountaintop.

“Found it. Prepare the signal. After everyone has reached their respective target, we will act in unison and remove the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers.” Little Marten looked at the Eternal Illusion Demon Flower before he heaved a sigh of relief.

“Understood.”

The other two men hurriedly replied upon hearing this. After which, they clenched their hands before a glowing talisman appeared.

“Now... we can only hope that brother Lin Dong can hang on for a little longer.” A man sighed softly. Currently, they were at the most critical juncture. Given a little more time, it would be possible for them to remove the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers and break the formation.

However, the precondition was that they must not be disturbed by Hao Jiuyou. Otherwise, if they were unable to remove all the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers at the same time, the formation might erupt in chaos instead. At that time, even though the formation would still be broken, the resulting hallucination fragrance would still bring them a great deal of problems.

Moreover, they could not afford to wait any longer. As the formation released an increasing amount of hallucination fragrance, Hao Jiuyou was also becoming stronger. Therefore, they had to break this formation as soon as possible in order to aid Lin Dong!

Little Marten tilted his head and looked at the sky. When he saw that figure, who was accompanied by a thousand galloping dragons as he charged fearlessly towards that huge black flower, he involuntarily clenched his fists.

“Get ready to act.”

Little Marten said in a deep voice. Meanwhile, the Demon Destroyer Talisman in his hand began to emit a warm white light. There was no point in worrying for now. Unless they broke that formation, all of Lin Dong’s previous efforts in delaying Hao Jiuyou would have been in vain.

.....

“Haha, quite a powerful aura. However, you are like a mantis trying to stop a cart!”

Hao Jiuyou’s sharp laughter was emitted from within the huge black flower in the sky. Soon after, countless black vines whistled forward. They looked just like tens of thousands of poison dragons as they rushed forward, blotting out the sun as they streaked across the sky. Finally, they slammed against Lin Dong, who was charging over with a thousand purple-gold dragon light tattoos.

Boom!

The collision between them was akin to that of two colliding meteors. Instantly, both of them unleashed their most terrifying

force.

The land beneath cracked completely due to the assault wave from that clash. The many experts from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe also hurriedly scattered as they were afraid of being drawn into that fight.

The purple-gold dragon light tattoos collapsed completely under that ferocious clash. Meanwhile, those black vines also erupted into black liquid before sharp screeches echoed across the sky.

Bang bang bang!

The sound of explosions continuously reverberated across the sky as those two forces were being rapidly exhausted.

“Haha, so what if your strength can soar temporarily? How many times can you use that move?”

However, it was obvious that Lin Dong was at a disadvantage in a battle of endurance. This was because creating purple-gold dragon light tattoos was no easy task. Moreover, Hao Jiuyou was at the Samsara stage. Together with help from that formation, should this stalemate continue on, it was naturally difficult for Lin Dong to come out on top.

The purple-gold dragon light tattoos erupted forth. Lin Dong had an indifferent expression as he summoned all the strength within his body. The energy garnered from the Great Desolation Scripture

was gradually being consumed in this clash.

“At this rate, you will not be able to hold on for long.” Yan’s voice also sounded at this moment.

“I have no other choice. Little Marten’s group needs more time.” Lin Dong’s voice clearly had an additional trace of anxiety.

“Hao Jiuyou is able to borrow the strength of the formation. However, even though his Eternal Illusion Flower Demon Body is powerful, it has a weakness too. That is, it causes his actual body to become extremely weak. Hence, as long as you are able to find his actual body, you will be able to seriously injure him!” Yan said in a deep voice.

“Find his actual body?”

Lin Dong narrowed his eyes before his gaze swiftly swept across the huge black flower. Then, he laughed bitterly in his heart. He had tried to probe previously, but he failed to locate Hao Jiuyou’s actual body. Clearly, the latter was also well aware of his own weakness. Therefore, the latter hid his actual body extremely well.

“Your Mental Energy has yet to advance to the Symbol Grandmaster level. Hence, you are naturally unable to probe too deeply. Nevertheless, you possess Ancestral Symbols and those divine objects are extremely sensitive to the strength of the Yimo. You can try using them.” Yan reminded him.



“Ancestral Symbols huh?”

A thought passed through Lin Dong’s mind after he heard this. After which, black lighting glow suddenly surged from deep within his eyes. Faintly, they seem to resemble two ancient symbols.

The world in front of Lin Dong seemingly changed the instant he activated his two Ancestral Symbols. The huge black flower gradually turned into a sea of demonic aura, while there was a figure, that was vaguely visible at the spot where the demonic aura was the densest.

That spot is...

Lin Dong’s pupils shrunk as he stared right at the core of the black flower.

“Is he hiding over here?”

Lin Dong frowned. That spot was clearly the spot with the tightest security. Countless black vines that resembled poison dragons were entwined around it. Hence, it was not going to be an easy task to breakthrough the defences and hurt Hao Jiuyou, who was hidden within.

However, if he did not risk it all now, it was likely that he could only wait for the other party to slowly deplete his strength.

“Roar!”

Lin Dong's eyes were glimmering. In the next moment, without any hesitation, he placed both of his hands together, before the Primal Dragon Bone in his body unleashed a frightening dragon roar. Following which, a jade light swept forward, before it transformed into a tens of thousands feet large jade color light dragon, outside of his body.

Bang!

The light dragon dashed forward the instant it was formed before it directly charged towards the black flower.

“Useless. You are merely courting death!”

When Hao Jiuyou saw that Lin Dong still dared to attack him, his sinister cold laughter sounded from within the black flower. After which, tens of thousands of black vines came whistling forward. Those vines were filled with sharp blade-like black thorns and their sharp auras left countless scars in the sky.

Bang bang bang!

Countless black vines swung viciously against that jade dragon, which was charging towards them. The resulting low and deep noises caused everyone's eyelids to twitch. Due to that fearsome lashing, everyone could see that the massive jade dragon was shrinking and turning dim at a speed, that was visible to one's naked eye.

“Haha.”

Hao Jiuyou’s sharp laughter echoed across the sky before his vines became even more brutal. After over a dozen breaths’ time, the jade dragon collapsed completely after one thousand vines came lashing down simultaneously.

However, a glowing figure suddenly escaped the moment the jade dragon collapsed. Then, it flew straight towards the black flower’s core at a frightening speed.

Swoosh!

Just as Lin Dong was about to reach the flower’s core, a black vine, which resembled a poison dragon, shot forward in a tricky angle and attempted to pierce his heart. From the looks of it, Lin Dong would definitely be severely wounded if he did not change his course.

However, Lin Dong knew that he had finally managed to approach the middle of the flower after much effort. Therefore, if he was to pull back now, it was likely that Hao Jiuyou would not give him an opportunity like this in the future.

Hence, a ruthless glint flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes. His body jerked as he allowed that vine, which was covered with sharp black thorns, to pierce his body. Immediately, fresh blood spurted from his mouth.

Lin Dong's eyes were scarlet. He had merely changed his posture when the vine was about to strike him. Hence, the vine had pierced his shoulder instead. Nevertheless, the intense pain still caused his body to tremble.

Swish.

Lin Dong did not care about that vine, which had penetrated his shoulder. Extending his hand, he forcefully crushed it. As of now, he had finally arrived in front of the flower's core.

“You!”

When Lin Dong arrived at this place, there was finally a tinge of panic in Hao Jiuyou's voice. After all, he did not expect that the latter was actually able to accurately pinpoint the location of his actual body.

“So what if you have found it? Can you break my defences?”

However, soon after, Hao Jiuyou let out a cold snort. Currently, Lin Dong was severely wounded and he had exhausted the Yuan Power in his body. Therefore, what could he possibly do to him with his tattered body?

“Buzz buzz!”

Eight huge black flower petals shook at this moment before monstrous demonic aura were released. Layers after layers were directly stacked in front of the flower's core, forming an extremely sturdy defence.

At this moment, many members of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe below were anxious as they stared at this scene. They clearly knew that if Lin Dong's next attack failed, the latter would lose all fighting strength. At that time, once Hao Jiuyou was freed, he would be able to focus his attention on disrupting the small groups, who were attempting to break the formation.

Victory or defeat shall be determined by a single move.

However... their hearts involuntarily sunk when they saw the frightening defence that was being set up in front of the flower's core. That was because that defence could not be broken even by an all-out attack from a Samsara stage expert. Hence, how could Lin Dong possibly deal with it in his current condition?

How is he going to deal with it?

Lin Dong looked at the monstrous demonic aura in front of him, before he involuntarily licked his lips. There was a sharp and formidable glint flowing deep within his eyes. After which, resplendent black lightning glow suddenly surged onto one of his arms, before two ancient symbols seemingly crisscrossed.

Sizzle sizzle.

Lin Dong's palm suddenly began to turn into a black lightning color. Soon after, it turned into liquid, before droplets of black lightning liquid dripped down and vanished.

Suddenly, Lin Dong clenched his liquidized hand. Meanwhile, a deep voice sounded in his heart. In the next instant, he suddenly took a step forward. Waving his right arm, he looked just like a fly trying to shake a large tree, as his liquidized fist solemnly slammed against that monstrous demonic aura defence in an extremely fearsome fashion.

“Hand of the Ancestral Symbol!”

# Chapter 1147: Resolving the Situation

---

Bang!

In the next instant, the liquidized black lightning hand penetrated the demonic aura and slammed heavily against the defence formed by layers of flower petals.

Sizzle sizzle!

Waves of white smoke erupted from the black flower petals the moment the both of them came into contact. Faintly, it seemed as though there were sharp cries being emitted. The flower petals, which could block the attack from a Samsara stage expert, actually began to melt rapidly.

There was indeed quite a huge gap between Lin Dong's strength and that of a Samsara stage expert. Fortunately, he possessed two great Ancestral Symbols and they were exceptionally powerful against the strength of the Yimo. Hence, even Hao Jiuyou was shocked when he saw his defences collapsing so rapidly.

“You!”

Hao Jiuyou's furious and alarmed voice sounded from behind his heavily fortified defences. Soon after, the black flower began to shake violently. After which, countless black vines penetrated the air and ruthlessly shot towards Lin Dong in an attempt to stop him.

A glint flashed across Lin Dong's eyes when he detected those attacks, that were whistling over from all directions. However, he displayed no intention of dodging. Instead, a jade colour glow began to flicker over the surface of his body.

Puff puff puff!

Those sharp black vines shot violently towards Lin Dong's body. Though most of them were deflected, there were still some vines which managed to break through Lin Dong's defences and penetrate his body.

Intense pain spread all over Lin Dong's body. Meanwhile, a scarlet tinge also surged within his black eyes. Nonetheless, even though various parts of his body were penetrated by those black vines, they did not manage to hit the fatal points on his body.

Of course, if Lin Dong allowed Hao Jiuyou to continue attacking, it was likely that he would not be able to endure despite his formidable physical body.

“Let's see which one of us can endure until the end!”

A ruthless glint flashed across Lin Dong's eyes, before black lightning glow suddenly surged. The two faintly visible ancient symbols present on his liquidized palm, also unleashed a dazzling glow.



“Die!”

A low and deep roar, which was packed with killing intent, was emitted from Lin Dong’s throat. He clenched his hand before all the strength within his body gushed through his fist.

Bang!

A black lightning glow suddenly shot out from Lin Dong’s liquidized fist. It heavily smashed against the black flower petals before they disintegrated almost instantly.

“Ahh!”

Hao Jiuyou’s miserable cry was emitted from deep within the flower, after he was hit by that black lightning glow, which was filled with ancient symbols.

Sizzle sizzle.

Right now, there were numerous cracks on that huge black flower. Those vines dancing in the sky also began to wither rapidly. Within ten breaths’ time, that black flower, which was filled with an evil aura, simply vanished in front of many bewildered onlookers.

With dust dancing in the sky, the heavy flower petals defence in front of Lin Dong also turned into dust and scattered off. Hao Jiuyou’s body once again appeared. However, he currently wore a

pale and shocked expression. Moreover, there was a bloody hole on his chest, while blood continuously flowed out from within. Clearly, it was caused by Lin Dong's final attack.

“You?!”

Hao Jiuyou's expression was venomous as he stared at Lin Dong, whose body was riddled with bloody holes. Meanwhile, his eyes still contained a look of disbelief. After all, never did he imagine that Lin Dong was actually able to break his final defence.

“It seems like the person who is going to have the last laugh, is not going to be you.” Lin Dong coughed violently before he casually wiped off the blood on the corner of his lips. His black eyes were calm as he looked at Hao Jiuyou. Meanwhile, his expression caused the latter's body to turn cold.

“You lunatic.”

Hao Jiuyou gritted his teeth and said. Lin Dong had basically staked his life in this fight. If any slight mishap occurred, it was likely that the result of this fight would be completely different.

“I'm used to hearing that.”

Lin Dong smiled. Most of the opponents that he encountered, were typically far stronger than he was. Hence, if he did not ruthlessly go all-out, it was likely that he would not have reached where he was today.

“I’ll kill you!”

The corner of Hao Jiuyou’s mouth twitched. His face was distorted while his eyes were filled with a brutal murderous intent. Although he had suffered serious injuries, he was still an ultimate Samsara stage expert. Even though Lin Dong was able to rely on various techniques to fight equally with him, it was difficult for the former to kill him. This was despite the fact that Lin Dong had two great Ancestral Symbols.

“Swoosh swoosh swoosh!”

However, the black light pillars, which were shooting out from the sixty-nine mountaintops, disappeared simultaneously just as the furious Hao Jiuyou was about to kill the exhausted Lin Dong.

After the black light pillars disappeared, the black hallucination fragrance, which enveloped the entire place, began to dissipate at a speed visible to the naked eye. It was a sign that the formation was broken.

.....

When Lin Dong saw that the hallucination fragrance was vanishing, he solemnly heaved a sigh of relief. They had finally managed to break this darned formation...

“You bastards!”

Hao Jiuyou's expression involuntarily turned much paler after he saw that his formation was broken. He let out a roar before he leapt towards Lin Dong and directed a formidable wind slash towards his throat.

Swoosh!

However, a hurried rushing wind sound suddenly appeared just as Hao Jiuyou was about to strike Lin Dong's body. Immediately, a phantom like figure showed up in front of Lin Dong, before he threw a palm forward and clashed with Hao Jiuyou.

Bang!

A wild and violent wind swept forth, before Hao Jiuyou flew backwards in a miserable fashion. Since his body was already riddled with injuries, he immediately vomited a mouthful of blood. Lifting his head, he proceeded to stare venomously at that tall figure, who had appeared in front of Lin Dong.

“Are you alright?”

Little Marten stood in front of Lin Dong. His eyes drifted towards the terribly injured Lin Dong, before the corner of his eyes twitched as he asked.

“I'm fine, I'll make it.”

Lin Dong shook his head. Fortunately, he possessed the Primal Dragon Bone. Otherwise, he would not dare to act so recklessly. That was because he might truly be unable to endure even before he could kill his enemy.

Little Marten secretly sighed in relief when he saw that Lin Dong was still conscious despite suffering serious injuries. After which, his expression turned cold as he stared at Hao Jiuyou, whose expression was currently in flux, and asked, “What more do you have to say now?”

“Humph, consider yourselves lucky. However, I’ll not be taking this lying down!” Hao Jiuyou gave a cold chuckle. After which, monstrous demonic aura swept out from within his body as he attempted to escape.

“You actually believe that you can escape?”

Little Marten chuckled and shook his head upon seeing this. Waving his hand, more than a hundred light pillars instantly came whistling over. These light pillars entwined around each other to form a light net that completely covered Hao Jiuyou.

Bang bang!

Hao Jiuyou struggled wildly within that huge net. However, it was to no avail. Those tribe elites, who had previously went to remove the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers, were all freed from their task. Therefore, there were more than a hundred experts attacking in unison. With Hao Jiuyou’s current condition, as well

as the fact that he had lost support from his formation, how is it possible for him to escape?

“Lock him up. We will deal with him later.” Little Marten glanced at the raging Hao Jiuyou before he said.

“Understood!”

Those powerful individuals cupped their hands and accepted his order. Then, they directly dragged Hao Jiuyou onto the ground and began to seal the latter’s Yuan Power.

When he finished instructing them, Little Marten finally turned around. As he looked at Lin Dong, a strange expression surfaced on his handsome face, “After only a few months’ time, I never expected you to become so powerful.”

Little Marten was well aware of Hao Jiuyou’s strength and even he would have difficulties pushing the latter until such an extent. Yet, Lin Dong managed to seriously injure Hao Jiuyou with just the strength of advance Profound Death stage. This was truly an astounding fact.

“You can hardly match up to me when it comes to dealing with the Yimo.” Lin Dong laughed.

The proud Little Marten nodded and he did not raise any objections. He was indeed no match for the current Lin Dong when it came to dealing with the Yimo.

“Thank you very much this time around.”

Little Marten’s eyes shifted away from Lin Dong’s body. He hesitated for a moment before he said.

“Such words... are unnecessary” Lin Dong smiled as he shook his head.

Little Marten was speechless. After which, he laughed involuntarily. There was indeed no need for such courteous words between the both of them. An ordinary person might have difficulties understanding their relationship, but they were well aware of how a weak and tender youth, together with a frail demonic spirit, which could vanish at any moment, had carefully survived and protected each other along the way, as they slowly became stronger...

They were brothers.

“We should activate the tribe guarding formation.” Little Marten looked at the two fights in the sky and said.

The leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe and first elder Zhu Li were unable to defeat the two Yimo kings. However, with help from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe’s tribe guarding formation, those two Yimo kings would naturally be no match for them.

“There is no need to. Those two Yimo kings have already realized what is going on and they will not continue to fight.”

Lin Dong shook his head. The energy storm, which continuously erupted in the sky, also gradually weakened after he spoke. Soon after, two black figures shot backwards before they gathered together.

“That useless person.”

When the Heaven Illusion King duo saw the broken formation, as well as the experts from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe who were all ready to strike, their expressions involuntarily became ugly.

Not only had they brought forward their plans this time around, they had also wasted a large number of Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers. This was quite a severe loss.

“It looks like your plan is going to fail.” The Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader looked at the two Yimo kings before he smiled faintly and said.

“Haha, it is too early for you to be celebrating. If not because of that trash this time around, I’m afraid that your Celestial Demon Marten tribe would not have escaped easily... Oh well, it doesn’t matter. We will let your Celestial Demon Marten tribe live for awhile longer.”



The Heaven Illusion King looked at the tribe leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, before a strange smile slowly lifted on the corner of his lips. “However, it’s too early for you guys to be celebrating. We will return, and at that time, I’m afraid that no one will be able to rescue all of you...”

“Haha, in the next great world war, my Yimo tribe will show no mercy! Everything in this world shall be ruled by us, the Yimo tribe!”

A black swirl formed behind the Heaven Illusion King duo. After which, their bodies also began to disappear within it a little at a time. Only their dense laughter continued to echo across this place, causing everyone’s heart to sink.

Lin Dong looked at the spot where the two Yimo kings had disappeared, before he clenched his hand involuntarily. The Devil Prison’s techniques were truly incredible. In fact, it was impossible to tell just how many factions, beside the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, were invaded by them over all these years.

Would the world have any chance of emerging victorious if another world war occurs?

# Chapter 1148: Attacking the Symbol

## Grandmaster Level

---

The crisis facing the Celestial Demon Marten tribe was finally over after the two Yimo kings left. Nonetheless, this matter had clearly caused a huge commotion within the tribe. As a result, the security of the entire Celestial Demon Marten tribe also became extremely tight.

Some of the elites of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, even formed small investigation units to comb the area within a five hundred kilometre radius of their tribe. Following which, anything that came into contact with the demonic aura was completely exterminated. Clearly, they were greatly shocked by the Eternal Illusion Demon Flower seeds that were buried in the mountains. After all, this crisis had almost severely damaged their Celestial Demon Marten tribe.

After a couple of days' time, the top experts from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, who were undergoing a cultivation seclusion in the Heavenly Cave, all began to awaken. Then, they were all shocked and terrified when they learnt about the crisis, as well as the trap placed in the Heavenly Cave. After all, if not for Lin Dong, it was likely that most of them would have died.

The upper echelon of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe were undoubtedly extremely furious over this matter. Hence, it was likely that things would not end well for Hao Jiuyou. However, Lin Dong did not care about this. As he sustained terrible internal injuries, he had to recuperate for a total of ten days in the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, before he was able to return to his usual

form.

Lin Dong clearly played an important role during this crisis. If he had not snuck into the Heavenly Cave and rescued the Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader, and if he had not risked his life to delay Hao Jiuyou after no one else in the entire Celestial Demon Marten tribe was available after being trapped by the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers, it was likely that the Celestial Demon Marten tribe would have suffered great deaths and huge losses.

It was precisely because of this, that Lin Dong was able to sense the gratitude and admiration in the eyes of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe members, while he was recuperating within the tribe. The Celestial Demon Marten tribe members were typically proud and arrogant individuals. This was something that one could tell by using Little Marten as an example. Hence, it was no easy task for someone, especially a human, to earn their respect.

Of course, this was not merely limited to ordinary tribe members. In fact, even those top experts, who were in a cultivation seclusion within the Heavenly Cave, felt grateful towards him after they learnt that he had snuck into the Heavenly Cave and helped them to remove the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers. As a result, over the next few days, Lin Dong slowly became irritated with their stares. Hence, he eventually chose to seclude himself and recuperate, in order to regain some peace.

With the flow of time, the tense atmosphere within the Celestial Demon Marten tribe also began to relax as an increasing number of top experts left their seclusion. After all, the reason why the Celestial Demon Marten tribe was forced into such a sorry state,

was because the tribe temporarily lacked powerful individuals. Moreover, with the spy Hao Jiuyou helping them from the inside, it allowed the Yimo to take advantage of them. Nonetheless, having suffered such a huge loss, the Celestial Demon Marten tribe would definitely not make the same mistake again.

After the Celestial Demon Marten tribe got serious, the foundation that was only possessed by the four overlord tribes, was completely displayed. If the Heaven Illusion King duo were to attack again, it was likely that they would only end up suffering...

Lin Dong finally made a complete recovery as the atmosphere within the Celestial Demon Marten tribe gradually begun to relax.

Lin Dong sat on the edge of a cliff, in front of a quiet bamboo house located on a mountaintop. If one was to look down from this place, it would be possible for one to see the entire Celestial Demon Marten tribe. At this moment, not only was the tribe guarding formation activated, but there were also many powerful guards frequently patrolling the sky. However, when those guards saw Lin Dong, who was seated at the edge of the cliff, they would slow down and smilingly cup their hands towards him, before they left.

As he stared at the departing guards, Lin Dong smiled as well. Then, he stretched his lazy waist before he looked at the azure sky. Even up till now, the intense battle that took place ten days ago was still playing in his mind.

“Despite having risked it all, I am still unable to kill a genuine Samsara stage expert...”

Lin Dong lowered his head and looked at his somewhat fair and long hands. Then, he helplessly curled his lips. He had basically unleashed every technique in the fight against Hao Jiuyou. Nonetheless, he was still unable to kill the latter. This caused him to secretly sigh. It seems like there was truly a huge gap between Profound Death stage and Samsara stage.

As of now, he was able to pose a threat to a Samsara stage expert. However, he would have difficulties gaining the upper hand if they were to engage in a life and death battle. Moreover, he could not allow the fight to drag on because of his limited strength. That was his fatal weakness.

Hence, increasing his own strength was still the best option.

“If it is Yuan Power, it will still be difficult to make up for this huge gap even if I advance to the perfect Profound Death stage... Therefore, I can only turn to Mental Energy.” Lin Dong muttered to himself.

Currently, Lin Dong was at the peak of the advance Profound Death stage and he was only one step away from the perfect Profound Death stage. However, even if he managed to make this step, it would not grant him the ability to kill a Samsara stage expert.

Fortunately, Lin Dong still had another path to choose from. It was Mental Energy.

His Mental Energy cultivation was presently at the peak of the advance Divine Symbol Master level and his Mental Energy could match up to a peak perfect Profound Death stage expert. If he took another step, he would reach the legendary Symbol Grandmaster level.

This was a watershed level for Mental Energy practitioners. Once one stepped into this level, the might of one's Mental Energy would be completely on display. At that time, the power displayed by a Symbol Grandmaster will definitely exceed that of an ordinary Samsara stage expert.

If Lin Dong wanted to match up to a Samsara stage expert in a short period of time, he could only do so by strengthening his Mental Energy.

“In order to advance to the Symbol Grandmaster level... the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers are critical...” Lin Dong softly said.

“Hey, the things that you want are here.”

A familiar laughter was transmitted from behind just as Lin Dong's voice sounded. He turned around and saw Little Marten, who had unknowingly appeared behind him.

Little Marten waved his sleeve before many jade boxes flew forth. After which, they landed heavily on the ground. Those jade boxes were all covered with mysterious symbols. Clearly, it was to seal the items within.

“These are the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers that you asked for. There are a total of sixty-nine of them. Must you use these dangerous items for your training? You should also be aware of just how terrifying these creatures are, and even my father could not handle them. You...” Little Marten frowned. Although the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers have all been sealed, his eyes still contained great fear when he looked at those jade boxes.

“Relax, I won’t do anything foolish.”

Lin Dong smiled. After which, he looked at the sixty-nine jade boxes with joyous eyes. Then, he clenched his hand before the Ancestor Stone appeared. It flickered before it sucked all of them.

“I told father that you are going to use these Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers for your training. He has asked you to go to the Heavenly Cave to seclude yourself. Moreover, he will personally lead some elders and stand guard for you. If any mishaps occur, he will intervene and rescue you.” Little Marten said.

“In that case, please help me to thank the tribe leader.”

Though Lin Dong was startled, he did not reject the offer. Although Yan didn’t specify, Lin Dong felt that it was definitely going to be fraught with danger to use the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers to achieve a breakthrough in his Mental Energy cultivation. Therefore, if the tribe leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe was willing to assist him, it would be an additional form of insurance for him.

“You have done a huge favour for our Celestial Demon Marten tribe and everyone in the tribe is grateful towards you. This little favour is hardly worth mentioning.”

Little Marten waved his hand and said, “When do you plan to undergo a cultivation seclusion?”

“Right now.” Lin Dong mused for a moment before he replied.

“I knew it.”

Little Marten smiled as he was not surprised by Lin Dong’s answer. Instead, all he did was to nod his head before he said, “I will take you to the Heavenly Cave. There is no need for you to worry about anything during your seclusion. I know that you and Little Flame have united the Beast War Region and established the Four Titans Palace. Relax, I will dispatch some members to help him to keep everything in check. It is likely that no one will dare to come and create trouble.”

Lin Dong nodded before he clenched the Ancestor Stone tightly. This subsequent act would determine whether he could advance into the Symbol Grandmaster level.

After making up his mind, Lin Dong did not wait any longer. Both of them directly hurried to the deepest part of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. Over a dozen minutes later, they appeared outside of the Heavenly Cave. Currently, the security in this place had become even tighter. Moreover, Lin Dong also saw the tribe leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe as well as first elder



Zhu Li waiting over there.

“Young friend Lin Dong, we have thoroughly combed the Heavenly Cave and there are definitely no hidden threats within. You can undergo a cultivation seclusion with a peace of mind.” The Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader smilingly said when he saw Lin Dong.

“I will have to trouble you, tribe leader.” Lin Dong cupped his hands together and laughed.

“It’s fine. I will let Little Marten take you in. We will be standing guard outside.” The leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe waved his large hand and said.

Lin Dong nodded. Without further ado, he exchanged glances with Little Marten before they directly rushed into the Heavenly Cave.

“This young friend Lin Dong is indeed extraordinary. Not only does he possess the Ancestor Stone, which is ranked second on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking, but he also possess the Primal Dragon Bone. That is something that was only possessed by the fearsome legendary person, who had once unified the entire Demonic Beast World.” Zhu Li looked at Lin Dong, who had disappeared into the Heavenly Cave, before he involuntarily praised.

“It seems like Ah Diao has found an extremely good brother.”

The leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe nodded. Promptly, he narrowed his eyes before he said, “However, he is actually planning to use the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers to break into the Symbol Grandmaster level. That is something unheard of. Observe him carefully. He has done a huge favour for our Celestial Demon Marten tribe and our reputation will be completely lost if anything happens to him here.”

“Haha, tribe leader, please be rest assured. I have already informed the person in the deepest part of the cave and he will watch over Lin Dong.” Zhu Li smilingly said.

The tribe leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe sighed in relief upon hearing this. After which, he waved his hand before the experts from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe scattered off and surrounded the cave, ensuring that nothing could get by them.

.....

In a quiet cave within the Heavenly Cave, Lin Dong looked at the light curtain rising over the entrance of the cave, before he deeply inhaled a breath of air. That air was filled with the scent of sandalwood. After which, he clenched his hand before the Ancestor Stone appeared. Soon after, his low voice echoed across the cave.

“Yan, let’s begin.”

# Chapter 1149: Purgatory

---

After Lin Dong's deep voice sounded, a warm light shot out from within his body. After which, it transformed into the Ancestor Stone, which was suspended in midair. Yan's figure also rose from the surface of the stone.

"Have you made up your mind?" Yan looked at Lin Dong, who was seated on a stone platform, before he asked.

"Can I still back down now?" Lin Dong laughed. However, there was not a trace of fear within his smile. Over the years, he had experienced all kinds of danger. If he had chosen to back down, it was likely that he would not be qualified to reach where he was today.

With a look of admiration, Yan nodded. Then, he waved his sleeve before many rays of light shot out from within. Finally, the light rays scattered across the cave, before many Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers appeared. Although those flowers were still sealed, as a large number of them had appeared simultaneously, it caused a dark scent to linger over the place, sending a shiver down one's spine.

"There are a total of eighty-four Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers here. You should know how powerful these creatures are. With so many of them gathered together, the hallucination formed by them can even trap a peak Samsara stage expert until he dies." There was a rarely seen solemn glint appearing in his eyes.

“Understood.”

Lin Dong nodded. Back then, just three Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers alone could trap the tribe leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. Hence, he clearly knew just how frightening these creatures were.

“I will use the strength of the Ancestor Stone to purify the demonic nature of the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers. After which, I will use their strength to construct ‘Purgatory’.”

“Purgatory?”

Lin Dong’s heart tensed when he heard that name.

“That is a place specifically used to train one’s Mental Energy. It was created by my owner in the past. Unfortunately, the ‘Purgatory’ that he created has already vanished. Hence, I will need to borrow the strength of the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers in order to recreate it.”

“If you can pass the trial within ‘Purgatory’, you should be able to reach the Symbol Grandmaster level.”

“What are the passing requirements?” Lin Dong frowned.

“I do not know.” Yan spread his hands and said in a faint voice, “You will have to look for the answers yourself.”

Lin Dong was speechless.

“Moreover, I can only rely on the strength of the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers to construct ‘Purgatory’, but I cannot enter it. Once you are inside, you will undergo an extremely painful and bitter training. Moreover, you will be completely isolated from the outside world and even I cannot assist you.”

“In that place, the only person you can rely on is yourself.”

Yan stared intently at Lin Dong, before he said in a low and deep voice, “Do not think that the dreamworld is merely an illusion. If you are unable to clear ‘Purgatory’, you will be stuck there forever until your Mental Energy body is completely shrivelled up. After which, you shall also vanish from this world.”

“Do you still wish to continue?”

Lin Dong clenched his fist tightly. He gently but firmly nodded.

“Haha, very well.”

Yan gave a satisfied smile. Without further ado, he pressed his finger on the empty air. Following which, the many glowing symbols on the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers gradually disappeared. After the symbols completely disappeared, the air within the entire cave seemed to have solidified.

Buzz buzz!

An unusual sound was stealthily emitted. After which, just like a devil that was set loose, Lin Dong saw waves of dense black hallucination fragrance crazily gushing forth before they whistled across the cave.

As there were far too many Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers here, the density of the hallucination fragrance was as thick as ink. Hence, if a Samsara stage expert was to barge in now, the potent scent would definitely end up killing him.

Warm white light shone on Lin Dong's body, isolating the hallucination fragrance, which was now as thick as ink. Meanwhile, Yan stood three feet away from him and no hallucination fragrance was present around him.

“The hallucination fragrance will begin to invade your body soon. The light around you will purify the demonic aura within. However, you will still fall into a hallucination and everything else will depend on you.” Yan said in a grave voice.

“Aye.”

Lin Dong nodded slowly. He inhaled a deep breath of air and slowly calmed the ripples stirred within his heart. Following which, he saw that the warm light barrier surrounding him was gradually turning dim.

Immediately, the surrounding black ink-like hallucination fragrance gushed towards him, just like a menacing devil that had just climbed up from the depths of hell.

“Come ... Let me see just how powerful you are.”

Lin Dong slowly shut his eyes. There was an excited and heated expression flashing across his face as he did so.

Finally, the black hallucination fragrance gushed into the light barrier and swarmed Lin Dong's entire body. All sound instantly vanished.

Standing beside him, Yan stood by quietly as he stared at Lin Dong, who had sank into silence. Then, he released a deep breath and muttered to himself, “Now, it's truly all up to you...”

.....

Soon after the black hallucination fragrance drowned Lin Dong, the latter began to feel his mind descending into darkness. The darkness was devoid of sound and it was a long while later, before the darkness gradually disappeared. After which, glaring sunlight poured down from the sky, causing Lin Dong's eyes to narrow involuntarily.

Lin Dong's hand touched the ground and grabbed it, catching hold of some extremely hot sand. He narrowed his eyes and observed his surroundings. Everything was yellowish and there

were hardly any additional colours.

Heat rose within this place and it appeared just like a boiling furnace. Meanwhile, he was just like a grasshopper within a furnace.

It appeared to be a desert.

“Is this Purgatory?”

Lin Dong knitted his brow and stood up. Then, he gently patted the hot sand in his hands before he instinctively began to activate the Yuan Power in his body. However, his body quickly stiffened. That was because he realized that the Yuan Power within his body had disappeared.

“I can’t even use Yuan Power...”

Lin Dong frowned. He probed his current body and realized that he did not have anything now. He neither had his powerful Yuan Power, nor his formidable physical body, nor his overflowing Mental Energy. The only thing that he had, was this extremely weak body, which was what he had when he first started training at Qingyang Town...

Lin Dong was speechless as he lifted his head. The bright sun in the sky was just like a blazing flame and the heat caused his entire body to feel boiling hot. Meanwhile, the sand under his feet also gradually caused his feet to experience piercing pain. With his



weakened body, how long could he last in a place like this?

“My current body should have been forged from my Mental Energy. However... isn't it a little too weak? Additionally, isn't this Purgatory far too quiet?” Lin Dong lifted his head to look into the distance, before his expression quickly changed. That was because he saw a huge tornado rolling over from afar, while being accompanied by monstrous yellow sand.

“It came so quickly.”

Lin Dong involuntarily cursed upon seeing this. Immediately, he took off running. After all, he knew that with his current body, he would be ripped into pieces if he was caught by that storm.

However, it seems like that storm was actually chasing after him. Hence, his attempt at fleeing was in vain. Instead, he had only ran for a short distance, before the storm, which was accompanied by hot lava-like sand, violently lashed against his body like a whip.

Bang!

A low and deep sound appeared before Lin Dong was sent flying. A terrible pain began to radiate from his shoulder. He turned around and took a look. Blood was currently flowing on his back. Meanwhile, there was a hideous wound that stretched from his shoulder all the way until his waist.

“That really hurts.”

Lin Dong's body trembled. That terrible pain was even more intense than actual physical pain. In fact, it seemed as though that sand whip had forcefully ripped his body into two.

Big droplets of perspiration dripped from Lin Dong's forehead. After which, he lifted his head. His eyes shrunk immediately when he saw that the storm was about to hit him again. Meanwhile, there were over a dozen large sand whips dancing within the storm before they crazily lashed at him.

Lin Dong rolled away in a miserable fashion. Two sand whips violently lashed against the ground, causing it to tremble as a result.

Bang bang bang!

However, with the dexterity of his current body, it was clear that Lin Dong could not dodge all the attacks. In the next instant, a couple of sand whips violently lashed against his body.

Bam!

Lin Dong's body was directly knocked onto the sand by those ferocious whips. In fact, half of his body was covered with blood. Meanwhile, that indescribable intense pain immediately caused a blood red tinge to surge into his eyes.

He finally understood why this place was called "Purgatory".

That was because this place was truly going to whip one to death!

Bang bang bang!

That raging storm did not give Lin Dong any time to think. It raged before many sand whips swung violently. After which, they landed on his bloodied body, which had already sunk into the sand.

Bam bam bam bam!

The clear sound of sand whips landing on Lin Dong's body continued to reverberate across the desert. Initially, the human figure stuck in the sand would still struggle. However, he ceased moving after awhile and it was as though he had lost all vitality.

The raging storm continued for half a day before it gradually faded. Two hours after it left, a blood covered hand finally extended from the sand while it trembled. Then, a bloodied blurry figure climbed out from the ground with great difficulty.

Woosh woosh.

Lin Dong's vision was blurry. He continuously panted while a trace of fear continued to linger on his blood covered face. He finally understood just how terrifying "Purgatory" was.

Moreover, he was also well aware that even though this was merely a hallucination, if he lost consciousness in this dreamland,

it was likely that he would die...

Lin Dong laid on the sand. He could sense that the intense pain on his body was diminishing a little at a time. Moreover, his weakened body seemed to have become a little stronger as the pain dissipated.

This discovery caused Lin Dong to feel a slight joy in his heart. In that case, after he rested for awhile longer, it was likely going to be easier for him to endure that lashing.

“Huh?”

This thought had just flashed across Lin Dong’s mind, when he suddenly realized that his surrounding temperature had gone down. After which, he slowly lifted his head. Then, he could see that the cold wind in midair had actually transformed into numerous sharp wind blades, which covered the sky.

“No way...”

Lin Dong, who was still in pain, shuddered violently upon seeing this scene.

“Woosh woosh!”

However, reality did not provide Lin Dong with any chances. His voice had just sounded, when the wind blades came raining down from all directions, completely burying Lin Dong in the process.

Sharp and miserable cries once again sounded.

# Chapter 1150: Cocoon

---

Sandstorms so hot that it was as if they were made of lava, ice-cold knife-like wind blades, and icy snowstorms that would completely turn one's Mental Energy body into an ice statue...

Lin Dong finally understood the meaning of "Purgatory" after entering this place. In this place, he no longer had his formidable physical body and his majestic Yuan Power. Instead, all he had was his pathetic Mental Energy body. With his current Mental Energy body, any one of these trials in "Purgatory" could easily kill him.

However, after one entered this place, there was no turning back. Moreover, he was not qualified to make a decision. Therefore, all he could do was to persevere on. Otherwise, the only thing awaiting him would be death.

This training was very cruel. Fortunately, this was within Lin Dong's expectations. There was no strength in this world that came for free. After all, if it was so easy to reach the Symbol Grandmaster level, there wouldn't be so few of them in this world.

In order to metamorphosize, it was natural that one had to experience endless pain.

This was something that Lin Dong clearly knew since the beginning.

.....

Hail came pouring down from the sky like a thunderstorm. Meanwhile, the yellowish ground had already turned white. A cold chill, that was visible to the naked eye, permeated the entire place. In fact, even the air itself showed signs of crystallization.

At a certain corner of this snowy land, a skinny figure was trembling while snowflakes fell around him. Currently, he was seated on the ground with a dark green glow undulated on his skin. His blood, muscles and bones seemed to have been corroded by the chilly air.

Chi chi.

As snowflakes fell around him, bloody scars would appear each time they brushed against his body. However, no blood flowed out from those wounds and he looked just like a withered corpse.

Below his dishelieved black hair, was a pair of black eyes, which were devoid of any emotions. A lethargic aura was scattered around his body and he looked just like a dead person.

Sharp blade-like snowflakes continued to brush past his body before bloody wounds continuously emerged. However, he did not budge at all.

That shrivelled corpse continued to sit quietly for an entire day. The snowflakes and hail, which drifted down from the sky, finally began to gradually weaken before they completely disappeared.

After the snowflakes disappeared, the chill, which permeated the entire place, also began to dissipate a little at a time.

As the chill slowly dissipated, a tinge of vitality which was hidden deep within his body, began to gather in his black eyes, which were completely out of focus. After which, his body began to tremble violently.

Clenching both his hands tightly, his nails pierced into his palms. After which, his wounds, which covered his entire body, gradually began to turn scarlet. Subsequently, blood spurted out from them just like a fountain.

Immediately, he became a person completely covered with blood.

Ahh ahh!

The cry, which was being firmly suppressed in his throat, was low, deep and hoarse. It was like the sound of a dying beast, as it reverberated across the land.

Currently, he was kneeling on the ground, with his head lowered to the ground, while he pounded his fists heavily against the ground. Previously, his body was corroded by that chilly air, causing him to lose all senses. Therefore, he felt nothing despite being slashed by countless sharp blade-like snowflakes. However, the most frightening thing was that this intense pain did not disappear. Instead, it was accumulating and it finally erupted after the cold air dissipated and he regained control of his body.



Moreover, this intense pain which suddenly erupted, could even cause a tough-minded individual to go mad.

That painful low roar continued for an hour, before that figure finally stopped. After which, his body collapsed feebly onto the ground. In fact, he did not even have the strength to move his fingers.

“Damned... Purgatory.”

Half of Lin Dong’s face was buried in the sand and he looked thin and pallid. Time in this place flows at a different rate compared to the outside world. However, Lin Dong had already spent two months in this place experiencing that abnormal torture.

Each day was spent in endless agony. Moreover, he would genuinely feel the threat of death each time. Although he had frequently toed death in the past, that sensation was exceptionally prominent here. That was because Lin Dong’s tightly guarded consciousness had nearly been lost amidst the terrifying pain, for more than ten times.

Once it was lost, his Mental Energy body would also vanish and he would no longer have the opportunity to return.

“The icy cold chill this time around is stronger than the previous one.”

While his body was gradually regaining its strength, Lin Dong’s

originally chaotic mind also recovered slightly. He could detect that the icy chill this time around was stronger than before. Clearly, the trials in this place were constantly changing and becoming stronger. Once his body failed to strengthen accordingly, he would end up failing to persevere on and would naturally suffer a terrible fate.

In order to survive in this place, one must get used to its cruel tempo.

The constant, intense feeling of danger also forced Lin Dong's current body to become much tougher after experiencing those frightening trials. The only thing that Lin Dong found comforting was that his current body was slowly becoming stronger.

This was not his real body, but his Mental Energy body. In other words, his Mental Energy was gradually becoming stronger and he was slowly advancing towards the Symbol Grandmaster level.

Even though he was improving slowly, it still gave him a glimmer of hope.

Huff.

Lin Dong exhaled. Then, he lifted his head and looked at the boundless land. His eyes contained a steely determination, which could not be extinguished despite experiencing numerous hardships over the years. Therefore, he believed that one day, he would be able to face Purgatory with a nonchalant expression on his face.

“Just you wait!”

Lin Dong clenched his teeth before he viciously looked at the sky and swore. After which, he struggled before he climbed up and walked miserably towards the horizon. That was because he knew that the next trial was coming soon.

The longer Lin Dong stayed in Purgatory, he began to vaguely feel that he was not the only one in this place. Moreover, this faint feeling told him that this person was likely the linchpin that would decide whether he could leave this place.

.....

After he swore, Lin Dong still had to suffer endless amounts of pain. Moreover, the crazy trials, which could drive one insane, came continuously and left Lin Dong with little time to catch his breath. At times, he would even forget how it felt like when his body was not in pain.

The concept of time was rather blurry in Purgatory. Moreover, time seems to flow at a different rate in this place compared to the outside world. The Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers might be peculiar, but they were indeed powerful.

Initially, it was still possible for Lin Dong to estimate the time in his heart. However, as the intense pain experienced by his body grew day after day, he no longer paid any attention to it. All he could do, was to focus all his strength in order to survive the

various deadly trials that originated from Purgatory.

Time flowed by aimlessly. The torture each day continued without fail.

Half a year... one year... two years... three years...

In the lonely Purgatory, various trials took turns to arrive. That skinny figure, which seemed to have come from a great distance, gradually became stronger after he survived repeated threats of death.

Lin Dong endured the pain and loneliness. He was just like a pupa in a cocoon, which was gradually gathering its strength. After it accumulated sufficient strength, it would break the cocoon and transform into a butterfly.

.....

It was still the same yellow desert. Meanwhile, there were dozens of incomparably huge sandstorm raging on crazily. Many huge sand whips, which looked like giants, were dancing while the sound of air being torn apart reverberated across this place in a deafening fashion.

Bam bam bam!

Upon closer inspection, it was possible to see the sand whips landing on the body of a person. After which, one could see a

travel-weary figure, slowly walking out from between the sandstorms.

Many huge sand whips carried a shocking force as they came whistling towards that person. After which, they heavily lashed against his body before a low and deep deafening sound followed.

However, what left one bewildered was that this person would not budge even after receiving those vicious attacks. In fact, his slow footsteps continued to remain calm and orderly.

Those cruel attacks, which seemed to have come from a giant, appeared exceptionally weak.

That person finally stopped before he lifted his head. His eyes looked exceptionally deep and appeared just like a pair of mysterious black holes amongst the stars. Contained within his eyes, was a sensation of loss.

He simply stared at those huge giant-like sandstorms. Those sandstorms were several times more powerful compared to the ones he encountered when he first entered Purgatory. However, they were unable to pose a threat to him now.

How many years had it taken for him to attain this result? Five years? Or ten years? How many times had he endured this painful training, that would nearly cause someone with his mental fortitude to collapse?

He could no longer remember how much time had passed. All he knew was that these trials, which he was once extremely terrified of, seemed to have turned into an ordinary event. He had eventually become strong.

“Did I become stronger...”

Lin Dong lowered his head and looked at his pale long hands. At the beginning, his hands did not possess any strength. However, right now...

Lin Dong seemingly smiled. After which, he slowly lifted his hands and pointed them at the huge sandstorms, before he gently clenched them.

Bang!

The raging storm came to a sudden halt before the rapidly rotating wind also stilled. It was as though a large hand was grabbing them out from nowhere.

Boom boom.

The storms finally burst apart, turning into a yellow fog that diffused over the place.

Yellow sand was falling down around Lin Dong while he slowly exhaled. Currently, he could finally feel a vast and mighty, ocean like energy within his body. That was the Mental Energy that he

finally obtained after training for so many years.

This Mental Energy appeared to be far stronger than before...

“It’s about time that this training ends.”

Lin Dong slowly shut his eyes. A moment later, he suddenly opened them. A sharp murderous intent, which had been laying low for far too long, finally rose.

“Hence, it’s time for you to show up.”

Lin Dong looked at the completely empty land before his low and deep voice echoed across the land.

# Chapter 1151: Guardian

---

A yellow sand cloud seemed to cover the sky as it descended, obscuring one's sight. Lin Dong quietly stood within the yellow dust. His eyes penetrated through the sandy fog and focused on a certain spot.

There was a sharpness, which had not appeared for a long time, in the eyes under his black hair.

No unusual ripples emerged in the area after Lin Dong's voice sounded. However, his expression did not change. He continued to stare unwavering at that certain empty spot.

Since a long time ago, he had vaguely felt that there was some other existence in this lonely 'Purgatory' during his training. However, that feeling was previously extremely obscure. With the rise in his Mental Energy cultivation, that feeling had finally become clearer.

That hidden existence appeared to be quite frightening.

However, Lin Dong also understood that he needed to defeat that hidden guardian in order to leave this place. Otherwise, he would have to stay in this place forever until even his body completely decomposed.

"The trials here are already useless against me. Therefore, you should personally take action." Lin Dong lifted his head while excitement surged within his black eyes.



“Buzz buzz!”

This time, there was finally some response from the empty space. One could see layers of ripples appearing within the emptiness as the sandy fog in the air actually gathered towards a certain empty spot. A long while later, one could see the yellow sand that seemingly filled the sky transform into an incomparably giant face.

The face was extremely blurry, and it was not possible to clearly see it. However, Lin Dong felt the pores all over his body instantly tighten for some unknown reason because of this unfamiliar face. At this moment, he could feel a buzzing sound, which had disappeared for a long time, being emitted from his body. That undulation...

It was the Devouring Ancestral Symbol and the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol!

The two great Ancestral Symbols inside his body had actually started to stir!

Although Lin Dong was unable to control the two great Ancestral Symbols because he was within “Purgatory”, he was still able to detect even this faint activity from them as their current wielder.

“What a dangerous feeling...”

Lin Dong’s expression was grave as he muttered. His eyes stared

intently at the giant yellow sand face in the sky. He could swear that no one had ever given him such an indescribable feeling of terror. Even the Darkness Master in the Devil Suppressing Prison could not compare.

“There is actually still someone who can build ‘Purgatory’...”

That strange giant yellow sand face rippled while Lin Dong was feeling shocked in his heart. An ancient voice, which seemed to have existed since the beginning of the world, finally resounded across Purgatory.

The corners of Lin Dong’s eyes twitched when heard this. The great shock in his heart caused him to involuntarily take a step back despite his current mental fortitude. After which, he slowly lifted his finger and pointed at the giant face as he spoke in a hoarse voice, “You... you are the Symbol Ancestor?”

The only ones since the ancient era who could utter such words and cause him to feel a fear that surpassed even that of the Darkness Master could be counted with a single hand. Moreover, the greatest possibility was naturally the one who had stood at the peak of this world, the legendary Symbol Ancestor!

“Symbol Ancestor? Ha ha, a name that I have not heard for a very long time...”

The giant yellow sand face rippled. Its sand eyes slowly shifted downwards and paused on Lin Dong. “I am merely an imprint left behind when the Symbol Ancestor created Purgatory. I will

awaken as long as someone is able to construct Purgatory.”

“Of course, I am also the final guardian you have to beat in order to leave Purgatory. As long as you are able to defeat me, you will be able to break out from Purgatory.”

“Beat you?”

Lin Dong’s pupils contracted slightly. Although the thing before him was a mere imprint, it was still something that the person, who had once stood at the peak of this world, had left behind.

“Why? Are you afraid? I have witnessed your training in Purgatory for over a decade. You do not appear to be someone who is easily frightened.” The yellow sand rolled as the ancient voice once again sounded.

Huu.

Lin Dong deeply inhaled as the shock within his eyes slowly receded little by little. Regardless of who the person in front of him was, he would likely never be able to escape Purgatory if he was afraid.

“Elder, please teach me!”

Lin Dong cupped his fists together and shouted with a serious expression. Since the giant face before his eyes was the final guardian, the only way for Lin Dong to leave was to beat him!

“Let me experience the results of your training after all these years.”

The yellow sand on the giant face surged. Soon after, the land began to shake violently. The ground collapsed and bright red lava spluttered out like a sea. In the short span of a dozen breaths, the desert had turned into a land of lava.

Lin Dong flew into the air. He frowned a little as he looked down at the lava sea below, which was emitting an astonishing heat. This giant face seemed to be able to draw upon the power of Purgatory. Each simple gesture of it possessed extremely terrifying power.

“Bang!”

The lava sea surged and churned. Soon after, lava pillars, which were tens of thousands of feet in size, suddenly shot out. They appeared like many giant bright red dragons. These huge dragons coiled and twisted in the sky while dark red light flashed on the lava that flowed on their bodies. Subsequently, the lava began to solidify, transforming their bodies into a crystal form that flickered with piercing light.

The lava crystal dragons occupied the sky. Those bright red dragon eyes were locked onto Lin Dong. A terrifyingly high temperature was emitted from their bodies, causing even the surrounding space to show some signs of being distorted.

Although these lava crystal dragons were still over tens of

thousands of feet away, Lin Dong still felt that his entire body was burning hot as a searing pain spread across the surface of his body.

These attacks were more difficult to deal with than the many trials that Lin Dong had experienced within Purgatory all these years. It seemed that it was not going to be easy to pass this last test.

Roar!

The lava crystal dragons coiled in the sky. In the next moment, they let out a long roar towards the heavens and their huge bodies turned into flashes of bright red light which charged towards Lin Dong from all directions.

Lin Dong's expression was extremely grave as he gazed upon the eighteen large lava dragons that were whistling over. Soon after, his right hand slowly closed as a silver-white energy ripple quickly gathered within his palm. This was the Mental Energy that Lin Dong had obtained through this lengthy period of training.

“Scram.”

Lin Dong's eyes were cold as he threw a punch forward. Vast and mighty Mental Energy swept out like a flood at this moment, directly turning into a ten thousand feet large silver-white Mental Energy palm.

This huge palm was very different from one that was formed

with Yuan Power. It appeared almost completely real. This ability to give substance to Mental Energy was a path that one must take in order to advance to the Symbol Grandmaster level!

At this level, one's Mental Energy was no longer as illusory and ethereal as before. It would no longer be weaker than Yuan Power even in a head on clash!

Bang!

The giant silver-white palm ruthlessly smashed onto a lava crystal dragon as an astonishing strength directly caused the crystals on the huge lava crystal dragon's body to shatter. A mournful roar immediately sounded.

Bang bang!

Lin Dong was merciless in his attacks. A thought passed through his mind and the giant silver-white palm transformed into many afterimages. They landed on the same spot on the lava crystal dragon's huge body in an extremely rapid and fierce manner.

Lava spouted from that lava crystal dragon's body like a fountain. However, the lava dragon was no ordinary attack. Even though it had been injured by Lin Dong's powerful Mental Energy attack and its crystal body had been shattered, it did not fall apart. This fortitude caused Lin Dong's grave expression to deepen.

Bang!

Moreover, while Lin Dong was busy fighting a lava crystal dragon, the other seventeen had also come whistling towards him. Sharp and searing dragon claws tore through the sky. The frightening strength caused the space around Lin Dong to be completely shattered.

Lin Dong watched the lava flow on the giant dragon claws that seemed to blot the sky as they rushed towards him and deeply inhaled a breath of air. In the next moment, the sharpness in those black eyes intensified.

Buzz!

Silver-white Mental Energy directly spread from Lin Dong's body, forming a large silver-white bell around him.

Clang clang!

The huge dragon claws ruthlessly smashed onto the large silver-white bell. A clear and hurried chime resounded across the sky.

In the face of the ferocious attacks of seventeen lava crystal dragons, some cracks began to rapidly surface on the silver-white bell, and it quickly shattered in the next instant.

Swoosh!

A silver-white ray of light shot out the moment that silver-white large bell was shattered. This ray of light was just like lightning. In a flash, it appeared above the seriously damaged lava crystal dragon's head. After which, its appearance was revealed. It was Lin Dong.

However, Lin Dong's entire body was now wrapped in silver-white armor while he held a silver-white sharp long spear in his hand. An extremely formidable undulation rippled from the tip of the spear.

“Kill!”

A low and deep voice, which was filled with the desire to kill, was emitted from the silver-white armor. The long spear in Lin Dong's hands instantly grew to a thousand feet. After which, the

spear was swung and a puff sound appeared as it penetrated the head of the lava crystal dragon.

Roar!

A mournful roar sounded as the lava crystal dragon frantically struggled. Finally, it had no choice but to explode. A ray of light containing vast and mighty energy whizzed out from the explosion and tunnelled into Lin Dong's body.

Swoosh!



As this strange ray of light entered Lin Dong's body, the surging Mental Energy around him instantly rose by ten percent.

"I see."

Lin Dong was startled as he felt the Mental Energy within his body suddenly rise. Soon after, he heartily laughed at the sky. In the next instant, his body shot out like a bolt of silver lightning. The silver spear in his hand was like a dragon as it clashed violently with the other seventeen lava crystal dragons.

Bang bang bang!

Spluttering lava filled the sky sky as a silver-white figure continued to be sent flying. Cracks appeared on his armor. However, his battle lust remained akin to a tiger's. Each time his long spear pierced forward, it would penetrate a lava crystal dragon and another strange ray of light would subsequently rush into his body like the spoils of battle.

The bitter fight in the sky continued for half a day. Lin Dong's body was very unsteady as his long spear, which was covered with cracks, was pulled out from the body of the last lava crystal dragon.

Swoosh.

The final ray of strange light surged into Lin Dong's body at this moment. He could feel the vast and endless undulations within his

body. However, his face was covered with a tired expression.

Although Lin Dong's Mental Energy rose rapidly each time he killed a lava crystal dragon, the energy he exhausted was also extremely great.

“There is still one more...”

Lin Dong slowly lifted his head and looked towards the strange giant yellow sand face in the sky. After which, his eyes gently shut as both of his hands slowly spread outwards. Dazzling silver-white light emerged in wave like fashion. Finally, it spread throughout the entire Purgatory.

“Even if I fail, I will have died for a good cause...”

A mutter gently resounded within the place. After which, the silver light began to pull back. In the end, it turned into a seemingly real sky supporting pillar and shot towards the mysterious giant yellow sand face.

Desperation flooded the land.

# Chapter 1152: Advancing To The Symbol Grandmaster Level

---

Black hallucination fragrance, which was as viscous as ink, was flowing within the cave. Meanwhile, there was a figure sitting quietly on a stone platform, which was enveloped by dense layers of hallucination fragrance. The warm light around his body was faintly visible and it completely purified the demonic aura within the hallucination fragrance, that had invaded his body.

Yan was standing beside the stone platform with his hands behind his back. Meanwhile, his eyes were focused on Lin Dong's body. Currently, there was a tinge of anxiety on his typically calm, emotionless face.

It has been three months since Lin Dong entered Purgatory.

Yan knew that time flows differently in Purgatory compared to the outside world. Three months here was perhaps decades in Purgatory. Although what entered Purgatory was merely Lin Dong's Mental Energy body, he still vividly lived through every second that went by in Purgatory.

His physical body had merely stayed here for three months. However, his Mental Energy body had already lived through decades.

Moreover, no one had any means to find out how Lin Dong was doing in Purgatory. This was something that even the current Yan couldn't detect. After all, he was merely able to borrow the

strength of the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers to build Purgatory, but he did not have the ability to control it.

Whether Lin Dong could break out of the cocoon would ultimately depend on his own abilities.

“Huh?”

Just as Yan sighed secretly in his heart, his eyes suddenly became focused. That was because he heard buzzing noises coming from within Lin Dong’s body. It was from the two great Ancestral Symbols.

Buzz buzz!

Silver-white Mental Energy surfaced from Lin Dong’s body at this moment. His body, which had sat still for three months, trembled gently. Both his eyes were shut, but there was anxiety plastered all across his face. It seems like he was currently in a predicament.

“Mental Energy seeping forth. Is he planning to break out of Purgatory?”

When Yan saw this scene, he clenched his hands immediately. Since Lin Dong was able to reach this step, it indicated that he had came into contact with the final layer of Purgatory. That was the most dangerous place and if he failed, he would be severely wounded. In fact, even his Mental Energy body would break down.

Buzz!

Silver-white Mental Energy spread from within Lin Dong's body like floodwaters. Currently, the might of his Mental Energy far exceeded that of before. In fact, even the viscous hallucination fragrance surrounding him was blown backwards.

At this moment, Lin Dong had clearly unleashed his Mental Energy to its limits. However, judging by his expression, it seems like he was in a pretty bad state.

It looks like the guardian left behind by the Symbol Ancestor was indeed extremely terrifying.

Mental Energy continued to circle around Lin Dong for an hour or so, before they finally began to turn dim in front of Yan's anxious eyes. Evidently, Lin Dong had exhausted his Mental Energy and he was beginning to fall into a disadvantage.

"Lin Dong, you must hang on. This is the final step." Yan clenched his hand and muttered to himself.

Chi.

However, things did not progress according to Yan's wishes. Instead, the brilliant silver-white Mental Energy surging around Lin Dong's body turned dim and began to retreat. Moreover, Yan knew that the moment Lin Dong's Mental Energy completely

vanished, his Mental Energy body would also collapse.

Yan had a tensed expression when he saw this scene. There was an unprecedented stern and solemn expression on his face. A long while later, he finally sighed bitterly. Was Lin Dong really going to fail?

“Buzz!”

After Yan sighed, the final trace of silver-white Mental Energy turned dim before it vanished. Currently, the light surrounding Lin Dong’s body had completely vanished.

Instantly, it seemed as if Yan’s face had aged rapidly as his eyes were filled with dark grayish despair.

“Eh?”

However, just as Yan’s expression darkened, his mind was suddenly jolted. He felt bewildered as he stared at his own body. Since Lin Dong was the owner of the Ancestor Stone, once his Mental Energy body collapsed, Yan should disappear and return to the Ancestor Stone. However, why was he still standing here?

“Lin Dong is still alive?”

Yan’s eyes were glimmering and his spirits were lifted immediately. Then, he lifted his head only to see that there were now two ancient symbols glimmering on the surface of Lin Dong’s

body. Those two symbols swivelled over his body, before they charged into the spot between his brows with a loud ‘swoosh’.

A black lightning colour gathered on Lin Dong’s brows. After which, it began to rotate violently. Immediately, a small crack was directly ripped between Lin Dong’s brows. Under that crack, was a mysterious eye filled with endless black light and lightning glow.

That crack slowly opened up, before that mysterious eye, which was glimmering with lightning glow and black light, slowly revealed itself.

Bang!

Immediately, an indescribable Mental Energy storm crazily erupted from within Lin Dong’s body. After which, the black hallucination fragrance surrounding him was completely scattered. In fact, the entire cave began to tremble vigorously and even the mountain walls, which were constructed from unique materials, began to crack.

“Is that... the eye of the Ancestral Symbol?”

When Yan saw that mysterious eye between Lin Dong’s brows, which was glimmering with lightning glow and black light, a tinge of shock flashed across his face. As the Ancestor Stone Spirit, he naturally had a profound understanding of Ancestral Symbols. Thus, he knew that the eye of the Ancestral Symbol would only appear after the owner of the Ancestral Symbol forged an extremely close relationship with it. Since the beginning of time,

only a few individuals managed to activate the eye of the Ancestral Symbol. Unexpectedly, Lin Dong was actually able to do so.

Moreover, Lin Dong's eye of the Ancestral Symbol clearly possessed the strength of both the Devouring Ancestral Symbol and the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol. Therefore, it was undoubtedly a much more difficult feat to accomplish.

The eye of the Ancestral Symbol merely appeared for a second, before it swiftly vanished. Finally, the crack disappeared before Lin Dong's brows returned to their original state.

Bang!

However, after the eye of the Ancestral Symbol disappeared, a resplendent silver-white light pillar suddenly shot out from within Lin Dong's body, before it penetrated the mountain wall above and broke free.

Buzz!

A ten thousand feet large silver-white light pillar broke out from the Heavenly Cave and shot towards the clouds. This strange scene immediately attracted the attention of every powerful Celestial Demon Marten tribe member. They were all stunned when they saw that silver-white light pillar. Soon after, their expressions gradually turned grave. That was because they could sense a vast and mighty, ocean like Mental Energy within.



That Mental Energy could even strike fear in the hearts of powerful Samsara stage experts.

“This Mental Energy... Someone has actually broken into the Symbol Grandmaster level? Truly amazing. His Mental Energy cultivation has actually reached that level? However, amongst the experts from our tribe who are currently undergoing a seclusion in the Heavenly Cave, it doesn’t seem like there is anyone who possess such formidable Mental Energy...” Standing beside the Heavenly Cave, several guards were stunned when they saw this scene. Subsequently, they voiced their doubts.

“It’s Lin Dong.”

The tribe leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe slowly said. Currently, he was also stunned by this fact. Clearly, he did not expect that Lin Dong’s Mental Energy cultivation would actually reach the Symbol Grandmaster level within merely three months.

“Truly impressive.”

First elder Zhu Li, who was constantly standing guard here, involuntarily praised. Although he was a peak Samsara stage expert who had touched Reincarnation, his Mental Energy cultivation was far beneath Lin Dong’s. In fact, he had also practised Mental Energy before he ultimately gave up. That was because he knew just how difficult it was to reach the Symbol Grandmaster level.

“He has finally reached that level.”

Little Marten sighed somewhat emotionally. That ignorant youth, who first came into contact with Mental Energy at Qingyang Town, had finally entered the realm of master practitioners in this discipline.

The silver-white light pillar spread across the sky. Amidst that warm white light, Lin Dong's senses also began to spread. Although his physical body was still within the Heavenly Cave, his Mental Energy had become his sense of sight and touch, allowing him to absorb everything in this place into his sight.

He was able to detect several powerful auras surging from various parts of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. Meanwhile, there were also a couple of frightening auras located in some hidden spots. In fact, their auras were not inferior to that of first elder Zhu Li.

“Huh?”

Lin Dong's heart suddenly jolted as his Mental Energy spread. Then, his eyes gathered towards the dark Heavenly Cave. That was because he could detect an extremely frightening aura from within. In fact, that aura was even more powerful than that of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe leader!

“Is that the person who has secluded himself at the deepest part of the Heavenly Cave...”

Silver-white light spread before it seemingly agglomerated into a

person. After which, the eye of the Ancestral Symbol slowly appeared between Lin Dong's brows. Immediately, to that eye, the darkness within the Heavenly Cave was nonexistent. As if it had penetrated through space, that eye stared right at the cave, which was located at the deepest part of the Heavenly Cave.

In that cave, Lin Dong saw a withered figure who looked just like a skeleton. That figure had disheveled white hair which covered the entire cave. An exceptionally ancient scent was emitted from his body, giving a rustic scent to his surroundings.

When Lin Dong peeked into that cave, that seemingly rotten withered figure suddenly opened his eyes, which seemed to have been shut for more than a thousand years. His eyes were filled with a unique bright silver luster.

“The eye.... of the Ancestral Symbol?”

His silver eyes looked at the empty space, before a tinge of shock flashed across them. Soon after, he glanced at the empty space quizzically before he waved his sleeves. After which, the empty space actually began to crack, before he directly stopped Lin Dong from peeping.

In the distant sky, Lin Dong's body shook after his sight was cut off. He could detect a somewhat familiar ripple from that person, who had silver eyes. Clearly, he was an extremely powerful and unfathomable individual. One can only wonder where he came from.

“Is this the Symbol Grandmaster level...”

Lin Dong gradually recovered his senses. As he bathed in the unique sensation of being able to snoop on the entire world, he slowly spread his hands. At this moment, he felt as if he had merged with this part of the world. In fact, with just a single thought, he could unleash a frightening and destructive force in this part of the world...

Lin Dong immersed himself in this wonderful sensation. In his absent-minded state, his Mental Energy began to drift into the horizon. Moments later, the empty space suddenly contorted, before a trace of Mental Energy penetrated through space and arrived at a foreign land.

It was an ancient barren plains. At the end of this barren plains, stood a black palace. After which, one could see a black figure seated at the deepest part of that palace.

That figure suddenly lifted his head. Black holes were rotating within his eyes and it looked like they had devoured the world.

This scene came to a sudden stop.

Lin Dong's mind regained its focus, before his heartbeat involuntarily increased. He knew... the barren plains and ancient palace that he just saw, was perhaps related to something that the Nine-tail fox had mentioned before...

Devouring Divine Palace.

That black figure should be... the Devouring Master.

# Chapter 1153: Out

---

The vast and mighty Mental Energy, which pervaded the land, persisted for a while before it finally began to pull back like a receding tide. Within a short span of several breaths, the land regained its silence once more.

In a certain cave within the Heavenly Cave, Lin Dong's eyes, which had been tightly shut for a long time, slowly opened. No light surged within those pitch-black eyes. The only things within them was an abstruse night like feeling and a blankness from not having adapted to his surroundings.

The light within the quiet cave appeared rather gentle while the fresh smell of soil penetrated the smooth cave walls. Such tranquility made one subconsciously relax.

However, this tranquil atmosphere felt extremely foreign as he stared at it. Although his appearance had not changed, the expression surging within his eyes made it seem as if he had been cut off from this world.

Only three months had passed in the outside world. However, Lin Dong had spent over a decade within the lonely Purgatory... this was not a short period of time. During these ten years, he had not rested as he was constantly struggling within the cruel Purgatory.

Yan stood by the side and quietly watched Lin Dong, whose blank gaze contained feelings of unfamiliarity. He did not speak out to

the latter. This was normal. However, he believed that Lin Dong would be able to very quickly recover and regain his memory from before he entered Purgatory.

Candle light swayed within the quiet cave. Lin Dong silently sat on the stone platform for the greater part of the day. Finally, he deeply inhaled a breath of air as his face began to regain the expression that Yan was familiar with.

“How much time has passed outside?” Lin Dong lifted his head and smiled as he looked at Yan and asked.

“Only three months.” Yan replied.

“Only three months huh...” Lin Dong’s expression was complicated as he sighed. Who could have imagined that these peaceful three months in the outside world would be so long and cruel in his eyes?

“However, you have benefited a lot.” Yan smilingly said as his eyes paused on Lin Dong. He very clearly felt the vast and mighty Mental Energy that had surged out from the latter’s body earlier.

Lin Dong had indeed stepped into the Symbol Grandmaster level.

“I have worked hard for so many years. It will be far too embarrassing if I fail to advance.”

Lin Dong stretched his waist. After which, he leaped down from

the stone platform. Slightly shutting his eyes, he felt the majestic and endless Mental Energy in his Niwan Place and said, “Currently, I can only be considered to be an initial Symbol Grandmaster.”

“Once you step into the advance Symbol Grandmaster level, even those experts who have touched the reincarnation power will not be a match for you.”

“That won’t be easy.”

Lin Dong faintly smiled. After his Mental Energy had reached this level, the amount of effort and hardship needed to advance was tremendous. This time, he had borrowed the power of the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers in order to reach the initial Symbol Grandmaster level in three short months. From a certain point of view, it had not been easy to endure through these three months. Lin Dong was uncertain of just how many times he had escaped from the jaws of death during this period of time.

“These things are already useless. Shall we get rid of them?”

Lin Dong glanced at the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers within the cave. Presently, these demon flowers were all in states of withering. It was clear that their power had been completely exhausted. However, these demon flowers were rather bizarre. Since he no longer had any use for them, it was best to eliminate them.

“Aye.” Yan did not have any objections to this. Since Lin Dong



had already achieved his aim, these things were useless.

Lin Dong chuckled upon seeing this. He did not make any movements, but those Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers in the cave suddenly turned into dust that drifted downwards.

“Let’s go, it’s time to leave.”

Lin Dong stretched his waist again. He did not give the place another glance and directly walked out of the cave. Behind him, Yan nodded and turned into a flash of light which shot into Lin Dong’s body.

Lin Dong’s footsteps paused as he walked out of the Heavenly Cave. He slightly tilted his body and looked towards the deepest part of the Heavenly Cave. When his Mental Energy had broken through to the Symbol Grandmaster level earlier, he had used the Ancestral Symbol eye to see the figure in the deepest part of the Heavenly Cave. He was unable to detect an overly frightening aura from the silver eyed figure, but his sharp senses told him that this person’s strength was likely also at an extremely terrifying level. So terrifying that Lin Dong would not have even the slightest chance of victory if he was to fight against this person in his current state.

“I wonder just which old demon it is who has survived since those ancient times...”

Lin Dong seemed to mutter to himself. After which, he turned around, following the dark tunnel as he slowly exited the Heavenly

Cave.

It was a long while later before he walked out of the dark tunnel. Warm sunlight finally began to sprinkle down from the sky. As Lin Dong took a step forward, a quiet mountain range, which was accompanied by a majestic aura, entered into his sights.

The peacefulness before his eyes caused Lin Dong to be a little mesmerised. He had never enjoyed such peace during the decade that he had spent in Purgatory...

“You have finally come out.”

A familiar yet seemingly distant voice was suddenly transmitted into Lin Dong’s ear. After which, he saw a figure appeared beside him as a bewitchingly handsome face appeared before his eyes.

“Little... Little Marten...”

Lin Dong was slightly startled as he looked at that extremely familiar face. Soon after, his lips parted into a smile. After which, he extended his arms and forcefully hugged the latter. The loneliness within the purgatory had been torture. Hence, he felt deeply emotional upon seeing these familiar faces.

“Tsk, tsk, what are you doing...”

Little Marten was shocked by this sudden action of Lin Dong. However, his heart was a little moved by the emotions he felt from

Lin Dong's hug. They had met when they were both extremely weak and helpless, and protected each other all the way here. This bond surpassed even that shared by brothers.

Lin Dong quickly released his embrace. The smile on his face had also become a lot more natural. Clearly, he was gradually recovering from his memories of Purgatory.

“Are you alright?”

Little Marten looked at Lin Dong strangely and involuntarily asked.

Little Marten finally began to properly observe Lin Dong at this moment. Although it had been only three months since he had last seen the latter and the latter's appearance had not changed, he was still able to rely on his familiarity with Lin Dong to sense some differences from those pitch-black eyes. The current Lin Dong seemed to have suddenly become a lot older and unfathomable.

This feeling was as though Lin Dong had been in seclusion within the Heavenly Cave for thirty years instead of just three months...

“It's nothing.” Lin Dong chuckled and said. He gently patted Little Marten's shoulder. This appearance caused the latter to feel confused.

“Ha ha, young friend Lin Dong, congratulations on advancing to the Symbol Grandmaster level. Even within the Celestial Demon

Marten tribe, only a handful have managed to attain such Mental Energy accomplishments.” The Heavenly Demon Marten tribe leader also walked forward. His expression contained some surprise as his eyes swept over Lin Dong. Their tribe did possess some elders with astonishing Mental Energy cultivation. However, all of them had accumulated their strength over long periods of time. It was extremely rare to find a young Symbol Grandmaster like Lin Dong.

“This junior is merely lucky.”

Lin Dong shook his head. If it was not because he had used the Eternal Illusion Demon Flowers to build the mysterious Purgatory, it would likely require a couple of years in order to cross this

frightening gully even with Yan’s help.

“If one can rely on luck to breakthrough to the Symbol Grandmaster level, there will not be so few Symbol Grandmasters in this world.” The tribe leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe laughed.

“Ha ha, it is likely that young friend Lin Dong is a little tired after returning from your seclusion. I believe that we should first let him rest for one or two days.” First elder Zhu Li laughed from the side.

The leader of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe nodded. He spoke a little more to Lin Dong before leading his people away. All of them had been standing guard here while Lin Dong was in

seclusion.

“I will first bring you to rest. You seemed to be a little out of sorts.” Little Marten said.

Lin Dong nodded. He did indeed need some time in order to completely free himself from the memories of Purgatory and return to his usual self.

.....

Lin Dong remained within the Celestial Demon Marten tribe during the next two days, and finally made a full recovery after these two days of recuperation. The cruel training within the purgatory had already been deeply buried in his mind. However, the vast and mighty Mental Energy Lin Dong had obtained still pervaded his Niwan Palace, letting him understand that the bitter training within Purgatory was not without reward.

Lin Dong sat on the edge of a cliff belonging to a lush green mountain. His eyes looked at the sea of trees below as he suddenly stretched. After which, he spoke in his mind, “My Mental Energy had crossed the borders of space the day I exited my retreat and I saw the Devouring Divine Palace...”

“Oh?” Yan cried out in a startled voice upon hearing this. Clearly, he did not expect Lin Dong to detect the existence of the Devouring Divine Palace.

“The Devouring Divine Palace seems to be hidden in another pocket dimension. It is impossible to detect its actual location. However, I am able to sense an increasingly violent and out of control energy from that pocket dimension. Therefore... it is likely that the pocket dimension where the Devouring Divine Palace is hidden will emerge within a month.”

“One month huh? So soon...”

“Aye. There will likely be quite a big commotion when that time comes. It is likely that the experts in the entire Demon Region will be able to detect it...” Lin Dong slightly narrowed his eyes. The Devouring Divine Palace’s appearance would definitely stir a huge commotion the moment it appeared. Given the reputation of the Devouring Master during those ancient times, it was likely that all factions will greatly covert it. Moreover, not everyone knew that the Devouring Ancestral Symbol was in Lin Dong’s hands...

Therefore, it was likely that even the four overlord tribes would have difficulty remaining calm when the Devouring Divine Palace appeared. Although Lin Dong need not be worried about the Dragon tribe and the Celestial Demon Marten tribe given his relation with them, there were still the other two equally powerful overlord tribes watching from the side. Most importantly... that omnipresent “Devil Prison” would likely also get involved when they learnt of this matter.

At that time, it would not be easy for Lin Dong to obtain the inheritance of the Devouring Master in front of all those outstanding experts.

“However...”

Lin Dong smiled. There was a formidable look rising from the corners of his lips.

“I will not yield the inheritance of the Devouring Master to any of you...”

## Chapter 1154: Joining

---

After resting for another two days in the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, Lin Dong decided to leave. As of now, the problem within the Celestial Demon Marten tribe had already been resolved. In fact, everything became orderly the moment the tribe leader left his seclusion. Furthermore, after what Hao Jiuyou did, all the elders who were previously on his side were rather anxious because they were afraid of being made to take responsibility. Hence, when the time came to select the tribe leader successor again, they immediately sided with Little Marten in an attempt to right their wrongs. Therefore, Little Marten easily became the next tribe leader successor.

These matters were considered the internal affairs of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. Therefore, Lin Dong did not interfere. In fact, he was prepared to leave after saying his goodbyes to the tribe leader.

However, before he could leave, Little Marten decided to tag along as well. According to him, since his father was around, the current Celestial Demon Marten tribe had nothing to worry about. Therefore, he had nothing to do if he stayed behind and it was better for him to follow Lin Dong to the Beast War Region instead.

After some deliberation, Lin Dong did not reject this fellow, who insisted on following him. In any case, the Devouring Divine Palace would appear in about a month and it would definitely cause a huge commotion. With Little Marten by his side, his lineup would become a little grander.



.....

It was three days later before the Lin Dong duo finally returned to Deep Lightning Mountain. However, when they first arrived at the sky above Deep Lightning Mountain, they were shocked by the liveliness and vitality of this boundless mountain range.

Amidst the mountain range stood various halls and palaces. Meanwhile, a huge defensive light barrier rose around the mountain range, protecting the entire mountain range. Even though this defensive formation was far inferior to the tribe guarding formation of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, it was much better compared the previous one.

Moreover, groups of armored troops patrolled the sky, while the numerous densely packed figures in the many squares below looked as if they were training. Their low roars, which contained a potent murderous aura, gathered together before they spread into the distance, causing the air to vibrate.

“Tsk tsk, pretty impressive.” When Little Marten saw the scale of the current Deep Lightning Mountain, shock surfaced in his eyes as he laughed. He had came to Deep Lightning Mountain before. However, compared to before, the difference was like day and night.

Lin Dong nodded. After his Mental Energy advanced to the Symbol Grandmaster level, he no longer had to specifically scan the area. He immediately detected the many powerful auras present within this mountain range. Moreover, he was stunned when he realized that five of them had actually reached the

Samsara stage.

“There are two additional unknown Samsara stage experts.”

Lin Dong's brow raised a little. According to his memory, the entire Four Titans Palace only had three Samsara stage experts, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio. Moreover, even Little Flame had to rely on his Tiger Devouring Army in order to reach that level. Where did these two unknown Samsara stage experts come from?

“Don't tell me that there are actually ultimate Samsara stage experts that came over to join our Four Titans Palace?”

Curiosity was piqued in Lin Dong's heart. An expert at that level could go to any place in the Demon Region and establish a faction. Yet, they actually came to join a relatively unknown Four Titans Palace? This was indeed a little interesting.

“Let's go.”

Lin Dong smiled at Little Marten. After which, he took the lead and rushed towards Four Titans Palace. Along the way, their entry was detected by the patrol teams. Immediately, dozens of powerful auras surrounded them. However, the instant they saw Lin Dong, their cautious expressions turned to respect.

Lin Dong waved his hands towards the powerful individuals from Four Titans Palace who were about to bow and greet him. After

which, they realized that their bodies had suddenly froze, and even the surging Yuan Power within their bodies seemed to have left their control.

“This...”

Those powerful individuals exchanged glances with each other and saw the shock in each other's eyes. This was especially the case for the two leaders. Both of them were at the advance Profound Death stage. Even though they were not considered part of the elite, they were quite powerful and it was no easy task for a Samsara stage expert to restrain them. However, to be even able to cause them to lose control over the Yuan Power in their bodies...

“In a short three months, chief Lin Dong has become even more powerful and unfathomable...”

“Where is Commander Yan?” Lin Dong's gaze swept around and asked.

“Commander Yan is currently at the fighting arena on the main mountain. The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander and the other leaders are also there. Today is an important day. Lord Zhou Yi and Lord Zhou Li have come to join our Four Titans Palace...” The leader of the patrol respectfully replied.

“Zhou Yi? Zhou Li?” Lin Dong lifted his brow.

“They are top experts who once dominated the Western Sand

Region. However, the Western Sand Region was invaded by Mang Mountain not long ago and the faction under them collapsed. Right now, they wish to join our Four Titans Palace to seek refuge. After all, over all these years, our Four Titans Palace is the only faction that has survived after opposing Mang Mountain.”

“So they have offended the Nine Phoenix tribe.”

Lin Dong smiled faintly. Oh well. In any case, he did not have a good impression of the Nine Phoenix tribe. Therefore, he would not treat the Zhou Yi duo shabbily if they were sincere about joining Four Titans Palace.

The leader of the patrol glanced at the main mountain, before he suddenly dismissed his subordinates. Then, he softly whispered, “Chief Lin Dong, although the Zhou Yi duo came to seek refuge, it is rumoured that they are quite arrogant. In fact, they even suggested that they should be given the same position as the five great leaders of Four Titans Palace...”

Lin Dong’s eyes hardened upon hearing this. After which, a grin surfaced from the corners of his lips. Were they trying to seek refuge or conduct a coup? The reason why the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio were given positions as one of the five great leaders was because they had made contributions. However, these two, who appeared out of nowhere, actually wanted to have a similar position?

“Tsk, two homeless strays actually dare to issue such demands? They truly don’t know their limits.” Lin Dong had yet to express his opinion when Little Marten, who was standing beside him,

coldly chuckled.

The leader of this patrol was a veteran in Deep Lightning Mountain and he had met Little Marten before. Hence, he naturally knew the latter's status. Immediately, he laughed, "Master Marten is right. Commander Yan did not agree to their request as well. He merely used a delaying tactic and said that he will give an answer only after chief Lin Dong returns."

Lin Dong nodded. Two ultimate Samsara stage experts were considered a huge gift. If they were absorbed, it would significantly boost the power of their Four Titans Palace. That was most likely why Little Flame did not immediately send them packing...

"Since they dare to make such outrageous demands, let's go and find out how powerful those two fellows, who were forced to flee by the Nine Phoenix tribe, are." Lin Dong smiled. He turned to look at that burly looking patrol leader before he asked, "That's right, what is your name?"

"This subordinate is called Huo Yuan. I have been Commander Yan's subordinate since back when he was still General Yan of Deep Lightning Mountain." The leader of the patrol rejoiced upon hearing this as he hurriedly replied.

"Huo Yuan. Hmm, well done. Lead the way." Lin Dong laughed. This was someone that he could use in future.

"Understood."

Huo Yuan had an excited expression. He understood Four Titans Palace very well. Although it claimed to have five great leaders, most of the matters were decided by Commander Yan and the Heaven Dragon trio. However, if they failed to come to an agreement, the one who had the final say was chief Lin Dong. Hence, strictly speaking, Lin Dong held the highest position amongst the five of them. However, this was something that most outsiders did not know.

Now that he was able to make a good impression on this true hidden leader, he knew that he would definitely have a bright future in Four Titans Palace as long as he remained loyal.

.....

The fighting arena on the main mountain of Four Titans Palace.

This fighting arena was extremely spacious. Currently, the arena was packed and appeared exceptionally lively. Not only were the many members of the upper echelons of Four Titans Palace present, but even Little Flame and the three other leaders had showed up. As such, it was an exceptionally grand scene.

Over a hundred figures stood below the stone steps of the main arena. However, they appeared extremely relaxed and most of them were smiling mischievously. This was in sharp contrast to the stern looking fully armored members of Four Titans Palace.

Some of the more powerful individuals from Four Titans Palace

frowned slightly upon seeing this. Following the complete reorganisation of Four Titans Palace, it was no longer as disorderly as before. Their strict rules also allowed their Four Titans Palace to turn into a massive organisation that one could not underestimate. Hence, they felt a little unhappy with this outlaw like group.

Although they felt displeased, none of them showed it. All they did was cast their attention towards the four figures on the stage.

Amongst the four of them, Little Flame was considered the leader. Although he was merely at the perfect Profound Death stage, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander and the rest knew that Little Flame would not lose to them in a fight. This, along with his relationship with Lin Dong, made them extremely polite towards Little Flame.

Little Flame indifferently glanced at the group in front of him. After which, he turned his attention towards the front of the group where two figures were lazily standing. Although they were behaving more appropriately than the subordinates behind them, there was still a trace of haughtiness on their faces.

“This is my Four Titans Palace. If you do not behave yourselves, perhaps I will have to ask my Tiger Devouring Army to issue you a warning.” Little Flame’s tiger eyes surveyed the entire place before he spoke in a faint voice.

“Roar!”

Little Flame’s voice had only just sounded, when the over

thousand members strong Tiger Devouring Army standing guard here released a low roar. Moreover, their roar seemed to come from a single body. Immediately, a black aura surged and directly transformed into a ferocious black tiger. Its brutal aura dashed through the clouds.

The expressions of the hundred men group changed when they saw this scene. After which, their expressions became a little unnatural. Though they were rather powerful, they knew that they were just like a mob when compared to this orderly Tiger Devouring Army.

“Haha, Commander Yan, please do not be angry. My subordinates are too used to acting as they please and they still do not know how to behave themselves now that they are in a different place. It’ll be better in future.” A gray clothed middle-aged man standing in front laughed.

“Brother Zhou Yi, I do not care about how you people behaved in the past. However, now that you wish to join our Four Titans Palace, you will have to obey our rules.” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander laughed as he said.

“Brother Heaven Dragon is right...”

The other person standing beside Zhou Yi also smiled and nodded. After which, he looked at Little Flame and crossed both of his arms together as he slowly said, “However, Commander Yan, regarding our request, may I know what your decision is? We are famous and reputable men in the Western Sand Region. Now that we sincerely hope to join your Four Titans Palace, it shouldn’t be



overboard to give us a leader position, am I right?”

Little Flame frowned. Meanwhile, a look of hesitation flashed across the eyes of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio.

“Haha, Commander Yan. Judging by your actions, it seems like you are looking down on us brothers?” Zhou Yi smiled faintly upon seeing this.

“In that case, I think we should forget about it. This place is far too big. Perhaps us brothers should not stay any longer.” Zhou Li revealed a mocking smile before he waved his hand and proceeded to leave with his men.

“Haha, from the way I see it, it is not my Four Titans Palace looking down on the both of you. Rather, it seems like the both of you are looking down on my Four Titans Palace? What do you take my Four Titans Palace as? A place you can choose to come and go as you please?”

However, a faint laughter suddenly descended from the sky after Zhou Li’s body moved. After which, countless pairs of eyes looked upwards and saw the Lin Dong duo.

Lin Dong was hovering in the sky. His eyes contained a playful glint as he stared at the Zhou Yi duo. Meanwhile, an iciness radiated from the smile on his lips.

“According to our rules, what should we do to anyone who dares

to looks down on our Four Titans Palace?”

“Kill!”

Every expert from Four Titans Palace standing on the fighting arena cried out in a frosty and orderly voice as their eyes suddenly became ice-cold. Their icy voices were accompanied by astonishing murderous desire as they reverberated across the sky.

The Zhou Yi duo’s expressions finally changed after they felt this killing intent.

# Chapter 1155: Suppress

---

Killing intent shrouded the sky, and it felt as if the temperature had drastically fallen. Fear was revealed on the faces of the previously merrily laughing group, while the smiles on their faces had finally disappeared. Originally, they had thought that with the two leaders bringing them to join Four Titans Palace, the latter would definitely lower themselves and try to welcome them. Yet, the scene before them now...

It seemed that Four Titans Palace did not feel that they must absolutely have the Zhou Yi duo join them like the latter had imagined.

The Zhou Yi duo were also startled because of this sudden turn of events. Soon after, they lifted their heads to look at the two unfamiliar figures in the air and frowned slightly. Clearly, they did not know the identities of these two.

“Big brother!”

However, just as fury was rising in their hearts, Little Flame’s joyous voice stunned them. Their eyes flashed, and only then did they look at this young skinny figure with surprise. Other than that rarely seen Lin Dong, there was no one else Commander Yan of Four Titans Palace would call big brother.

In the air, Lin Dong smiled at Little Flame. After which, he landed on the ground.

“Ha ha, brother Lin Dong, you have finally returned.” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio grinned and said after seeing Lin Dong. Their eyes involuntarily paused on the latter when they spoke. Although it had only been three months since they last met, they could feel that Lin Dong was very different from before for an inexplicable reason.

Although Lin Dong’s fighting strength was already extremely overwhelming previously, his cultivation was merely that of the advance Profound Death stage. Unless he was in his battle mode, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio would not detect any pressure from him. After all, they were genuine Samsara stage experts. Lin Dong was able to rely on his many techniques to raise his fighting strength, but a gap still existed between them.

Now however, the vast and mighty ocean like Yuan Power within their bodies had become a little sluggish for some unknown reason when they looked at Lin Dong. This was due to a certain kind of pressure.

Moreover, it was very obvious that this pressure originated from Lin Dong.

The three of them secretly exchanged glances. They could see the astonishment within each other’s eyes.

“Big brother...” Little Flame walked over and glanced at the Zhou Yi duo.

“Yes, I am already aware of the situation.” Lin Dong nodded.

Soon after, he faintly laughed, “Samsara stage experts are indeed a great help, but if they aren’t suitable, it will instead cause the faction that we have built with great effort to be jeopardised.”

From the looks of it, the Zhou Yi duo were clearly extremely proud individuals. Such people might be strong, but if no one suppressed them, they would only cause internal chaos within Four Titans Palace. At that time, this huge organisation that they had created with much difficulty would end up collapsing.

Lin Dong was also well aware that he must not give in when faced with such arrogant individuals. Otherwise, they would only take advantage and it will be even more difficult to suppress them in future.

Little Flame nodded. He also understood this point. However, the Zhou Yi duo were indeed powerful. Within Four Titans Palace, even the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio would have difficulty obtaining a clear victory in a one on one fight. It was precisely because of this that trying to forcefully suppress the pride of these two was not an easy task.

“Leave this to me.”

Lin Dong smiled as an indescribable expression flashed across his eyes. Amongst the five great leaders in the newly established Four Titans Palace, the individual strengths of both Little Flame and himself did not stand out. The reason he could suppress the Samsara stage Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio, was mainly because he possessed the identity of the Dragon tribe Punishment Elder and his shocking battle power.

Although the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio appeared quite respectful, it was unavoidable that they would feel some unease deep within their hearts. The Demonic Beast World honored strength. Lin Dong's advance Profound Death stage strength would ultimately cause them to feel some discomfort in their hearts.

Lin Dong had been well aware of this in the past. However, due to his strength having yet to reach the necessary level, he did not make any moves. Things were different now. With the advancement of his Mental Energy to the Symbol Grandmaster level, just his Mental Energy cultivation alone meant that ordinary Samsara stage experts would no longer be a match for him.

This was the best time to create a deterrence to those outside and within the faction.

“Ha ha, this must be brother Lin Dong right? We have long heard of your name.” The complexions of the Zhou Yi duo gradually recovered. They looked at Lin Dong, cupped their hands together and smilingly said.

“Those who come are guests. Please forgive us if there is anyway we have failed to take care of you. However, you should seek to understand the rules of my Four Titans Palace.” Lin Dong faintly smiled and said.

“That is only natural.” Zhou Yi nodded. His gaze quickly shifted as he said, “But we also hope brother Lin Dong can understand our

difficulties. We have brought our subordinates here. If we fail to gain some kind of position, we will neither have the face to see them nor be able to account to them.”

“Why is someone who has been chased away by the Nine Phoenix tribe speaking about face? Isn’t that a little comical?” Little Marten coldly laughed. His laughter was filled with ridicule.

“What did you say?!” The expressions of the Zhou Yi duo instantly changed upon hearing these words as they furiously roared.

“Are you deaf? Can’t you hear what Grandpa Marten has said?” Little Marten’s eyes suddenly became ice-cold. He took a step forward as a monstrously baleful aura directly spread over the entire place.

“Do you think that you are qualified to shout in front of Grandpa Marten? The Nine Phoenix tribe was able to force you to flee. Don’t tell me that my Celestial Demon Marten tribe still needs to be courteous to the both of you?”

“Celestial Demon Marten tribe?”

The expressions of Zhou Yi duo stiffened almost immediately while the rage in their eyes froze. They were a little stunned as they looked at the bewitchingly handsome face of Little Marten, who wore the mocking smile of someone looking down on them. The words that were about to emerge from the Zhou Yi duo’s mouth were forcibly swallowed by them. They did not expect that

this person in front of them was actually from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe...

“Ha ha, please do not mind him. My second brother always has such a temper. He is the tribe leader successor of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. Therefore, his character is a little bad.” Lin Dong smiled warmly. However, the words he said did not match his expression. Nevertheless, it was likely that the Zhou Yi duo understood his meaning.

“Tribe leader successor?”

The corners of Zhou Yi’s eyes twitched rapidly. He felt greatly shocked in his hearts. Both of them had been forced into such a miserable state after merely offending an elder within the Nine Phoenix tribe. This person in front of them was actually the tribe leader successor of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe? This position was many times higher than that of an elder. If they were to offend him, it was likely that they could forget about staying in this Demon Region.

“This Four Titans Palace actually has such a relationship with the Celestial Demon Marten tribe?” Zhou Yi’s heart pounded. The arrogance originally present on his face had greatly diminished. Those subordinates behind him also shuddered. Regardless of how stupid one was, one could still clearly see that something was not quite right with this situation.

With the backing of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, Four Titans Palace did not need to hold their pathetic group in high regard.



“Brother Zhou Yi, we are aware that you have offended the Nine Phoenix tribe. Now, the other party has said that they wish to deal with you. However, as long as you join Four Titans Palace, the Nine Phoenix tribe will not dare to act as they please. Brother Lin Dong is also the Punishment Elder of the Dragon tribe, a position personally appointed by the tribe leader. Behind our Four Titans Palace are two overlord tribes, the Dragon tribe and the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. What would the Nine Phoenix tribe dare to do?” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander also laughed at this moment.

“Celestial Demon Marten tribe... Dragon tribe...”

The Zhou Yi duo faced each other. Their mouths were rather dry. Two of the four strongest overlord tribes in the Demonic Beast World were actually backing Four Titans Palace? No wonder the Nine Phoenix tribe did not dare to cause much trouble when Mang Mountain ended up withdrawing in a defeated manner after attacking the Beast War Region.

“I am aware that you have some grudges with a certain elder of the Nine Phoenix tribe. I cannot guarantee anything, but I can tell you that my Four Titans Palace might be one of your very limited choices in order to find an opportunity to take revenge and avoid being taken revenge on by the Nine Phoenix tribe.”

Lin Dong smiled faintly. He stared at the Zhou Yi duo, whose expressions were fluctuating, as he continued, “Of course, if you people do not feel any enmity towards those who have uprooted the faction that you established with much effort and chased you

away like homeless strays, you can treat it as though I have not said anything.”

The expressions of the Zhou Yi duo had become completely dark after Lin Dong’s words sounded. There was a dense hatred surging within their eyes. They were top experts in the Western Sand Region. Yet, their reputation was completely ruined this time around. Fleeing all over the place and trying to seek protection was really something that the both of them could not bear.

Such an enmity was extremely great.

“How can we forget... us brothers will definitely turn that old dog into mincemeat within our lifetime!” Zhou Yi gnashed his teeth and said.

“Brother Lin Dong, I am aware of the meaning behind your words. We have been too arrogant in Four Titans Palace earlier. I hope that brother Lin Dong can be magnanimous and forgive our offence. “ Zhou Yi cupped his hands together, faced Lin Dong and said.

At this moment, they had finally began to understand that they had no choice but to join Four Titans Palace if they wished to seek revenge.

“Four Titans Palace has strict rules. If you wish to join, you will be members of Four Titans Palace in future. You should be able to guess the outcome of not following the rules.” Lin Dong’s sharp eyes stared at Zhou Yi’s group as he slowly said.

The Zhou Yi duo exchanged a look. They subsequently clenched their teeth and nodded.

“Now, do you wish to obtain a leader position in Four Titans Palace?” Lin Dong crossed his fingers and laughed faintly after seeing that the pride of these two had been suppressed.

“Brother Lin Dong really knows how to joke. We are already extremely grateful that you have accepted us. We do not dare to make such an over the top request.”

Zhou Yi laughed bitterly. Although he hid a sliver of dissatisfaction in his heart, his group was currently unqualified to display it at such a time. Four Titans Palace could do without them, but they could not do without the protection of Four Titans Palace if they wished to seek revenge.

“I can give the both of you a chance if you wish to have a leader position in Four Titans Palace. Whether you can grasp this opportunity will depend on your ability...” Lin Dong smiled faintly as he looked at the two people below.

“What kind of chance?”

The Zhou Yi duo lifted their heads. Their eyes were searing hot as they stared at Lin Dong.

Lin Dong slowly extended his hand. After which, he slowly

beckoned under the stunned expressions of the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander and the rest.

“Attack together and defeat me.”

The entire place fell into an uproar.

# Chapter 1156: Killing Two Birds With One Stone

---

An uproar erupted in the fighting arena because of Lin Dong's words. In fact, even the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander and the rest were stunned as they stared at Lin Dong. After all, they clearly knew how powerful the Zhou Yi duo was. At the very most, they could only match up to them in a one on one fight. Therefore, although Lin Dong's fighting strength was comparable to a Samsara stage expert, wasn't it a little of a stretch for him to fight against the two of them by himself?

Regardless, the current Lin Dong was merely at the advance Profound Death stage.

Little Flame was also taken back by Lin Dong's words. However, he merely glanced at Lin Dong and did not speak up. Although he felt some queries in his heart, his trust in Lin Dong remained unwavering.

"Brother Lin Dong, do you mean... you wish to fight against the both of us by yourself?" Currently, Zhou Yi had a strange expression. He naturally knew that Lin Dong had an extraordinary fighting strength. In fact, he was able to match up to a Samsara stage expert even though he was merely at the peak advance Profound Death stage. In fact, Zhou Yi was not even confident that he could defeat Lin Dong in a one on one fight. However, to fight the both of them by himself, isn't Lin Dong getting a little too arrogant?

Lin Dong nodded. There were hardly any emotions in his voice,

“Why? Are you not going to make use of this opportunity?”

Lin Dong clearly knew that the Zhou Yi duo were arrogant and prideful individuals. Even though owing to circumstances, they had little choice but to join the Four Titans Palace, it was inevitable for them to have secret designs. Hence, the only way to truly subjugate them was to beat them until they no longer had the guts to rebel!

Moreover, this was also a form of deterrence. In fact, this deterrence would not be limited to Zhou Yi's group. At the same time, the growing number of experts in Four Titans Palace would also be affected.

“Haha, since brother Lin Dong wants to fulfill our wishes, we have no reason to reject!” Zhou Yi laughed heartily, while his eyes were filled with rich joy. In his opinion, Lin Dong was gifting a leadership position to the both of them.

When Lin Dong heard his reply, he merely smiled. However, he gave no other explanation.

“Zhou Li, go and spar with brother Lin Dong first.”

However, Zhou Yi and Zhou Li did not attack together right away. After all, they still had to rely on Lin Dong in the future. Therefore, they did not dare to offend him. Instead, Zhou Yi turned his head and instructed Zhou Li, who was standing beside him.

“Aye.”

Zhou Li nodded. After which, he cupped his hands towards Lin Dong and laughed, “Brother Lin Dong, please pardon me.”

Bang!

Vast and mighty Yuan Power swept out from within his body in all directions after his voice sounded. The Life Qi and Death Qi in his Yuan Power were perfectly merged. They appeared boundless, just like the mighty ocean.

A powerful pressure spread and enveloped the entire arena, causing the expressions of many powerful individuals from the Four Titans Palace to change. Although the Zhou Yi brothers were arrogant, they were also quite powerful. Hence, it’s no wonder they were able to dominate the entire Western Sand Region.

“I heard that brother Lin Dong can match up to a Samsara stage expert, despite the fact that you are merely at the Profound Death stage. Today, I shall witness it for myself.”

Zhou Li laughed out loud. Then, he waved his sleeves before Yuan Power surged from behind him. Stomping his foot violently on the ground, the ground immediately cracked. After which, everyone could only see a ray of light flash past, before Zhou Li appeared in front of Lin Dong in a ghost like fashion, while being accompanied by a wild and violent offensive force. After which, he threw his palm forward.

Rumble!

The air in front of Zhou Li was seemingly completely shattered at this moment. A huge palm, which was filled with Life Death Qi, materialized in midair before it smashed towards Lin Dong.

Lin Dong lifted his head. His black pupils were reflecting that palm, whose reflection was being magnified in his pupils. However, his hands were lowered and he did not show any sign of retaliating. Hence, the surrounding onlookers were all puzzled when they saw this.

That huge Yuan Power palm arrived in the blink of an eye. However, the attack suddenly stopped when it was a hundred feet away from Lin Dong. After which, in front of many stunned pairs of eyes, it blew apart with a loud ‘bang’.

“This?”

Zhou Li was also startled by this scene. In that previous instant, he felt that his connection with that huge Yuan Power palm was severed, before it self-destructed uncontrollably...

Lin Dong had a nonchalant expression as he surveyed the shocked arena. Following which, his body slowly floated into the sky. Following which, resplendent silver-white light rose from behind him like the rising bright sun.

“Is that... solidified Mental Energy?!”



This place was not lacking in sharp eyed individuals. The most prominent examples were the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio. Therefore, when they saw that resplendent silver sun behind Lin Dong's back, and detected the mighty ripples which even struck fear in their hearts, their expressions changed drastically before their eyes turned grave.

“This... brother Lin Dong's Mental Energy has actually reached the Symbol Grandmaster level?!”

Amidst the uproar, the Ghost Condor Demon Commander trio involuntarily exclaimed. Turning their heads, they faced each other and saw a shock that could not be concealed, in each other's eyes. The Symbol Grandmaster level was an extremely profound level of the Mental Energy discipline. Upon reaching this level, one's Mental Energy would begin to showcase its shocking might. In fact, at that time, an ordinary Samsara stage expert would be no match for him unless that expert has touched Reincarnation.

In the past, although they knew that Lin Dong had profound accomplishments in Mental Energy cultivation, he had yet to reach the Symbol Grandmaster level. However, he actually became this powerful after merely three months' time?

“Both of you should fight together. Otherwise, you guys will only be throwing away this opportunity.” Standing in the sky, Lin Dong looked at the shocked Zhou Yi duo and spoke with a faint smile.

“Brother Lin Dong's Mental Energy is actually this powerful... I

was too arrogant.” Zhou Yi’s expression also became extremely grave at this moment. After all, he knew how terrifying a Symbol Grandmaster was. Although the Samsara stage was technically on the same level as the Symbol Grandmaster level, the Symbol Grandmaster level was a little stronger in a real fight.

“Let’s attack together.” Zhou Yi turned towards Zhou Li before he said in a low and deep voice.

“Bang!”

Two vast and mighty auras erupted from within their bodies without reservations. Then, majestic Yuan Power seemed to permeate across the sky. Soon after, both of them formed hand seals. It turns out that they were actually forming the same exact hand seals.

“Wu wu.”

As both their hand seals continuously changed, mighty Yuan Power gathered above their heads like floodwaters. After which, they transformed into a ten thousand feet large black and white compass. Meanwhile, there were frightening ripples continuously being stacked on top of that compass.

“Life Death Sky Compass.”

A low cry suddenly erupted from their mouths. After which, that black and white compass immediately began to spin rapidly,

causing cracks to appear on the surrounding space.

“Brother Lin Dong, this is the strongest defensive technique from us brothers. If you can break it, the both of us will obey your every command in the future. If we dare to disobey you, may we be punished by the Heavens!” The Zhou Yi duo stood proudly under their compass before their cries spread into the distance.

Standing in the sky, Lin Dong smiled upon hearing this. Without further ado, he slowly shut both his eyes. After which, everyone felt that the entire place had become a little dimmer.

Resplendent silver-white Mental Energy were just like monstrous waves, as they continuously surged out from within Lin Dong’s body. After which, in front of countless pairs of eyes, they transformed into a ten thousand feet giant, who stood behind Lin Dong.

The entirely silver-white giant towered over the land. When that giant casually flipped his palm, a force that could obliterate the world spread.

“Woosh woosh!”

Unknowingly, a hurricane had begun to whistle across the sky. Subsequently, the hurricane began to rotate. Within ten breaths’ time, it transformed into a ten thousand feet large tornado. Meanwhile, that tornado was filled with a terrifying ripping force.

Lin Dong's eyes were still tightly shut as he stood in front of that giant. Then, the giant standing behind him extended his huge palm before he grabbed the tornado in front of many stunned pairs of eyes.

Buzz buzz.

Silver-white Mental Energy surged into the tornado like floodwaters, before ten thousand silver rays of light shot out from within that tornado. Following which, the tornado shook before it transformed into a hurricane sword, that was forged from the tornado.

Countless onlookers' jaws dropped when they saw this scene. After all, though it was possible for a Samsara stage expert to form a giant sword using Yuan Power, it was basically impossible for them to directly grab a tornado and transform it into a sword.

After stepping into this level, the difference was truly day and night.

The Zhou Yi duo's expressions were slightly distorted. It's no wonder the common saying goes that the strength displayed by a Mental Energy practitioner after he stepped into the Symbol Grandmaster level, surpasses the strength displayed by a Yuan Power practitioner after he stepped into a similar cultivation stage.

“Buzz!”

As their expressions became graver, the black and white compass began to rotate at an even more intense pace. Clearly, they were using every bit of Yuan Power within their bodies. After all, they did not dare to underestimate Lin Dong anymore.

With a hurricane sword in his hand, that giant finally swung it down. That hurricane sword was accompanied by a frightening storm as it swept down. In fact, the wild storm even caused the towering mountain to tremble.

“Sword of the Ancestral Symbol.”

A soft voice sounded within Lin Dong’s heart after that giant swung his hurricane sword.

Bang.

From the tip of that wild and savage hurricane sword, a strange faintly visible symbol slowly began to spread. Finally, an incomparably bright lightning glow gushed onto the tip of the sword. An ancient symbol seemed to be floating deep within that lightning glow.

Wind and lightning ripped through the land at this moment.

Bang!

As if a thunderbolt had ripped the heavens, the storm descended from the sky in an extremely frightening fashion, appearing just

like an ancient wind dragon. Finally, it ruthlessly smashed against the ten thousand feet large black and white compass.

An indescribable assault wave promptly erupted before the arena collapsed instantly. In fact, when many powerful individuals were hit by that wave, all of them vomited blood as they hastily retreated.

However, even as they were retreating miserably, their eyes continued to stare intently at the source of the assault wave. At that spot, a hurricane sword with a bright lightning glow was clashing violently with a compass.

The light grew increasingly resplendent during the face off. Following which, the eyes of many powerful individuals gradually shrunk. That was because they saw many small cracks appearing on that black and white compass, which was formed by the combined all-out Yuan Power of the Zhou Yi duo...

“How is this possible?!”

Mutterings were emitted from the Zhou Yi duo’s mouths after they saw the numerous glowing cracks that had appeared above their heads. Meanwhile, their eyes were filled with disbelief. They were actually unable to block a single attack from Lin Dong, despite having joined forces?

Crack.

It didn't matter that this was an exceptionally difficult fact to swallow. Reality was cruel. The cracks above their heads grew increasingly dense, before their compass collapsed and exploded.

The energy storm swept forth before that hurricane sword, which was still suffused with a lightning glow, crushed the Life Death Sky Compass instantly. After which, the entire place was silent. Then, the sword stopped a hundred feet above the Zhou Yi duo's heads. However, its sharp aura caused blood to appear on their bodies.

While the entire arena descended into silence, Lin Dong, who was standing in the sky, slowly opened his eyes. Then, he looked at the somewhat stunned Zhou Yi duo in a nonchalant manner, before his faint voice resounded across the place.

“You have lost.”

# Chapter 1157: Stunned

---

“You lost.”

When Lin Dong’s voice spread across the sky, the originally quiet arena gradually turned into an uproar. Many people quietly parted their lips as they tried their best to calm the shock in their hearts.

No one expected the result to appear so quickly.

Initially, they thought that this fight would drag on for awhile before the victor was decided. However, reality taught them the meaning of the word “decisive”.

“We... lost.”

The stunned expressions on the faces of the Zhou Yi duo lasted for quite awhile before they gradually recovered their senses. Exchanging glances with each other, they realized that both their faces were a little pale. However, they eventually nodded before they painfully admitted their defeats.

“Such overbearing Mental Energy.”

When the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander’s group saw the final result, a grave expression surfaced in their eyes. Previously, Lin Dong had used his full strength when he attacked. However, the might of that sword attack caused them, who were merely bystanders, to feel their bodies turn cold. Moreover, they knew



that if that attack was directed towards them, it was likely that they would be severely injured even if they could block it.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio lifted their heads and looked at the skinny figure in the sky. There was a complicated emotion in their eyes. The first time they met Lin Dong, the latter had to use various techniques before he could barely deal with them. Yet, in less than a year's time, this young man, who was once an insignificant youth in their eyes, had slowly closed the gap before he finally surpassed them.

The rate at which he was improving was truly frightening.

The three of them sighed secretly in their hearts, before the final bit of dissatisfaction buried deep within their hearts finally vanished. With Lin Dong's current strength, they no longer had a reason not to submit to him.

Furthermore, with his current strength, they finally accepted Lin Dong as the true leader of the Four Titans Palace. Moreover, this had nothing to do with the fact that he was the Dragon tribe's Punishment Elder.

Standing in the sky, the silver giant behind Lin Dong slowly disappeared. After which, warm sunlight once again scattered across the dim ground, enveloping the messy arena.

Huff.

A cluster of silver-white vapour was emitted from Lin Dong's mouth. When he felt the surging Mental Energy in his Niwan Palace, a satisfied expression emerged on his face. After advancing to the Symbol Grandmaster level, the strength of his Mental Energy had undergone a drastic transformation. Moreover, he was merely at the initial Symbol Grandmaster level. Additionally, unless it was a Samsara stage expert who has touched Reincarnation, like first elder Zhu Li of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, he did not fear any other Samsara stage expert.

The bitter decade-long training in Purgatory was ultimately not in vain.

“Thank you for allowing me to win.”

Lin Dong suppressed the thoughts in his heart before he landed on the ground. When he looked at the somewhat depressed Zhou Yi and Zhou Li, a warm smile appeared on his face. This was startling different from the icy cold expression from before.

Previously, the Zhou Yi duo was far too arrogant. Hence, in order to get them to submit, Lin Dong had no choice but to display an even harsher stance. Otherwise, the Zhou Yi duo might secretly despise him if he chose to be soft with them right from the start.

When they heard his words, the Zhou Yi duo immediately replied courteously. Their haughtiness from before had completely vanished. After all, they took pride in their own strength and from the way they saw it, even though the Four Titans Palace was quite formidable, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander and the rest were only considered as their equals. Therefore, they refused to

submit to them. However, they didn't expect that the Four Titans Palace actually had such a fearsome person, Lin Dong.

“Since the both of you are interested in joining my Four Titans Palace, the both of you shall become elders. Your subordinates will also become part of Four Titans Palace. However, you must obey our rules once you join and we will show no mercy to anyone who disobeys them!” Lin Dong said.

“Yes.”

The Zhou Yi brothers nodded. They also understood that they did not possess the ability to discipline their subordinates. Otherwise, their subordinates would not be this scattered mob. Moreover, the Four Titans Palace would naturally not allow their subordinates to stir trouble.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander's group secretly sighed in relief when they saw that the Zhou Yi duo had finally submitted. Secretly, they were rather impressed with Lin Dong's actions. After all, if they were in his shoes, it was likely that they would have found it difficult to get those two arrogant individuals to submit.

“Increase the training intensity over the following days. A major event will occur soon in the Demon Region and our Four Titans Palace must not miss out on it.” Lin Dong turned his head and looked at the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander's group before he said.

The Devouring Divine Palace would appear in less than a month's time and it would definitely cause a huge commotion in the Demon Region. Hence, they had to make some preparations. Furthermore, although most individuals did not know what was inside the Devouring Divine Palace, it was impossible to keep the information under wraps for long. Hence, once the information was revealed, there was no telling just how many powerful individuals would swarm over. At that time, it was likely not going to be an easy task to successfully obtain the inheritance of the Devouring Master.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander's group felt a little doubtful when they heard Lin Dong's words. However, they merely nodded after they saw that Lin Dong did not intend to elaborate.

“Heaven Dragon, you will be responsible for handling elder Zhou Yi and Zhou Li. Get them familiarized with the Four Titans Palace and arrange their duties.”

“Understood.” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander nodded and replied.

Lin Dong did not linger on after issuing his instructions. He turned around and walked towards the main hall. Immediately, Little Marten and Little Flame followed closely behind, leaving behind many awestruck members of the Four Titans Palace.

“Brother Lin Dong is truly becoming increasingly unfathomable.” The Golden Ape Demon Commander sighed as he looked at Lin Dong's figure.

“How unexpected. It has only been three months since we last saw him. Yet, he has already advanced to the Symbol Grandmaster level.” The Ghost Condor Demon Commander also laughed bitterly. His voice was filled with amazement.

“Alright, let’s cut it out. Behind Lin Dong are the Dragon tribe and the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. This is not something that an ordinary person can achieve. The reason why the Nine Phoenix tribe did not attack our Four Titans Palace after we offended Mang Mountain, is all because of Lin Dong’s background. Therefore, the Four Titans Palace can do without us, but it cannot do without brother Lin Dong...”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander glanced at the other two, before he said in a faint voice, “Given brother Lin Dong’s talent, who can say for certain that he will not advance into the Reincarnation stage in the future? At that time, who in the Demon Region will not know the name, Four Titans Palace? Moreover, we will also be able to rely on this to grow our reputation in the entire Demon Region. Our reputation then, will definitely exceed that of being an overlord of a small territory like before.”

“Therefore, I think it’s best to quickly extinguish any rebellious thoughts in your minds. The both of you should be well aware of brother Lin Dong’s *modus operandi*.”

The Golden Ape Demon Commander and the Ghost Condor Demon Commander were both startled. After which, they nodded quietly.

.....

“Big brother, has your Mental Energy advanced to the Symbol Grandmaster level?” In the main hall, Little Flame asked joyously.

“That’s right.” Lin Dong smiled and nodded. He looked at Little Flame’s metal tower like body. When the three of them stood together, he and Little Marten combined were not even half of Little Flame’s size.

“Did the Four Titans Palace run into any problems over this period of time?” Lin Dong narrowed his eyes. Little Flame was managing the Four Titans Palace by himself after he left. However, since the latter had yet to reach the Samsara stage, Lin Dong did not know if the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio would willingly obey him.

“Nope. Big brother, you can be rest assured. The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio might be powerful, but they are also wise individuals. Therefore, they didn’t do any shady things behind my back.” Little Flame nodded and replied.

“Good.”

Lin Dong felt assured after hearing this. The Four Titans Palace was something they were going to use when they charged back to the Eastern Xuan Region. Therefore, if the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio tried to cause trouble, he could only strike them down.

“Additionally, someone from the Devil Tiger tribe came looking for me not long ago.” Little Flame rubbed his head and said.

“Oh?”

Lin Dong was slightly startled. The Devil Tiger tribe was one of the eight king tribes and they were quite powerful. Could it be that the reason why they came looking for Little Flame was because the latter possessed the bloodline of the Devil Tiger tribe?

“The one who came to look for me was an elder of the Devil Tiger tribe. He said that I am extremely talented and can contest for the position of tribe leader of the Devil Tiger tribe.” Little Flame replied.

“Asking you to contest for the position of tribe leader?” Lin Dong was bewildered. Although Little Flame possessed the bloodline of the Devil Tiger tribe, he had nothing to do with the tribe. Yet, they actually asked a foreign person like him to contest for the position of tribe leader?

“The Tiger tribes do not pay much attention to relationships. As long as one has a similar bloodline, one is qualified to contest for the position of tribe leader. Of course, the precondition is that one must possess formidable might. That is because the fight within the Tiger tribes will typically end with one victor. Moreover, the rest of them will typically be killed by their competitors.”

Standing beside them, Little Marten glanced lazily at Little Flame and said, “It seems like that Devil Tiger tribe elder most likely

came with bad intentions. Although Little Flame is quite powerful, he will most likely end up dead if he tried to contest for the position of tribe leader now.”

Lin Dong frowned. He did not expect the competition for the position of tribe leader in the Devil Tiger tribe to be this bloody.

“Let’s set aside this matter for now. You can get involved in that mess once you are confident in yourself. There is no need to rush.” Lin Dong shook his head and cautioned.

“Aye.”

Little Flame did not object to Lin Dong’s suggestion. After all, as long as Lin Dong did not give his approval, he would not agree to it.

“That’s right, big brother. You mentioned that something big is going to happen in a month’s time. What exactly is it?” When Little Flame recalled what Lin Dong mentioned previously, he involuntarily asked out of curiosity.

Seated on a chair, Lin Dong gently exhaled before he muttered, “The Devouring Divine Palace.”

Little Flame’s body stiffened, before his expression became completely solemn.

.....



After returning to the Four Titans Palace, besides that one day where he had to fight in order to intimidate the Zhou Yi duo, the rest of Lin Dong's days were rather quiet and peaceful. Moreover, the Zhou Yi duo did not create any more problems after that day and this allowed the Four Titans Palace to descend into a peaceful state.

However, due to Lin Dong's request, the atmosphere within the entire Four Titans Palace became exceptionally tense. Meanwhile, its defences were also tightened.

Time passed one day after another amidst this tensed training environment.

Over a dozen days later.

Lin Dong was sitting in a hall located on a mountaintop. As he overlooked the many powerful individuals from Four Titans Palace who were training in the square below, he felt a tinge of satisfaction. However, just as he was about to leave, his expression suddenly changed before he lifted his head. Then, his dark black eyes contained a wild joy as he looked towards the distant northern sky.

A crack surfaced between his brows, before the mysterious eye of the Ancestral Symbol stealthily appeared. Following which, Lin Dong's vision seemingly penetrated through space before it arrived at the distant northern region. A huge crack had appeared in that area. Meanwhile, a wild and violent energy, that seemed capable of

dominating the world, spread from within that crack.

The Yuan Power in the entire land seemed to have become chaotic at this moment.

“It is finally about to appear...”

The eye of the Ancestral Symbol, that was wedged between Lin Dong's brows, slowly disappeared. Soon after, he gradually clenched his hand. However, the waves stirred in his heart refused to die down. That was because the day that he had been waiting for has finally arrived.

# Chapter 1158: Commotion In The Demon Region

---

The northernmost part of the Demon Region. There was an ancient desolate plains. Icy cold blade-like winds crazily swept over this place, slicing the ground and leaving it riddled with scars.

This was an extremely remote area of the Demon Region. Due to the overly harsh conditions, hardly anyone chose to settle down in this area. Hence, since the ancient times, this place was only visited by a few humans. As such, this place also became the gathering ground for various highly intelligent wild Demonic Beasts, who had yet to attain self-consciousness.

Although they were fellow Demonic Beasts, those in this area leaned closer towards the word 'beast'. They were not very intelligent. Moreover, as few outsiders had stepped foot into this area, it allowed these Demonic Beasts to keep their powerful bloodlines, which were passed down since the ancient times. Furthermore, even though these bloodlines may be molted, they still possessed frightening strength. In conjunction with their bloodthirsty nature, it caused this remote area to become increasingly deserted.

However, as of now, there was a shocking and unusual development occurring in the sky above this area. One could see the empty space contorting, before a black crack, that was tens of thousands of feet in size, appeared.

Bang!

Indescribable energy ripples swept out from within the crack in all directions. Following which, those ripples spread at a rapid frightening pace, before they finally transformed into numerous light pillars that shot towards the clouds in the sky.

Shockingly, one could clearly see those light pillars even from five kilometres away. Moreover, the energy ripples permeating within left countless individuals awestruck.

As those light pillars shot towards the clouds, the energy ripples within the Demon Region instantly became a little chaotic. Following which, it quickly drew the attention of various powerful individuals.

.....

The Dragon Region. Since they were one of the four overlord tribes and they were located in the north of the Demon Region, the Dragon tribe quickly detected the unusual activity that had occurred.

Many rushing wind sound suddenly appeared in the sky above the Dragon tribe. Soon after, numerous people suddenly appeared in the sky. The first person who showed up was the tribe leader of the Dragon tribe, Yuan Qian. Currently, he was looking towards the north with a grave expression. Meanwhile, there was rich shock flowing deep within his eyes.

“Tribe leader, this fluctuation...” An elder of the Dragon tribe

asked in shock with a solemn expression.

“I wonder which top-tier expert was born?”

Yuan Qian shook his head and said. “It doesn’t appear like someone was born into this world. From those ripples, I am able to detect signs that the space there has become chaotic. Therefore, it seems as though the space there was shattered.”

“Shattering of space?” Another Dragon tribe elder was a little bewildered.

Yuan Qian narrowed his eyes. A moment later, a glint flashed across his eyes. “During the ancient times, when powerful top-tier experts were about to die, the most capable ones will create a realm and die within. I tried to probe those energy ripples within previously. However, my senses were devoured upon making contact with them...”

“Haha, ever since the ancient times, the only one who possess such frightening strength even after death is likely the Devouring Master.”

“Devouring Master?” The surrounding Dragon tribe elders released an exclamation after hearing those words. Meanwhile, they were all visibly taken back. Clearly, this top-tier individual from the ancient times was not a foreign name to them.

“That place is going to become very lively. Taking into account

the reputation of the Devouring Master, it is likely that countless top-tier experts would swarm over. At that time, an intense fight would definitely occur.” An elder of the Dragon tribe said. Even someone with his mental fortitude was attracted to the inheritance of the Devouring Master. Hence, even less needed to be said about others.

“The Devouring Master is a powerful legendary figure, who is even able to defeat our Dragon tribe’s Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor ancestor. I can feel a resistance coming from the realm where he died. However, it is not specifically targeting me. Instead, I believe that it is targeting every top-tier expert who has reached the Reincarnation stage.” Yuan Qian spoke with a faint smile.

“What do you mean?” An elder asked in a stunned fashion.

“It seems like the Devouring Master does not wish for his inheritance to be obtained by someone who has stepped into the Reincarnation stage. This is because those who had advanced into the Reincarnation stage typically possess their own training methods and it is nigh impossible for them to change. Henceforth, it would do more harm than good if they obtained his inheritance.” Yuan Qian laughed and explained.

“Not everyone is suitable to obtain his inheritance. The Devouring Master most likely wants to leave his inheritance to the most suitable person.”

The elders nodded. “With such a large commotion, what should our Dragon tribe do?”

“We must definitely get involved. However, the Devil Suppressing Prison is under our Dragon tribe and I cannot leave. Therefore, let that fellow Liu Qing lead a group to investigate this matter. Coincidentally, he has just left his seclusion. Although he has yet to step into the Reincarnation stage, he has vaguely touched Reincarnation. Hence, if he manages to obtain the inheritance of the Devouring Master, it might be possible for him to make a breakthrough.” Yuan Qian smiled and said.

“Liu Qing? That training manic has actually came out of his seclusion?” The elders were startled when they heard those words.

“Aye, to Yan Shan’s group, he is an idol that is merely ranked beneath Qing Zhi. Oh, that’s right, I almost forgot. Our new Punishment Elder possess the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. It is likely that he will be the first to detect this incident. Given his character, he will definitely not miss out on this.” Yuan Qian laughed.

“Elder Lin Dong huh? Haha, this is going to be interesting. Liu Qing had also received some pointers from Lord Qing Zhi back then. I wonder how lively it will be if those two fellows, who both practiced the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill, were to meet?” The surrounding elders laughed immediately. It seems like they were very interested to witness such an encounter.

Yuan Qian nodded. After which, he cast his attention towards the distant north. When he detected the chaotic ripples in the sky, he sighed softly. It seems like there was going to be quite a huge commotion this time around. One can only wonder who will be

fortunate enough to successfully obtain the Devouring Master's inheritance.

While Yuan Qian's group was chatting in the sky, a slim and graceful individual wearing black armour, was seated on a black throne deep within the Devil Suppressing Prison under the Dragon tribe. Suddenly, she opened her tightly shut eyes.

She lifted her head. Her sight seemed to penetrate through the land as she stared at a certain empty spot in the sky. Meanwhile, there was a look of melancholy in her eyes. Clearly, she had also detected a familiar fluctuation.

“Your dreams, we will help you to finish what you started. This world will definitely not fall into the hands of the Yimo...” Finally, she slowly shut her eyes. After which, a serene voice resounded across this quiet Devil Suppressing Prison.

.....

It was obvious that the Dragon tribe was not the only faction that detected the ripples emitted from the northernmost part of the Demon Region. Soon after the Dragon tribe detected those ripples, many top experts from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, Nine Phoenix tribe and Kunpeng tribe also detected them. Subsequently, those tribes erupted into an uproar.

Since Yuan Qian was able to deduce the origin of the expert who died in that shattered space, there were naturally some experienced individuals in the other three overlord tribes who



could do so. Hence, they quickly deduced that it was related to the Devouring Master.

After they realized what was going on, a commotion was undoubtedly stirred. Although there were top-tier experts in these three overlord tribes who have stepped into the Reincarnation stage, a top-tier expert from the ancient times was clearly someone that an ordinary Reincarnation stage expert could not match up to. Therefore, the items that he left behind would even entice a Reincarnation stage expert.

Hence, the three overlord tribes quickly made various preparations. Clearly, they did not want to miss out on such a huge opportunity.

This shock also gradually spread. After the four overlord tribes, the eight great king tribes also realized it as well. However, their foundations were indeed a little weaker than the four overlord tribes. Hence, they only managed to deduce that there was an ancient top-tier expert who died in that shattered space. However, they did not know his exact identity. Nonetheless, they were still compelled to act. After all, any items left behind by an ultimate Reincarnation stage expert possessed a temptation that no one could resist.

Hence, they naturally wanted to have a share of this scrumptious meal.

Of course, the Demon Region was extremely vast and there were countless powerful individuals within. Other than the four overlord tribes and the eight great king tribes, there were also

many powerful factions, who were not as well-known. Though these factions typically hid their strength, their hidden strength cannot be underestimated.

Typically, it was difficult to find out about their exact strength. However, when a situation like this occurs, those factions, which typically hid their strength, would still make a move owing to the overwhelming temptation.

In summary, the entire Demon Region was about to erupt into an uproar.

.....

While the entire Demon Region gradually erupted into an uproar, over at a certain mountain range deep within the Demon Region. This mountain range was dark black in colour. Meanwhile, the black clouds permeating above were filled with dark and sinister ripples.

Deep within that mountain range, black fog suddenly gathered on a mountaintop, before a black shadow appeared in a strange fashion. He was completely covered by black fog. Meanwhile, his emotionless eyes were looking towards the north.

“Haha, is that where the Devouring Master died? That hateful fellow truly refuses to allow one to be at peace even after his death...” The black figure looked towards the north, before his hoarse voice slowly sounded.

“Ghost Abyss King, it seems like various factions have dispatched many powerful individuals to the northernmost area. What should we do?” Behind this black figure, the black fog squirmed before a human figure appeared and laughed in a strange fashion.

“There is no way that we will miss out on such a grand event... In the past, we were only able to kill the Devouring Master after much difficulties. If someone was allowed to receive his inheritance, there will be another Devouring Master in this world. That will be bad news for us.” The figure in front of that black shadow said in an indifferent manner.

“Do you mean?”

“Let’s head to the northernmost area. Whoever obtains the Devouring Master’s inheritance...” His voice paused after he mentioned this point. Soon after, dark and sinister killing intent surged forth like floodwaters.

“We’ll kill him immediately!”

# Chapter 1159: Gathering Of The Strong

---

In front of the mountain hall of Four Titans Palace.

Lin Dong stood on a tall platform and looked at the strong individuals gathered in front of him. A satisfied expression flashed over his face. Having undergone a growth phase for a period of time, the scale of Four Titans Palace was clearly several times greater than before.

Moreover, the peak experts within the current palace had stepped into the Samsara stage. If his initial Symbol Grandmaster level was added in, there would be a total of six people with such strength. With such a lineup, let alone the Beast War Region, there were very few factions even in the nearby regions that could match them.

Although they were gradually growing stronger, Four Titans Palace had simply continued to entrench themselves in the Beast War Region, and did not recklessly try to conquer new territories around them. Though invasion could allow the reputation of Four Titans Palace to spread rapidly, the price was to be secretly targeted by many factions due to them overly exposing their blade. Currently, all of Lin Dong's efforts had been placed on the Devouring Divine Palace and it was obviously impossible for them to split their attention on other issues.

“Brother Ghost Condor will continue to stand guard in Four Titans Palace during our trip to the northern region. The rest of you will accompany me.” Lin Dong turned his head to look at Little Flame, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander and the rest as he

declared.

Despite the importance of the Devouring Divine Palace, Lin Dong was also a little worried about Four Titans Palace. Strong individuals must remain behind to guard it. Otherwise, if the territory that they had painstakingly established was conquered, the effort and time they would need to spend when they return would increase. This was not something that Lin Dong wished to see.

It was also necessary to consider who should be left behind to guard this place. Both the Zhou brothers could be struck off. They had only recently joined Four Titans Palace and little was known about them. Hence, it was best for them to remain beside Lin Dong, who could suppress them, at such a time. If they were left behind in Four Titans Palace, there was no guarantee that they would not do something inappropriate.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio could be trusted. However, the usually cautious Ghost Condor Demon Commander was still the best choice when it came to guarding their home.

“Ha ha, brother Lin Dong, you can be rest assured and leave Four Titans Palace to me.”

The Ghost Condor Demon Commander nodded. Although he was unable to personally witness the source of the huge commotion in the entire Demon Region in the northern region, he did not have any objection to Lin Dong's orders.

“The remaining experts will all stay and guard Four Titans Palace. Maintain the highest vigilance while we are away. Do not make any mistakes.”

Lin Dong was not planning on bringing along a large number of troops with him on this trip to the northern region. A fight of this level was no longer something that one could make up with numbers. Only those top experts with true ability would be able to deter others.

“Understood!”

The many strong individuals from Four Titans Palace below cried out in unison.

Lin Dong deeply inhaled a breath of air. He subsequently waved his hand and said in a deep voice, “Let’s go!”

His body took the lead to turn into a flash of bright light that swept forth when his words sounded. Little Marten, Little Flame, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander and the others closely followed behind.

“We pray for leader to return in triumph!”

All the members of Four Titans Palace below cupped their hands together and cried out together. Seven rays of light shot across the sky as they cried out. Soon after, the lights disappeared into the northern sky.

Many rays of light also rose from various parts of the Demon Region when Lin Dong's group left. Their destination was north of the Demon Region...

Following the movements of these various factions, the entire Demon Region had completely fallen into a state of excitement.

.....

The Demon Region was extremely vast. Hence, even though Lin Dong's group relied on their powerful strength to travel day and night, it was seven days later before they approached the extreme north of the Demon Region.

During this journey, Lin Dong finally witnessed just how frightening a temptation the appearance of the Devouring Divine Palace was this time around. Every day, he saw many large groups of people and most of them possessed rather substantial strength. He was still barely able to identify some of these groups, but most of them were unfamiliar to him. Despite this unfamiliarity, the strength of these groups still surprised Lin Dong. It seemed that there were many powerful hidden experts in this Demon Region.

A majority of these people might be aware that there was a Reincarnation stage top expert who had died within the shattered space, but they did not know that the identity of this person was one of the eight ancient masters, the Devouring Master. Nevertheless, this did not dampen their desire. The inheritance of a mere Reincarnation stage top expert was sufficient to make them

go crazy.

This discovery caused Lin Dong to smile bitterly. Fortunately, the news related to the Devouring Master had yet to spread. Otherwise, it was likely that some factions would even give up guarding their headquarters and lead all troops over.

The situation had already become somewhat chaotic. Looks like the fight for the inheritance would have to be taken a step at a time.

.....

Lin Dong's group finally reached the extreme north on the ninth day. However, the scene in front of them caused the expressions of the seven to be a little blank when they arrived.

The extreme north of the Demon Region had originally been an extremely deserted place. Hardly anyone lived here due to the harsh environment. Normally, one would have difficulty finding half a shadow. Yet...

Lin Dong's group stood atop a mountain. The area in front of them was a barren plains. However, the barren plains was filled with a churning black mass of people that endlessly stretched on. Rushing wind sound appeared in the sky from time to time as many travel worn figures continuously hurried over.

An earthshaking hubbub gathered together, and even the cold



wind that enveloped this area had been slightly scattered. A racket of such scale was a rare sight.

“This... is a little too ridiculous, right?”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander parted his lips and involuntarily laughed bitterly. In what way was this place a deserted wilderness? At a glance, it was even more lively than a city. Moreover, with his eyesight, he could see that everyone who had come here possessed great strength. Any one of them would be able to obtain quite a good position within any faction. Yet, they were found in such great numbers here.

“Originally, things would not have been like this. However, everyone was too anxious and rushed over to this place with great haste. How can this not attract the curiosity of others?” Lin Dong shook his head and said.

“The wind in this extreme north region is extremely strong. This period of time is when it is at its strongest. An ordinary expert would not dare to randomly roam about.” Little Marten looked towards the ends of the barren plains where a dark whitish color was revealed in the sky. The wind there was extremely sharp. If this wind was to form a storm, even a Samsara stage expert would become extremely miserable. The natural disaster of this dangerous place was extremely frightening.

“Aye. We will perhaps have to wait a little longer in this place.”

Lin Dong nodded. He had only just spoken when his expression

altered as his eyes looked towards the southern sky where a nine colored light ray suddenly swept over the sky from the south. A ten thousand feet large giant nine colored bird flapped its huge wings within the light as it tore apart space and arrived. Lin Dong could detect a relatively frightening aura from the back of the huge bird.

“It’s the Nine Phoenix tribe.” Little Marten glanced at the giant nine colored bird and said in a faint voice.

Lin Dong’s eyes narrowed upon hearing this. He did not have a good impression of the Nine Phoenix tribe due to Mang Mountain’s attack on Four Titans Palace.

By the side, the expressions of the Zhou brothers darkened as they frowned.

The giant nine colored bird quickly appeared above the barren plains. Finally, the nine colored light faded in front of many respectful and fearful eyes. It eventually turned into eight figures that stood in the air.

Lin Dong was the first to look over when the eight figures appeared. The leader of the eight was a man in beautiful robes. The man appeared handsome and had fair skin, while his hair was completely white. However, from the frightening ripple that emanated from within his body, he was clearly an ancient monster who appeared young on the surface.

“So powerful.”

Lin Dong looked at the white haired man as his eyes hardened. The ripples from the latter's body caused him to be a little fearful. It was likely not weaker than that of first elder Zhu Li from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe.

“That is the first elder of the Nine Phoenix tribe, Mu Di.” By the side, Zhou Yi suddenly said. However, his voice contained an intense hatred.

Lin Dong glanced at the Zhou brothers and was struck with a sudden flash of understanding. It seemed that this was the person who had forced them out of the Western Sand Region and made them flee like homeless strays.

Lin Dong's eyes drifted over Mu Di before pausing. This was because he had seen a familiar face. It was Mysterious King Luo Tong of Mang Mountain. He was also a member of the Nine Phoenix tribe, and it seemed that he had come along this time.

“It seems that enemies frequently cross paths.” Lin Dong looked at Luo Tong and faintly smiled.

While Lin Dong was staring at Luo Tong, the latter also appeared to have detected something. His gaze shifted and found Lin Dong. After which, Luo Tong's expression stiffened and a frosty look flashed across his face. Subsequently, He stepped forward and softly said something to first elder Mu Di from the Nine Phoenix tribe.

First elder Mu Di from the Nine Phoenix tribe shifted his gaze

while Luo Tong spoke. Finally, it stopped at the mountain where Lin Dong's group was located.

“Ha ha, you are the new Punishment Elder of the Dragon tribe?”

Mu Di's eyes were filled with ridicule as he stared at Lin Dong while his indifferent voice thundered across the sky, attracting the attention of countless experts.

Lin Dong knew that he could not hide after seeing the situation. Hence, he smiled and replied, “I am indeed the one. Does first elder Mu Di have any pointers for me?”

“The Dragon tribe has always done things according to the rules. However, to have handed over the position of Punishment Elder to a mere human, it seems that Yuan Qian has become rather muddle-headed this time around. What a joke.” Mu Di said in a faint voice.

“Perhaps first elder Mu Di does not have the right to comment on the matters of the Dragon tribe, no?” Lin Dong grinned. However, his tone did not appear to cower because of the other party's strength.

The originally noisy atmosphere froze slightly after these words sounded. Many strong individuals were stunned. After all, there were very few people who dared to be so arrogant after being aware of Mu Di's identity.

Some of those who were aware of the conflict between Four

Titans Palace and Mang Mountain secretly laughed. Behind Mang Mountain was the Nine Phoenix tribe. Clearly, this first elder Mu Di was still brooding over the matter of Mang Mountain being forced back by Four Titans Palace. Now, he was planning to retaliate.

The Nine Phoenix tribe might be strong, but the human leader of Four Titans Palace did not appear ordinary either...

“How presumptuous. Who do you think you are? How dare you speak to first elder in such a manner!” Luo Tong cried out in a stern and furious voice.

The faces of the few people beside them also turned chilly as he cried out in anger as a monstrous ripple was emitted. All of them possessed the frightening strength of the Samsara stage. It seemed that the Nine Phoenix tribe had sent out a really strong force.

A cold look flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes. However, before he could speak, a loud laughter, which was accompanied by waves of dragon roars, echoed from far away.

“Ha ha, is the Punishment Elder of my Dragon tribe someone whom trash like Luo Tong can shout at? Do you really think that your Nine Phoenix tribe can step over the heads of my Dragon tribe?”

Countless eyes shifted as the dragon roar sounded. After which, they saw a light figure flashing in the distance. Soon after, a couple of figures appeared. The person leading them wore green clothes,

and his wild aura permeated the sky.

# Chapter 1160: Liu Qing

---

A dragon roar resounded across the sky. After which, while being stared at by countless onlookers, a light was glimmering in the distance before eight figures appeared in the sky. Leading this group, was a man dressed in green clothes. His looks were fairly ordinary, but the arrogance that covered his face left a deep impression on anyone who saw him.

Currently, this green clothed man's hands were crossed over his chest. He wore a look of contempt as he stared at the distant Luo Tong. His demeanor demonstrated that he hardly paid any respect to the Nine Phoenix tribe.

“Liu Qing?!”

When Luo Tong saw that green clothed man, his expression changed immediately. In fact, a tinge of fear actually flashed across his eyes.

“They are from the Dragon tribe.”

Lin Dong was startled as well. Following which, he saw a familiar figure behind that green clothed man. It was actually Duan Tao. It seems like the Dragon tribe did not wish to miss out on this grand event as well.

“Who is this person? I have never seen him before”

Lin Dong glanced at that haughty looking green clothed man before he softly asked. He did not see that person when he was at the Dragon tribe. However, the aura radiating from the latter caused him to be stunned. In fact, he had already surpassed an ordinary Samsara stage expert and vaguely touched Reincarnation. Nonetheless, he was still a little lacking compared to first elder Zhu Li from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, and first elder Mu Di from the Nine Phoenix tribe.

After Lin Dong's Mental Energy cultivation advanced to the Symbol Grandmaster level, he was officially considered as part of the global elite. However, those within the Samsara stage were also ranked accordingly. Moreover, the ranking system was fairly unique and it was not determined by the strength of one's Yuan Power. Instead, it was determined by who had a deeper understanding of Reincarnation.

Once one was able to comprehend Reincarnation, one would be considered as an expert who has touched Reincarnation. Only after reaching this stage, would one be qualified to attempt to break into that peak level, Reincarnation stage.

Those individuals like the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio were mostly ordinary Samsara stage practitioners. However, those individuals like first elder Zhu Li and Mu Di had already touched Reincarnation. Therefore, though these two groups were technically on the same cultivation level, there was a huge difference in their strength.

Currently, that green clothed man had clearly reached the stage, whereby he had made contact with Reincarnation. However, his



understanding of Reincarnation was a little weaker compared to old demons like Zhu Li and Mu Di. Nonetheless, an ordinary Samsara stage expert was definitely no match for him.

“That is Liu Qing from the Dragon tribe... An extremely powerful person. It is rumoured that he is crazy about training and he is also the youngest person in the Dragon tribe’s Elders Council. Additionally, he personally received pointers from Qing Zhi before. Therefore... he also practises the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill.” It seems like Little Marten was quite familiar with that person as he replied Lin Dong.

“Oh? He has also learnt the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill?” Lin Dong was slightly startled. Promptly, his interest was piqued. Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill was considered as a top-tier martial arts of the Dragon tribe. However, other than Qing Zhi, he had yet to meet anyone else who practised it.

“Hey, regardless, Lin Dong is the Punishment Elder of our Dragon tribe. Are you trying to humiliate our Dragon tribe by speaking of him in this manner?” Liu Qing was hovering in the sky with his hands crossed over his chest, before he chuckled.

Luo Tong had a somewhat ugly expression. However, he did not dare to retort owing to Liu Qing’s fearsome reputation.

“Oh? It is actually that little brat Liu Qing from the Dragon tribe. This old man has always been a straight shooter. In fact, even if your tribe leader is here, I will still say what I want to.” Mu Di frowned and said after he saw Liu Qing butting in.

“Blah, old fellow, you should stop trying to use your age to put me down. I would very much prefer to talk directly using our fists rather than seniority.” The corner of Liu Qing’s mouth was curled and his tone was extremely impolite. Although he was indeed ranked a little lower than Mu Di in terms of seniority, he was extremely powerful. If they were to exchange blows, it was likely that he had no need to fear this first elder of the Nine Phoenix tribe.

“Humph, ignorant and arrogant fool.”

Mu Di’s expression darkened before the space around him gradually became contorted. After which, a faint and mysterious ripple spread. That ripple might be extremely faint, but countless individuals felt an extremely powerful pressure radiating from it. That pressure had the taste of Reincarnation.

“Little fellow, though you touched Reincarnation within merely a hundred years, I’m afraid it’s still too early for you to act arrogantly in front of me!”

“Haha, old fellow, if you feel upset, you can take a swing at me with your fists. Then, you’ll find out if I am qualified to act this haughtily!” Liu Qing was not the least bit fearful when he saw an enraged Mu Di. Instead, it seems like he was eager to fight as his laughter resounded across the place.

Standing on a mountaintop, Lin Dong chuckled when he heard this. Liu Qing might be an extremely arrogant person, but Lin

Dong had a favorable impression of him.

Mu Di's expression also gradually became gloomy. Just as he was about to lose control and attack Liu Qing to teach him a lesson, an elderly laughter suddenly resounded across the sky.

“Haha, it seems like this place is really lively.”

The space became distorted when the laughter sounded. Soon after, purple-black light flashed before a couple of figures appeared. Vast and mighty ripples spread when they did so, causing many to throw their stunned gazes over.

“My guys are finally here.” Little Marten looked at the sky and said lazily.

Upon hearing this, Lin Dong smiled before he turned to look. At that spot, he saw a group with terrifying auras suddenly appearing in the sky. They were being led by first elder Zhu Li from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe.

“So it's first elder Zhu Li.”

Mu Di frowned slightly when he saw the leader of the group, first elder Zhu Li. After which, he frowned before he spoke with a faint smile. He was not as rude to Zhu Li as he was to Liu Qing. After all, the status and strength of the former were on the same level as him.

“So it’s first elder Mu Di. It has been many years since we last met.” First elder Zhu Li laughed. “Everyone is here because of the shattered space. What is the point of fighting now?”

“It’s not that this old man wants to fight with Liu Qing. However, the Four Titans Palace has offended my Nine Phoenix tribe and I am merely trying to win some respect back. Otherwise, others might look down on my Nine Phoenix tribe.” Mu Di said.

“Oh?”

First elder Zhu Li smilingly looked towards Lin Dong’s group, who were located on the mountaintop. He subsequently shook his head and said, “First elder Mu Di, young brother Lin Dong is a benefactor of our Celestial Demon Marten tribe. Therefore, even if the Dragon tribe doesn’t speak up, my Celestial Demon Marten tribe will definitely not standby idly.”

Whoa.

An uproar erupted when he uttered those words. Many powerful individuals were stunned as they stared at Lin Dong’s group. After all, they did not expect that the latter actually had such powerful backers. Not only was Lin Dong the Dragon tribe’s Punishment Elder, but he even had such a close relationship with the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. It’s no wonder he was not afraid of offending the Nine Phoenix tribe. His background was truly startling.

“You?!”

Mu Di was also taken back by Zhu Li's words. After which, his originally gloomy face darkened further, while an additional tinge of surprise was present in his eyes. After all, he never expected that both the Dragon tribe and the Celestial Demon Marten tribe would choose to offend the Nine Phoenix tribe over a human lad.

Mu Di's eyes were gloomy. After which, he turned his head before he stealthily looked at an inconspicuous figure standing behind him. This figure was small in size and his body was wrapped by loose robes. He acted as though he did not see Mu Di's eyes as he shook his head in an unnoticeable manner.

Mu Di withdrew his eyes. He waved his sleeves and snorted coldly, "On account of the Dragon tribe and the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, I will let you off today. However, if you offend my Nine Phoenix tribe again, it is likely that the matter would not be resolved so easily!"

Lin Dong smiled and said, "What is first elder Mu Di saying. I am someone who does not offend anyone who does not offend me. As long as the Nine Phoenix tribe does not come and mess with me, I will not bother you guys. Of course, if anyone dares to mess with me, they shall also learn that I, Lin Dong, am not someone you want to mess with."

Lin Dong's tone had an additional trace of ferocity when he spoke. The Nine Phoenix tribe was indeed powerful, but they would be mistaken if they thought that he was a pushover.

"Humph, someone who does not know how to appreciate kindness."

Mu Di snorted coldly, while his eyes were filled with anger. However, he could not unleash his fury at this moment. All he could do, was to ruthlessly glare at Lin Dong before completely ignoring him.

Standing in the sky, first elder Zhu Li grinned when he saw this scene. After which, he landed on the ground together with a couple of elders from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. Then, he smiled as he looked at Lin Dong and said, "Little fellow, you truly cause problems everywhere you go."

"First elder, this has nothing to do with me. I didn't even utter a single word before the other party came knocking on my door." Lin Dong spread his hands in an innocent manner. The Nine Phoenix tribe was the party who came looking for trouble today.

"Moreover, first elder, the reason why all of you hurried over... Is it because you guys are interested in the Devouring Divine Palace?" Lin Dong glanced at first elder Zhu Li and asked. However, he intentionally said the second sentence with a softer voice.

"I am aware that you own the Devouring Ancestral Symbol." First elder Zhu Li looked at Lin Dong with a deeper meaning in his eyes, before he said, "You are the one with the highest potential to obtain the inheritance of the Devouring Master. The main reason why tribe leader sent me here is to assist you. Although you have advanced to the initial Symbol Grandmaster level, there are many powerful hidden individuals in the Demon Region. Hence, it'll likely be no easy task for you to obtain the inheritance with your current strength."

“In that case, please help me to convey my thanks to the tribe leader.”

Lin Dong laughed and he felt some gratitude in his heart. The Devouring Master’s inheritance was extremely tempting. Yet, the Celestial Demon Marten tribe actually chose to assist him. This was indeed a huge favour.

“Haha, brother Lin Dong, how have you been.”

Another familiar laughter was transmitted over while Lin Dong was chatting with first elder Zhu Li. Lin Dong turned his head before he saw the group of Dragon tribe experts walking towards him. The person laughing heartily was Duan Tao.

Lin Dong cupped his hands towards Duan Tao and smiled. Then, he rotated his eyes and paused on Liu Qing, who was currently staring at him.

“Heh, are you that Lin Dong who caught the eye of Lord Qing Zhi?” The pride on Liu Qing’s face did not diminish as he smilingly looked at Lin Dong. Instead, his eyes were filled with some heat.

“Yes, I am.”

Although Liu Qing’s face was plastered with arrogance, he did not hold any ill-intent towards Lin Dong. Hence, Lin Dong smiled and replied.

Liu Qing laughed out loud. A moment later, he took a step forward. Immediately, green light surged around him before an earth-shaking dragon roar sounded. After which, thousands of green dragon light tattoos rose. The aura caused many huge cracks to appear on the mountain.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, Little Flame and the rest were all startled upon seeing this. They were just about to stand in front of Lin Dong, when the latter waved his hand to stop them.

“Since big brother Liu Qing wants to test my Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill, I will likely cause senior Qing Zhi to throw his face if I refuse. Alright, today, I shall be seeking pointers from big brother Liu Qing!”

Lin Dong smiled. Promptly, he clenched both his hands before purple-gold dragon light tattoos surged out from within his body. An ancient and pure dragon pressure, which resembled that of a huge dragon, slowly awakened.



# Chapter 1161: Kun Ling

---

Roar!

Dazzling purplish gold light suddenly erupted from within Lin Dong's body like a thousand multicolored rays from the rising sun, while three hundred purplish gold dragon tattoos roared at the heavens. The dragon pressure contained within the dragon roar was pure and ancient.

Liu Qing's aura was even stronger as he stood on opposite Lin Dong. Green light pervaded the area while eight hundred green dragon light tattoos swirled around his body. As the dragon tattoos moved and a terrifying strength directly beat on space itself until it showed signs of distortion.

Everyone around the Lin Dong duo had already backed away. Both of them clearly practiced the same profound martial art. From the looks of it, they seemed to be competing with each other in terms of this martial art. However, there was indeed quite a big gap in the Yuan Power cultivation of the two. It was obvious that Liu Qing held the absolute upper hand.

Although the green dragon light tattoos raged, the three hundred purplish gold dragon tattoos firmly entrenched themselves around Lin Dong. They might lose in terms of numbers, but everyone could feel that a single purplish gold dragon tattoo was stronger than a single green dragon light tattoo.

A bright light was revealed in Liu Qing's eyes as he looked at the

rock like Lin Dong under the pressure of his aura and grinned. After which, his body sunk slightly as he threw a punch forward.

This punch did not have any finesse. However, the eight hundred green dragon light tattoos around him roared at the sky when the punch was thrown. After which, they turned into an incomparably wild and violent green light beam that rushed towards Lin Dong.

Bang!

The green light beam was akin to a giant dragon as it shot forth. A huge gully was formed as the mountain below collapsed, causing the entire mountain to be split into two at this moment. This punch from Liu Qing was clearly rather overbearing.

Lin Dong watched as the wild and violent green light beam rapidly magnified in his eyes. A solemnness flashed across his eyes, but he did not show any signs of dodging. This Liu Qing was clearly attempting to probe his understanding of the Green Heaven Materialized Dragon Skill. He would be mocked by Liu Qing if he chose to shrink back.

“Roar!”

These thoughts flashed within Lin Dong’s mind as he lunged forward while purplish gold light swept out. Three hundred purplish gold dragon tattoos rushed forward and his punch directly clashed with the arriving green light beam.

Green and purplish gold light arcs spread from the point of contact. The already swaying mountain below was completely shattered by the aftershocks. Boulders flew as the mountain collapsed.

Swoosh!

Lin Dong's figure catapulted backwards due to the resultant force. However, his toes stepped on the air as vast and mighty silver-white Mental Energy spread and stabilized his body. It also completely blocked the force that was charging towards him.

“Formidable indeed.”

Lin Dong was secretly taken aback. Liu Qing was indeed much stronger than the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, Liu Tao and other ordinary Samsara stage individuals. If it was not because Lin Dong's Mental Energy had advanced into the initial Symbol Grandmaster level, it was likely that he would be no match for Liu Qing.

After stabilizing his body, Lin Dong lifted his head and looked at Liu Qing, who had not budged at all. He could not help but cup his hands together as he laughed, “Big brother Liu Qing's Green Heaven Materialization Dragon Skill is indeed powerful.”

“A feat worthy of the Primal Dragon Bone. Three hundred dragon tattoos can actually contend against my eight hundred dragon tattoos. If you were at the same cultivation level as myself, it will be extremely difficult for me to beat you.”

Liu Qing stared at Lin Dong. The pride on his face had diminished slightly. Soon after, he continued, “Lord Qing Zhi really has good eyes.”

“Big brother Liu Qing is far too humble. If it is not because I possess the Primal Dragon Bone, it would be difficult to unleash the power of the Green Heaven Materialization Dragon Skill to such an extent.” Lin Dong laughed.

“Being able to obtain the Primal Dragon Bone is an ability itself. Back then, even I had failed after a terrible fight with that person. All I could do was choose the inferior Ancient Dragon Bone...” Liu Qing chuckled and said.

Lin Dong involuntarily smiled. The person Liu Qing spoke of should be the Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor.

“Ha ha, please do not be angry young brother Lin Dong. This is Liu Qing’s character. He will fight anyone before talking regardless of whether he knows them. All the elders in the tribe, including the tribe leader, have been challenged by him.” Duan Tao smilingly stepped forward and said.

Lin Dong was amazed. He inwardly commented that this was indeed a battle maniac.

“You are here for the Devouring Master’s inheritance, right?” Lin Dong quickly smiled and asked.

“Heh heh, I have heard tribe leader mention that you are the current owner of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. However, I am also interested in this Devouring Master’s inheritance. When the time comes, whoever obtains it will depend on one’s ability.” Liu Qing walked over while smiling as he looked at Lin Dong. He did not beat around the bush with words, nor did he hide his desire towards the Devouring Master’s inheritance.

“In that case, we will compete fairly.” Lin Dong grinned said. There were far too many competitors now. One more Liu Qing really did not matter. This open declaration by the latter was far more reassuring than some who would stab him in the back.

“Ha ha, good.”

Liu Qing heartily laughed. Soon after, he said, “But you can be reassured that if I truly do not have any chance to obtain it, I will still lend you a hand. After all, you are our Dragon tribe’s Punishment Elder. You are one of us.”

Lin Dong smiled. His impression of Liu Qing became a lot better at this moment.

“Three of the four overlord tribes have already arrived. However, the Kunpeng tribe has yet to appear.” Beside Lin Dong, Little Marten’s eyes swept across the place as he remarked.

“Ha ha, they will definitely come. No one in this world can match the speed of the Kunpeng tribe. They will be able to arrive anytime

they wish to.” First elder Zhu Li laughed.

The expression of first elder Zhu Li changed when his words sounded as he grinned and said, “Speak of the devil. These people really like to come and go like ghosts.”

“Ha ha, first elder Zhu Li thinks far too highly of our Kunpeng tribe. In terms of speed, your Celestial Demon Marten tribe is also extremely outstanding.”

Laughter was suddenly transmitted from the sky. Lin Dong lifted his head. Soon after, his pupils shrunk as he watched a certain spot in the sky rapidly distort. Space squeezed together as a couple of figures strangely surfaced from the squirming distorted space.

Only five people had emerged from the distorted space. The leader was a silver haired elder. He had a small build, but the frightening ripple that emanated from within his body was not weaker than Zhu Li or Mu Di.

“It is actually first elder Kun Yuan.” First elder Zhu Li looked at the group and chuckled. From the looks of it, he was clearly acquainted with them.

“Are these members of the Kunpeng tribe?”

Lin Dong also observed the five with some curiosity. The group consisted of four elders and a woman. Therefore, his eyes quickly stopped on the only woman. She was wearing red clothes, had a

beautiful face and was of a tall slender build. At a glance, she was clearly a great beauty. However, her lovely face was cold as ice. Bright silver hair fell from her head, increasing the frostiness of her already cold and pretty face.

Moreover, Lin Dong was most stunned to discover that the Yuan Power within the body of this woman was rather weak. Based on his guess, she had at the very most reached the initial Profound Death stage.

She actually dared to come to this place with only such strength? She must be really bold.

“Eh? That’s not right?”

Lin Dong frowned slightly. Soon after, a thought passed through his mind. This woman’s Yuan Power might be weak, but there seemed to be another extremely overwhelming power...

Moreover, this power was very familiar.

While Lin Dong was observing this red clothed silver hair lady, the latter also seemed to have noticed him, and her eyes shifted towards him. She did not say anything unnecessary. Instead, a silver-white light flashed in her eyes and a unique ripple directly shot towards Lin Dong.

“Mental Energy?!”

Lin Dong's eyes hardened when this ripple appeared. With a flick of his finger, equally sharp silver-white Mental Energy whizzed out and directly shattered the ripple from the lady.

No loud sound appeared when the two powerful Mental Energies clashed. Only the bodies of the two of them trembled slightly.

“This lady... is actually also a powerful expert whose Mental Energy has reached the initial Symbol Grandmaster level?”

Surprise surfaced within Lin Dong's eyes. He did not expect that this icy beauty would be the first initial Symbol Grandmaster he encountered.

Of course, he was not the only one whose eyes revealed some shock. Astonishment also flitted across the icy face of the red clothed silver hair lady. Soon after, her eyes looked deeply at Lin Dong. Evidently, she had also sensed that Lin Dong's Mental Energy was not inferior to her own.

“Ha ha, looks like this little friend walks the same path as that lass, Kun Ling.”

The clash of Mental Energy might be faint, but it should also be known just what kind of people were present. Naturally, the secret exchange between the two did not escape their perception. Immediately, first elder Kun Yuan laughed and looked at Lin Dong in a meaningful manner.



“Girl, you have finally met a rival. You boast that you are the person with the greatest talent within your Kunpeng tribe in the last thousand years, but this young friend here is not weaker than yourself.”

Lin Dong scalp turned numb at these words. This old fellow really had ill intentions. If put in such a way, it would only invite hatred towards Lin Dong.

Lin Dong glanced at the red clothed lady when he thought of this. As expected, a burning aura had rose within the latter's ice-cold eyes.

“Friend, we can spar with Mental Energy if you have the time.” The lady called Kun Ling might appear ice-cold, but it seemed that she greatly minded that Lin Dong was able to match her in terms of Mental Energy at such a young age. Hence, she quickly opened her mouth and spoke. Her voice might be gentle and pleasant to the ears, but it caused Lin Dong to bitterly laugh in his heart.

“We will talk about it when there is time.”

Lin Dong helplessly shook his head as he half-heartedly responded. He was currently busy with obtaining the inheritance of the Devouring Master. How could he have time to play with her?

By the side, first elder Zhu Li grinned when he saw this. After which, he changed the topic. His eyes looked towards the Celestial Gale infested depths of the barren plains and said, “The wind will

weaken tomorrow. At that time, we should start heading into the depths of the barren plains and find that shattered space. What do you say?”

“Agreed.”

The surrounding crowd thought for a moment before nodding at his words.

Lin Dong stood by the side and gazed upon the powerful individuals that had gathered here as his lips subconsciously pursed. It was likely that almost half of the experts from the Demon Region had congregated here. The four overlord tribes, eight king tribes and other renown great factions within the Demon Region had dispatched their top experts to this place. Looks like there will be an extremely intense competition for the Devouring Master's inheritance...

Lin Dong's hands tightly clenched at this point. He suddenly frowned a moment later as his eyes turned towards a certain empty space. He seemed to have felt that they were being observed a split second earlier.

This feeling had disappeared in an instant, and even Lin Dong could not tell if he was mistaken. Thus, he could only shake his head. He did not know why, but there was a slight unease deep within his heart.

# Chapter 1162: Entering The Desolate Plains

---

The strong gales in the northernmost part of the Demon Region were extremely cold and sharp. During certain periods of time, the gales would form tempests. Moreover, the might of these tempests would even cause the expression of a Samsara stage expert to change. Therefore, although there was an increasing number of powerful individuals heading towards this desolate plains, there were few people who dared to barge in. That was especially after they heard the sharp and miserable screeches from some reckless individuals, who attempted to enter because they were unable to suppress the greed in their hearts. Hence, many of them decided to suppress their greed and turn cautious, as they obediently waited for the gales to weaken.

Lin Dong's large group did not recklessly barge in as well. Moreover, as the group from the Dragon tribe and the Celestial Demon Marten tribe were all following him, it caused his group to seem the grandest. However, Lin Dong did not dare to become complacent because of this. This was because now that he had advanced to initial Symbol Grandmaster, his powerful Mental Energy allowed him to vaguely detect certain frightening existences within this sea of auras.

Trying to stand out now was clearly a foolish move.

All the powerful individuals on the desolate plains were suppressing their greed as they waited quietly...

This wait finally came to an end at around noon on the next day. This was because everyone could feel that the sharp gales, which

permeated the desolate plains, were finally showing signs of weakening.

Buzz buzz.

Various buzzing sound surged over from all directions like floodwaters. This desolate plains, which initially looked fairly orderly, once again broke out in chaos. Meanwhile, the eyes of countless powerful experts were filled with excitement.

As the gales weakened, their greed, which was firmly suppressed by them previously, had once again sprouted forth like weeds.

“It’s about to become chaotic.” When he saw this scene, Lin Dong lowered his eyes and said in a faint voice.

“These people are still underestimating the Celestial Gales in the northernmost region. I wonder just how many people will end up dying here.” First elder Zhu Li shook his head and said.

“In the past, I came to this place and encountered the Celestial Tempest. At that time, even though I was already at the Samsara stage, I was still severely injured. After I managed to escape, I had to spend a couple of years recuperating in order to expel the wind that had invaded my body.”

When Lin Dong heard this, even though he was already well-prepared, the solemn expression in his eyes became graver. After all, he was not familiar with this place. Moreover, although he

knew that the winds in this place were very powerful, he did not expect them to be this terrifying.

Moreover, there were many Demonic Beasts who originated from the ancient times in this deserted northernmost region. Though these Demonic Beasts were not very intelligent, they had unique constitutions and were extremely difficult to deal with.

“It’s about time to enter the desolate plains. Let’s prepare ourselves. We should take advantage of the crowd as it will help to disperse the might of the Celestial Gales. They can also help us to deal with the Demonic Beasts within.” Liu Qing looked into the distance and laughed.

Although he was someone who loved to fight, he did not like to waste his energy unnecessarily. Moreover, he clearly knew how powerful the Celestial Gales were. Hence, he knew that it would be extremely troublesome if he was caught by them.

Lin Dong’s eyes also looked afar. At that spot, he saw that countless Yuan Power had erupted. After which, many light figures shot forth in a locust like manner, before they charged into the desolate plains, which was filled with strong gales.

Currently, there were still some miserable cries being vaguely emitted. However, they were extremely faint and nigh inaudible due to the many roars behind.

“The Nine Phoenix tribe is about to make a move.”

Standing beside him, Little Marten suddenly said. Following which, Lin Dong glanced with the corner of his eyes and saw that a light cluster had suddenly appeared on the hands of first elder Mu Di from the Nine Phoenix tribe. After that light cluster disappeared, it actually transformed into a black coloured fan. That fan was covered with ancient symbols. Moreover, each time he flapped that fan, a mysterious force would be emitted and it would cause the surrounding space to be slightly distorted.

“Heaven Feathers Devil Suppressing Fan?”

Lin Dong was slightly startled when he saw this. That item was ranked fourteenth on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking and it had killed many Yimo during the ancient era. Unexpectedly, such a divine object had actually landed in the hands of the Nine Phoenix tribe.

“The Nine Phoenix tribe loves to collect ancient divine objects. Hence, they have many treasures in their tribe.” First elder Zhu Li involuntarily exclaimed after he saw the black fan in Mu Di’s hands.

“Heh, the truly powerful objects on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking are those ranked in the top ten. Only those items are personally created by the Symbol Ancestor. The others might be powerful, but they are still lacking compared to those top ten items.” Lin Dong curled his lips and said.

“Aye. The top ten items on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking are indeed the ultimate ancient divine objects. However, based on what I am aware of, the Symbol Ancestor only created nine of

them.” First elder Zhu Li mused before speaking.

“Oh?”

Lin Dong blinked. Then, he quickly asked in a curious voice, “The top ranked ultimate ancient divine object is not created by the Symbol Ancestor? In that case, what exactly is it?”

“This... I do not know.” First elder Zhu Li laughed bitterly. This was something that he learnt from the ancient texts in his tribe. The top ranked ultimate ancient divine object was extremely mysterious and unfathomable. Notwithstanding him, it is likely that most of the powerful experts in the ancient times did not know much about it as well.

The curiosity in Lin Dong’s heart grew. However, this was not the time to be discussing about this. Mu Di glanced at him and chuckled after he took out his “Heaven Feathers Devil Suppressing Fan”. Then, the latter jerked his wrist before the black fan emitted a black light barrier. Black swirls were present on that barrier and the fluctuations of those swirls were fairly similar to that of the Celestial Gales in the desolate plains.

“Let’s go.”

Mu Di released a low cry. The black light barrier took his men before they directly entered the desolate plains, which was filled with powerful gales.

“Haha, Zhu Li, we will also be making a move first.”

The first elder from the Kunpeng tribe, Kun Yuan, also laughed out loud from a short distance away. Then, he cupped his hands towards first elder Zhu Li. Soon after, the space in front of him became distorted before the five of them took a step forward and disappeared mysteriously.

“The Kunpeng tribe is born with the ability to tear space apart. How fortunate.” First elder Zhu Li smiled and shook his head. Then, he said, “Let’s get going as well.”

After he spoke, he was prepared to rush forth directly. However, he was quickly stopped by Lin Dong. The latter smiled before he clenched his hand. Then, a miniature ancient palace appeared in a flash.

“First elder, there is no need to rush. The Nine Phoenix tribe has their own treasure and so do I. We can hide inside my Mysterious Divine Palace. Regardless of how fearsome the Celestial Gales are, they cannot hurt us. Moreover, this will allow us to avoid exhausting our Yuan Power.” Lin Dong smilingly said.

“The Mysterious Divine Palace ranked tenth on the Ancient Divine Object Ranking?” First elder Zhu Li had exceptional eyesight and he was able to recognise it at first glance. Immediately, a tinge of shock flashed across his elderly face.

“Indeed.”



Lin Dong laughed. He waved his hand before the Mysterious Divine Palace expanded with the wind and grew to a couple of hundred feet in size. Lin Dong was the first to rush in. After which, Little Marten, Little Flame and the rest followed.

“Haha, this is much more convenient. We’ll naturally have to use it.”

Liu Qing also laughed out loud. Together with Duan Tao and the rest, they entered as well. First elder Zhu Li also smiled before he followed behind.

After all of them entered, bright lights erupted from above the Mysterious Divine Palace. After which, a rumbling sound appeared before it charged into the desolate plains in front of countless pairs of envious eyes.

After Lin Dong’s group left, the remaining experts also began to unleash various techniques. Dazzling light covered the entire place, giving it a colourful appearance. Meanwhile, the originally quiet desolate plains also became extremely lively.

While various experts were charging into the desolate plains, the space on a mountaintop outside of the desolate plains suddenly became distorted. Soon after, traces of dark and dense black Qi came seeping forth before they directly transformed into a black blurry figure.

When that black figure saw the spectacular scene on the distant desolate plains, a cruel smile appeared on the corner of his lips,

which was covered below the black fog .

“Ghost Abyss King.”

An indifferent voice was emitted from within the black fog. Immediately, the space behind him quickly became distorted. Soon after, another black figure appeared. This black figure bowed gently after he showed up and his demeanor was exceptionally courteous.

“The information has spread rather quickly this time around. With such a large event taking place in the Demon Region, how can our Devil Prison not be involved?” The black fog human figure said with a faint smile.

“Tenth Seat King, what should we do? It seems like Reincarnation stage experts are unable to enter the Devouring Master’s realm.” The black figure called Ghost Abyss King softly asked.

“Haha, my hands might be tied if the Devouring Master is alive. Unfortunately, he is already dead. Therefore, what can he possibly do?”

The black fog figure smiled faintly. His emotionless eyes stared at the distant lively scene before he laughed softly, “Currently, there are many top experts from the Demon Region gathered over there. I wonder how much weaker the Demon Region will be if we kill all of them?”

“Hehe, Tenth Seat King’s techniques are superb. These people are all the elites and pillars of the various factions in the Demon Region. If all of them vanished, it will likely hurt those factions tremendously.” The Ghost Abyss King laughed in a cruel manner.

“Moreover, if we enter that shattered space, even those Reincarnation stage experts in the Demon Region will not be able to detect anything. This is a really good opportunity for us to act.”

The black fog figure nodded. Then, he asked, “We should have sufficient men for this trip?”

The Ghost Abyss King laughed quietly. He waved his sleeve before the surrounding space rippled. Then, another three black figures appeared. Moreover, the ripples around those three were not the least bit weaker than his.

“Heaven Illusion King, Earth Illusion King, Darkness Abyss King, greets the Tenth Seat King.” Those three figures bowed towards the black fog figure the moment they appeared.

The three of them were all Yimo kings. In other words, there were a total of four genuine Reincarnation stage experts!

“Aye, I think that this should be enough.”

The black fog figure finally smiled faintly upon seeing this. Then, he waved his sleeve before they disappeared in a peculiar fashion.

“Haha, my Devil Prison has laid low for so many years. It’s time to do something grand...”

An endlessly cold muttering voice gradually spread across the place after they disappeared.

# Chapter 1163: Arrive

---

The desolate plains was dimly lit. Sharp Celestial Gales were just like blades as they ravaged the ground in all directions. Every gale in this place appeared to be like a sharp divine object. In fact, it was so sharp that it could cut through one's Yuan Power defence. Hence, if one was struck by it, even a perfect Profound Death stage expert would wound up with serious injuries.

Presently, countless light figures were fearlessly charging into the desolate plains, which was permeated by strong gales. After which, they unleashed their own techniques in an attempt to reach the deepest part of the desolate plains.

However, some sharp and miserable screeches were occasionally emitted after the Yuan Power defence protecting some of the experts, were directly sliced apart by the powerful gales. Soon after, their sturdy physical bodies were shattered instantly.

After each physical body was shattered, a light ray would attempt to escape in a miserable fashion. However, just as the light ray was about to escape, it would be caught by the gales. Following which, a miserable cry of despair would sound, indicating that a powerful individual had truly lost his life at this spot.

Therefore, given how dangerous this place is, it's no wonder that no one typically dared to come.

Although the gales were powerful, there was no shortage of capable individuals here. Many of them moved quickly as they

cautiously dodged those extremely sharp gales. Only when they had no other choice, would they use their skills to fight the gales head on. Even though they still suffered, they were in a much better state compared to those unlucky fellows.

Amidst the glowing figures, a ray of light was charging forward with a powerful momentum. If one was to carefully look at that ray of light, one would realize it was actually a miniature palace. Light gathered around that palace and that light seemed quite powerful. When those sharp gales tried to slice it, they were only able to create ripples on its surface. Its powerful defence caused many individuals, who were bitterly duking it out, to feel envious.

That palace was naturally the Mysterious Divine Palace belonging to Lin Dong. At this moment, his group was riding within it. Their journey was evidently several times more comfortable compared to the ones taken by those individuals outside.

“The Mysterious Divine Palace is indeed powerful. It is rumoured that it sealed many Yimo kings in the past. Unexpectedly, it has landed in your hands.” First elder Zhu Li smilingly looked at this ancient palace. He could detect some ancient symbols on the surrounding walls. Meanwhile, those symbols contained a powerful force.

This palace once killed Yimo kings, who were equivalent to Reincarnation stage experts...

“I got lucky. My strength is lacking and I cannot completely unleash the strength of the Mysterious Divine Palace. Killing a

Yimo king is not something that I can do as of now.” Lin Dong smiled. Even someone as powerful as Qing Zhi had to use the King Destroying Heavenly Plate in order to successfully kill a Yimo king. Furthermore, there was still a huge gap between him and Qing Zhi.

“There is no rush. Once you obtain the Devouring Master’s inheritance, you should be able to breach that gap. At that time, even if you encounter a Yimo king, you should be able to put up a good fight.” First elder Zhu Li laughed.

“It is not going to be so easy to obtain the inheritance of the Devouring Master.” Lin Dong laughed bitterly. He waved his sleeve before the space in front of him rippled and displayed what was going on in the outside world.

“The desolate plains is exceptionally vast and it is constantly covered by Celestial Gales. It is difficult to determine one’s location in this place. Fortunately, we can detect the shattered space and we will likely reach our destination soon.”

“You are still underestimating this northernmost region.” First elder Zhu Li shook his head. Staring at the outside world through the spatial ripples, he said, “The closer one gets to the deepest part of the desolate plains, the stronger the gales become. Hence, it would be very troublesome if we encounter a Celestial Tempest. Additionally, we have to be wary of the Demonic Beasts here. They are not to be trifled with.”

Lin Dong nodded. He had always been an extremely cautious person. Therefore, there was no way he would let his guard down in a place like this. His mind quickly sunk into the Mysterious

Divine Palace before he took control of it. Then, he swiftly dodged the many incoming gales as he directly headed towards the deepest part of the desolate plains.

Along the way, Lin Dong met many powerful practitioners. These practitioners were all using various techniques in order to dodge the sharp gales. This caused Lin Dong to quietly sigh in amazement. The Demon Region was truly filled with many hidden and powerful talents.

Although Lin Dong intentionally spoke in a humble manner when he spoke to first elder Zhu Li previously, his Mental Energy had already reached the Symbol Grandmaster level. Therefore, it was extremely easy for him to control the Mysterious Divine Palace. As such, the increasingly powerful gales along the way did not pose any obstruction to him. This continued until four hours later...

“Trouble up ahead.”

Within the Mysterious Divine Palace, Lin Dong suddenly opened his gently shut eyes, before a grave expression flashed across his face. The image reflected by the spatial ripples in front of him showed that there was a dark green swirling tempest, which connected the sky and ground, a short distance away from them. Meanwhile, it was rotating at a frightening speed and the sharpness of the gales within, caused Lin Dong to feel a chill on his skin.

“Celestial Tempest. How troublesome.” First elder Zhu Li looked at this scene before he helplessly shook his head. They eventually



ran into one.

“Everyone, I am going to use all my strength to control the Mysterious Divine Palace. All of you should be careful.”

Lin Dong warned them with a grave expression. Then, he sat down before he extended his mind. Immediately, he took control of the Mysterious Divine Palace. When he did so, the many ancient symbols within the palace also began to flicker, before powerful ripples were emitted from them.

Swoosh swoosh!

The dark green tempest in the outside world, was just like an endlessly long python, as it raged continuously. Currently, many powerful individuals were already caught in it. Even though they were quite powerful, once they were caught in that tempest, it didn't matter how formidable their Yuan Power was. After numerous powerful gales charged towards them, their Demonic Spirits were shattered instantly even before they could attempt to escape.

Ahh! Ahh!

Sharp and miserable cries continued to sound in waves. Meanwhile, similar scenarios were also occurring in the distant. Clearly, a majority of the experts here had also encountered a similar obstacle.

The Celestial Tempest came extremely quickly. Soon after, the area of effect finally reached the Mysterious Divine Palace. Immediately, the light barrier over its surface began to ripple continuously while its body began to sway.

“Humph!”

A cold snort was emitted from within the palace. Soon after, one could see ten thousand rays of light erupting from within the Mysterious Divine Palace. Upon closer inspection, one would realize that they were actually divine objects. These divine objects circled the Mysterious Divine Palace. As golden light glimmered, they looked just like an iron clad wall.

“Let’s go!”

Another cold cry was emitted. Following which, one could see the Mysterious Divine Palace charging forward under the protection of many divine objects. After which, it directly charged into the tempest.

Bang bang bang!

Exceptionally sharp gales smashed against the metallic wall from all directions. After which, one could see the bright glow on the many divine objects turning dim at a frightening speed. This caused Lin Dong to be greatly startled. The Celestial Tempest was indeed frightening. It’s no wonder no one dared to come to this place.

Occasionally, some divine objects on the divine object wall would break. This caused Lin Dong's heart to ache. Although there were countless divine objects in the Mysterious Divine Palace, they could still be used to equip his subordinates. Therefore, it was truly a waste for them to be destroyed in this fashion.

Although Lin Dong felt a heartache, he was unable to do anything about it at this moment. The Mysterious Divine Palace was able to progress at a steady pace thanks to the protection from the divine objects. Once they left the tempest, they should be able to quickly reach the deepest part of the desolate plains.

“Lin Dong, be careful.”

However, while Lin Dong was prepared to continue on at this speed, first elder Zhu Li's and Liu Qing's voice sounded simultaneously. The land beneath them suddenly split apart after their voices sounded. After which, it was possible to see over a dozen ten thousand feet large dark green horns shooting out from beneath the ground, before they flew towards the Mysterious Divine Palace.

This sudden development caught Lin Dong by surprise. His eyes drifted downwards before he saw a hundred thousand feet large beast climbing out from beneath the ground. Meanwhile, it had countless large horns, while strong gales filled those horns.

“It is the Ten Thousand Horn Beast.”

When first elder Zhu Li saw that huge beast, he frowned before

he said.

“Ten Thousand Horn Beast?” Little Flame frowned and asked.

“A mutated Demonic Beast. They are not very intelligent but they have an extremely long lifespan. Judging by its size, it should have lived for at least a thousand years.”

“First elder, big brother Liu Qing, I will have to leave that creature to the both of you. I need to steer the Mysterious Divine Palace and charge out of the tempest. Otherwise, if we allow ourselves to be delayed by that beast, we will eventually be exhausted to death by the tempest.” Lin Dong said in a deep voice.

“Leave it to us.”

Zhu Li and Liu Qing smiled. There were numerous powerful individuals here. In fact, ten of them were at the Samsara stage. Therefore, although it was difficult to deal with the Ten Thousand Horn Beast, it was not sufficient to stop them.

Lin Dong nodded. A thought passed through his mind before the speed of his Mysterious Divine Palace once again increased. At this moment, he no longer cared about the damage suffered by the divine objects, as he completely unleashed its defence and allowed the gales to shatter the various divine objects.

Hiss!

The Ten Thousand Horn Beast below roared towards the sky. Meanwhile, its numerous horns were covered with blood. Clearly, it had already killed many powerful individuals. Its huge eyes stared at the Mysterious Divine Palace, which was located in the tempest, before ten thousand horns accompanied by sharp gales whistled forward and ruthlessly swept towards the Mysterious Divine Palace.

“Humph, bastard, you should stop your nonsense!”

However, a cold snort was suddenly emitted just as ten thousand horns surrounded the Mysterious Divine Palace. Following which, vast and mighty Yuan Power pillars whizzed out. These Yuan Power pillars contained the scent of Reincarnation.

Sizzle sizzle!

These two Yuan Power pillars, which contained the scent of Reincarnation, whistled forth. Immediately, the thousand feet large horns that came into contact with them were directly ripped apart, before blood spurted forth. It was just like a bloody rain.

Roar!

The Ten Thousand Horn Beast released a miserable screech after it was struck by those powerful attacks. Meanwhile, its attacks became increasingly wild and fearsome. However, those two Yuan Power pillars guarded the Mysterious Divine Palace and made it an impregnable fortress. Therefore, regardless of how fearsome the attacks from the Ten Thousand Horn Beast were, they were still

unable to breach the Mysterious Divine Palace.

“Does this damned beast know how to stop?”

Within the Mysterious Divine Palace, Zhu Li and Liu Qing frowned. As they were located in the tempest, half of the Yuan Power that they unleashed were used to tear through the tempest. Therefore, only the remaining half were used to deal with the Ten Thousand Horn Beast. As such, they had to expend twice the effort in order to achieve the same result. As such, this was taking quite a toll on their Yuan Power.

“Young brother Lin Dong, how long more before we leave the tempest?” Duan Tao hurriedly asked upon seeing this.

“Ten minutes.” Lin Dong replied without turning his head.

The Zhu Li duo nodded. Both of them shut their eyes and maneuvered their Yuan Power to block the crazy attacks raining down from the Ten Thousand Horn Beast.

The remaining individuals within the Mysterious Divine Palace sat quietly. However, all of them were frowning. They were well aware of just how powerful the Celestial Tempest was. If they lost the protection of the Mysterious Divine Palace, they would definitely be separated even if they could escape. At that time, their speed would also be greatly reduced.

The Mysterious Divine Palace was silent. After approximately ten

minutes, Lin Dong suddenly opened his tightly shut eyes. A smile, which indicated that he was relieved of a huge burden, appeared on his face.

Everyone rejoiced upon seeing this. Then, they cast their attention towards the spatial ripples and saw that they had already left the raging tempest far behind them. They had finally charged out of the area covered by the tempests.

“How troublesome...” Little Marten sighed in relief and smilingly said, after he saw the relaxed atmosphere.

Lin Dong nodded. He waved his sleeve before his Mysterious Divine Palace vanished. After which, everyone once again appeared in the outside world. Their eyes surveyed their surroundings instinctively after they appeared. Soon after, their bodies stilled. Meanwhile, their eyes were filled with excitement as they looked in front of them.

In the sky in front of them, there was a tens of thousands of feet large black crack slowly opening. It looked just like the mouth of a devil. Meanwhile, an indescribable frightening energy was being emitted from within.

“We have finally arrived...”

Lin Dong looked at the black spatial crack before he released a deep breath. Meanwhile, a dense searing heat began to surge out from within his black eyes. I have finally found you...

# Chapter 1164: Darkness Saint Tiger

---

The black crack looked just like a monster which stretched on endlessly, as it squirmed in the sky. Behind the crack, was total darkness. In fact, even with Lin Dong's Mental Energy, he could not detect what was going on behind.

After they arrived, Lin Dong and the rest wore a solemn and stunned expression as they stared at that black crack. Clearly, the shattered space was behind that crack and that was also the realm where the Devouring Master died.

“Such terrifying energy ripples. He is indeed the Devouring Master.” First elder Zhu Li looked at the huge crack before he involuntarily exclaimed. He was also a top-tier expert who had touched Reincarnation. However, he still felt fearful when he detected those vast and endless energy ripples. The Devouring Master was indeed profound and unfathomable.

Lin Dong nodded with a grave expression. Promptly, a thought flashed past his mind before he took a glance behind him. With a faint smile, he said, “It seems like there are many capable individuals here. They have all came so quickly.”

After Lin Dong's voice sounded, many rays of light struggled before they charged out from within the Celestial Tempests far behind them. Within a couple of flashes, they had already arrived at a short distance away from them.

The first to appear were the experts from the Nine Phoenix tribe.



Next, were the experts from the Kunpeng tribe. Following which, experts from the various eight king tribes showed up as well...

It was evident that these people were all extremely powerful. Moreover, they also possessed their own unique techniques. As a result, they were not too far behind. Within less than ten minutes, this originally quiet, deepest part of the desolate plains, was gradually filled with people.

After these experts all hurried over, all of them cast their excited eyes towards the huge crack in the sky. It seems like they were all well aware that the source of the recent commotion in the Demon Region came from there.

However, those who arrived here were all extraordinary individuals. Therefore, even though the shattered space was right in front of them, they were still extremely cautious. In fact, all of them kept their greed in check and did not take any risk.

“Everyone is so cautious.”

Lin Dong smiled when he saw this peculiar silent atmosphere. Meanwhile, his dark black eyes were staring intently at the black crack, before he involuntarily clenched both his hands. That was because he realized that the Devouring Ancestral Symbol within his body, had begun to vibrate stealthily. Furthermore, through this vibration, Lin Dong was able to feel a mysterious connection with something within the shattered space.

That connection should have originated from the Devouring

Master.

“Let’s go in first.”

Lin Dong inhaled a deep breath of air before he took a step forward. Beside him, Little Marten and Little Flame were slightly startled upon seeing this. After all, they understood Lin Dong very well and knew that the latter was extremely cautious. Typically, he would never choose to take the lead at moments like this. However...

“Relax.”

As if he knew that this was going to happen, Lin Dong gently smiled and comforted the both of them. Without further ado, his body moved before he took the lead and charged into the black crack in front of many pairs of eyes. Then, his body vanished.

“Let’s go.”

When the Little Marten duo saw this, they stopped hesitating. With a wave of their hands, their men also rushed forward. Then, they followed closely behind Lin Dong as they charged into that crack.

With Lin Dong’s group leading the way, the various powerful individuals behind could no longer restrain themselves. After a brief moment of hesitation, the men from the Nine Phoenix tribe and the Kunpeng tribe immediately rushed into that crack.

.....

Wild spatial ripples swarmed Lin Dong the instant he charged into that spatial crack. However, he did not put up a resistance against them. Instead, he allowed the spatial ripples to diffuse around him. Soon after, he felt his vision turn blurry. The next time he opened his eyes, the scene in front of him had changed drastically.

After stabilizing his body, Lin Dong immediately surveyed his surroundings. Promptly, his body froze. In front of him, was an endless desolate land. However, that land was filled with gullies that were hundreds of thousands of feet in size. These gullies did not appear to be naturally formed. Instead, it seems like they were formed due to extremely terrifying fights.

This land looked like an ancient battlefield that was riddled with scars. In fact, even after tens of thousands of years, the fearsome ancient aura permeating this place remained as intense as before.

Looked into the horizon, Lin Dong saw some dense white bones that were hundreds of thousands of feet in size. Those bones were broken and one could no longer identify their shape. However, there was still a fluorescence glow being emitted from those bones even after such a long period of time, while desolate-like ripples spread from them. Therefore, one can easily imagine just how frightening the owners of these bones must have been, tens of thousands of years ago.

“Huh? Where are Little Marten and the rest?”

Located in this foreign environment, after Lin Dong recovered his senses, he was startled when he realized that first elder Zhu Li and the rest were not by his side. Immediately, he frowned. Soon after, he came to a sudden comprehension. It turns out that the spatial crack was unstable because of the wild and violent energy seeping out from this place. As a result, those who entered the crack were dispersed randomly.

“Big brother!”

A whistle sounded from nearby while Lin Dong frowned. After which, he saw three figures rapidly rushing over. Upon closer inspection, he realized that they were Little Flame, Little Marten and the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander. From the looks of it, the three of them were sent to the same area and they were able to quickly locate each other.

“Just the three of you?”

Lin Dong looked at the three of them and asked.

“Aye. The rest of them should have been separated. But it doesn’t matter. We are all headed towards the deepest part and we should be able to meet them soon.” Little Marten nodded. After which, his eyes swept across this place before he said, “This place seems to be an ancient battlefield left behind from the ancient times.”

When Little Marten saw this miserable ancient battlefield, he sighed involuntarily. The calamity which occurred in the ancient times affected every living creature in the world and no one was spared.

Lin Dong nodded. When he saw the huge bones scattered all across the ground, his heart sunk. Those damned Yimo were truly powerful. In fact, even with the Symbol Ancestor in command, they only managed to scrap a narrow victory. Moreover, they also left behind many hidden dangers. One example was the mysterious “Devil Prison”, who had secretly extended their influence to various places...

“Many top experts from the ancient era should have died here. Looking at these bones, I believe that they should belong to tribes that only existed during the ancient era...” Little Marten said.

Lin Dong nodded again. The Demonic Beast World was far more prosperous during the ancient era and there were more overlord tribes than the current four. However, those other overlord tribes were exterminated during that calamity.

“Let’s go, we’ll head directly to the Devouring Divine Palace.”

Lin Dong mused for a moment before he cast his attention towards the deepest part of the ancient battlefield. This ancient battlefield was far too vast and it was filled with a fearsome aura, that could interfere with one’s Mental Energy probing. Fortunately, Lin Dong possessed the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. Therefore, he was still able to determine the right direction thanks to the faint connection that he felt.

“Alright.” The Little Marten trio did not object. Their best course of action now was to locate the Devouring Divine Palace. Otherwise, things would be a little troublesome if someone else managed to get there before they did so.

After making up their minds, the four of them did not hesitate any further. Immediately, their bodies moved before they shot forward, transforming into four rays of light that tore through this quiet land. Soon after, they disappeared into the horizon.

This ancient battlefield was exceptionally vast. After travelling for nearly twenty minutes at their full speed, Lin Dong’s group were still unable to spot the end of this ancient battlefield. Meanwhile, the number of huge bones on the ground increased and this scene caused their expressions to become even more solemn. Although this was only a corner of the great world war, it was still possible to deduce how terrible and frightening the great world war must have been through this scene.

Along the way, Lin Dong’s group encountered many powerful individuals as well. However, all of them were guarded and showed no intentions of interacting. Nonetheless, Lin Dong was also pleased by this fact. In fact, he even quietly rejoiced when he saw that some of them were headed in his opposite direction. After all, even though Lin Dong did not think that they could pose much of a threat to him, it was always good to have one less competitor.

Four rays of light flashed across the sky, while Lin Dong’s sharp eyes scanned the ground beneath. He was just about to up his speed, when he suddenly realized that Little Flame, who was

travelling beside him, had slowed down.

“What is it?”

Lin Dong was startled. He turned his head to look at Little Flame, only to discover that the latter was a little absent-minded. Meanwhile, the latter's tiger eyes were staring intently at the scar-filled ancient battleground below.

“Big brother... it seems like there is something at that spot beckoning me.” Little Flame hesitated before replying.

Lin Dong was startled when he heard this. He exchanged glances with Little Marten before the both of them stilled. After musing for a moment, the four of them slowly landed onto the ground. The spot where they landed, was the intersection of many hundred thousand feet large cracks. Meanwhile, darkness filled that deep gully.

“The beckoning is coming from this place?” Lin Dong pointed at the seemingly bottomless gully and asked.

“Aye.”

Little Flame mused for a moment before he nodded solemnly. Then, he rubbed his head and laughed bitterly, “The blood in my entire body became much hotter after I reached this place...”

“Why is this happening?” Lin Dong was slightly startled.

“Previously, I mentioned that there are many tribes in this ancient battlefield, which only existed during the ancient era. Since Little Flame possess the Heavenly Devil Tiger tribe’s bloodline, if he sensed something below, it is likely because there is a dead Tiger tribe ancestor below. However, I do not know which tribe that ancestor belongs to.” Little Marten voiced his thoughts.

“Won’t we find out once we take a look?”

Lin Dong smiled. His mind moved before a silver-white Mental Energy ball of light rose from his palm. After which, he tossed it directly into the deep gully.

Bang!

The Mental Energy light ball exploded before bright light scattered apart like the sun, expelling the darkness within the deep gully.

After the darkness within the deep gully was expelled, the eyes of Lin Dong’s group suddenly shrunk. That was because they could see a huge creature at the bottom of that deep gully. Meanwhile, an indescribable brutality was spreading from it.

That huge creature was nearly ten thousand feet in size. Meanwhile, its body was purely black and white in colour. At a glance, it appeared like Yin Yang was in suspension. Meanwhile, there was also one white and one black wing on its back. It laid on the ground and it had no signs of life. However, the overwhelming



and peerless ferocity spreading from it, was sufficient to cause Lin Dong's expression to become solemn.

“What Tiger tribe is it from? It looks so bizzare.” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander involuntarily asked. Amongst the current Tiger tribes, the three great tribes were the Heavenly Devil Tiger tribe, Dark Abyss Tiger tribe and Ground Shaking Lightning Tiger tribe. However, it was obvious that members of these three tribes, were not as awe-inspiring as the large black and white tiger in front of them.

Lin Dong slowly shook his head. Then, he turned to look at Little Marten. The latter released a deep sigh. His expression was grave as he spoke each word deliberately, “One of the ancient overlord tribes, the Darkness Saint Tiger.”

# Chapter 1165: The Three Great Tiger Tribes

---

“Darkness Saint Tiger?” Lin Dong and the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander were stunned when they heard this name. After all, this Tiger tribe no longer existed in the present Demonic Beast World.

“The Darkness Saint Tiger could be said to be the common ancestor of the current Tiger tribes. However, due to the world war of that ancient era, the Darkness Saint Tiger became extinct, and their bloodline was not continued. This led to the present day Tiger tribes’ gradual decline and they ended up losing their previous overlord status.” Little Marten explained.

“I once read about it in an ancient text. The Darkness Saint Tiger tribe was extremely powerful. Back then, one of their ancestors had been all-powerful, and countless strong Yimo died at his hands. Even during that ancient era, he could be considered a top class expert.”

Lin Dong was involuntarily speechless when he heard this. It seemed that this so called Darkness Saint Tiger tribe was indeed extremely incredible during that ancient era. Unfortunately, one could no longer find a member of this tribe with the same bloodline in this present world.

“This skeleton in front of us is perhaps the last Darkness Saint Tiger.” Little Marten softly sighed. This tribe, which was once renown throughout the world, had now completely vanished into thin air. A fact that inevitably made one feel sorrow.

“Big brother, shall we head down and take a look?” Little Flame’s tiger eyes stared at the huge creature at the bottom of the deep gully. His face was flushed at this moment. Clearly, his heart was filled with intense emotions.

The Darkness Saint Tiger tribe was just like an ancestor to those who possess the bloodline of the Tiger tribes like him. It was only naturally for him to feel exceptionally emotional upon seeing it.

Lin Dong did not have any objections to this. He nodded and the four of them shot forward. Their bodies flashed a couple of times and appeared at the bottom of the deep gully.

Only after appearing in close proximity to the Darkness Saint Tiger, did Lin Dong fully sense the unrivalled ferocity from it. Although this Darkness Saint Tiger was no longer alive, the faint pressure present still caused the blood within Lin Dong’s body to churn.

Little Flame stared intently at the huge Darkness Saint Tiger’s body. After a brief hesitation, he slowly stepped forward and clenched his hand. His fingers pierced into his palm and blood flowed out.

He slowly extended his bloody palm and finally gently placed it on the large head of the Darkness Saint Tiger as he knelt on one knee. This appeared to be an extremely ancient formality.

The Lin Dong trio stood behind Little Flame. Their eyes vigilantly scanned their surroundings, prepared to deal with any

sudden changes in the situation.

Fresh blood spread from Little Flame's palm. After which, they became many lines of blood and seeped into the body of the large darkness tiger. Following the infusion of the blood, rays of light began to appear on the body of the Darkness Saint Tiger.

The light slowly rose as the huge Darkness Saint Tiger's body gradually faded.

Lin Dong's gaze was glued to the rising light. His eyes focused and saw that the rising light was converging in the air. In the end, it turned into a miniature black and white light tiger.

The tiger eyes of the black white light tiger shook. Finally, they slowly opened. Those tiger eyes were filled with an ancientness and an aura of great changes. When they saw Little Flame, ripples emerged within them.

“My descendant...”

A raspy ancient voice was emitted from the black white light tiger's mouth, echoing within the deep gully.

“Ancestor.”

Little Flame knelt with one knee on the ground. His tiger eyes gazed at the black white light tiger. The blood flowing in his body caused sincerity and intense emotions to be revealed on his face to

reveal.

The black white light tiger smiled as if he had been relieved of a huge burden. Soon after, he opened his mouth to speak. However, those words were clearly only transmitted into Little Flame's ears. The Lin Dong trio were unable to hear anything.

Little Flame remained kneeling on one knee as he quietly listened to the ancient voice that was being transmitted into his ears. It was a long time later before he finally nodded.

“Ha ha, my tens of thousands of years of waiting has finally been rewarded. I will finally be able to rest in peace.” The black white light tiger said in an extremely old voice, a voice that was also was brimming with tiredness.

“It is fate for us to have met. Hopefully, my tribe's bloodline will not end here.”

The black white light tiger's voice sounded. After which, his body gradually faded as the light scattered. Only a black and white bead was left floating in the air. An indescribable ripple emanated from within the black white bead, while blood seemed to flow on the bead's surface.

Little Flame blankly looked at the black white bead, which was condensed from the final bloodline of the Darkness Saint Tiger. Soon after, he got up with a solemn expression and extended his hand. The black white bead drifted down towards his hand.

Lin Dong slightly smiled upon seeing this. It seemed that Little Flame was blessed by fate. He was after all from the Tiger tribe, and if he could obtain the last bloodline of this Darkness Saint Tiger, it would be extremely beneficial to his future training.

The four people at the bottom of the gully were rejoicing because of the reward they had obtained. However, just as the black white bead was about to land in Little Flame's hand, an unusual change occurred. Rushing wind sounds were heard and a figure appeared in a ghost like fashion. The figure immediately grabbed at the black white bead.

“Who?!”

Lin Dong and Little Marten practically responded at the same time as intense chilliness surged from within their eyes. However, Lin Dong was still the fastest. Silver-white light tore through the air and appeared in front of the black white bead in a flash. It spread apart, forming a thin light arc.

“Bang!”

The figure let out a cold snort upon seeing that he had been obstructed and threw a punch. Vast and mighty force surged and powerfully slammed onto the seemingly thin light barrier with the power of a mountain.

However, this punch merely caused the light arc to sink as if it was made from cotton. After sinking to the limit, the light arc emitted a ‘bang’ as it reflected the force.

Ch.

The figure was caught off-guard, and was immediately sent flying backwards by the resultant force. His feet stepped on the ground repeatedly in order to stabilize himself. With the help of Lin Dong's lightning fast response, Little Flame managed to grab the black white bead, and immediately swallowed the bead in a single gulp. Only then did he looked at the person who had interfered with a furious expression.

“Who are you? Don't you know what is called first come first served?” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander coldly shouted.

“Heh, first come first served in such a situation, do you really think that I am a fool?” The figure laughed in a strange manner. After which, he revealed himself. This person wore a gray robe. His body was huge and he had a rough looking face. Mighty Yuan Power surrounded his body. This Yuan Power surged and churned, transforming into a ferocious black tiger behind him.

“You are... from the Dark Abyss Tiger tribe?” Little Flame's expression sunk as he stared at this person.

“Ha ha, what good eyesight.”

That figure laughed loudly and said, “I am Luo Lie. First commander of the Dark Abyss Tiger tribe.”

“Ha ha, I am Luo Teng, the second commander of the Dark Abyss Tiger tribe.” Another laughter sounded after the first person spoke as a phantom like figure came sweeping down a mountain wall nearby, and appeared at Luo Lie’s side.

“So it is the members of the Dark Abyss Tiger tribe. Heh. You actually dare to snatch something that my Celestial Demon Marten tribe has taken a fancy to. Truly bold.” Little Marten looked at the two of them. His eyes were ice-cold as he icily chuckled.

“Ha ha, it is indeed problematic to offend the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. However, it is worthwhile to offend them for the final bloodline of the Darkness Saint Tiger.” The expression in Luo Lie’s eyes was altered as he laughed.

“Friend from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. You should be aware of just how important the bloodline of the Darkness Saint Tiger is to our Tiger tribes. If you give it to us, our Dark Abyss Tiger tribe will follow every command from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe in future. What do you say?” Luo Teng said.

“My Celestial Demon Marten tribe is not interested in your Dark Abyss Tiger tribe. Since my third brother wants this thing, all of you better not have any thoughts about taking it. If you leave now, Grandpa Marten can treat it as though nothing has happened.” Little Marten said in a faint voice.

“Aih.”

Luo Lie shook his head upon hearing this. “It seems that we will



not be able to resolve this matter peacefully today.”

Although offending the Celestial Demon Marten tribe was extremely troublesome, Luo Lie was also clearly aware of the importance of the final bloodline of the Darkness Saint Tiger. If they obtained it, it might even be possible to regain the fame that the Darkness Saint Tiger had during that ancient era. At that time, they would definitely be able to unite the Tiger tribes and once again rise to the level of an overlord tribe.

“Peacefully? With just the two of you?” Little Marten’s eyes were intimidating as he laughed coldly. “Just the two of you aren’t qualified to snatch something from Grandpa Marten’s hands. It makes more sense if your tribe leader is the one to do so!”

Lin Dong looked at the two with cold eyes. The Luo Lie duo had clearly stepped into the Samsara stage. However, these two did not pose much of a threat towards their group. After all, they had a total of four members.

“Indeed, just the two of us will not be able to stop all of you.”

Luo Lie grinned. His expression was strange as he said, “However, our Darkness Abyss Tiger tribe is not the only ones who are eyeing this Darkness Saint Tiger’s last bloodline.”

Lin Dong’s eyes hardened upon hearing this. He suddenly lifted his head as many rushing wind sounds abruptly appeared above the deep gully. After which, he saw another four rays of light shoot over, before finally appearing in the air above.

The light faded and transformed into four figures. All of them had powerful ocean like auras. They were well built and possessed boundless Yuan Power. Evidently, all of them were extremely strong individuals who had stepped into the Samsara stage.

“Heavenly Devil Tiger tribe, Ground Shaking Lightning Tiger tribe...”

Little Flame looked at the four powerful individuals who had appeared and frowned.

“Looks like the three great Tiger tribes of the Demonic Beast World have all gathered here.” Lin Dong slowly tightened his fist as he said in a faint voice.

Little Marten’s expression was icy. These people really knew how to choose the best time to act. It just so happened that they had been separated from the main group. From the looks of it, these people were clearly planning to take this opportunity to rob them.

“Ha ha, this should be Commander Yan of the Four Titans Palace right? You possess the bloodline of the Heavenly Devil Tiger tribe in your body and can be said to be a member of our tribe. If you hand over the final bloodline of the Darkness Saint Tiger, you will be the hero of our Heavenly Devil Tiger tribe!” Two thin old men in black robes revealed a bright glint in their eyes as they stared at Little Flame and smilingly said.

Little Flame curled his lips and laughed. These people from the

Heavenly Devil Tiger tribe were definitely scum.

“It seems that all of you really intend to become enemies with my Four Titans Palace, the Dragon tribe and the Celestial Demon Marten tribe... good, very good.”

Lin Dong’s eyes were ice-cold. He stared at the experts from the three great Tiger tribes and slowly nodded. His low voice contained a suppressed fury and murderous intent as it echoed within the deep gully. These words caused the expressions of the members from the three great Tiger tribes to slightly alter. However, after thinking about the importance of the Darkness Saint Tiger bloodline, all of them gritted their teeth as ominous light flowed within their eyes.

“Huu.”

Lin Dong deeply inhaled as a similarly ruthless expression also appeared in his eyes. He exchanged a glance with Little Marten and they both nodded, while an evil aura rose on their faces.

In that case, they could only... kill them.

# Chapter 1166: One VS Two

---

An icy cold murderous desire was emitted from the members of Lin Dong's group. As of now, there was no need for words. The three great Tiger tribes had their eyes set on the last bloodline of the Darkness Saint Tiger. However, it was impossible for Lin Dong to simply surrender it over to them. In that case, they can only use their fists to determine the victor.

“Humph.”

The experts from the three great Tiger tribes clenched their teeth after they saw Lin Dong's lineup. Promptly, fury rose in their eyes. Although they knew that the Four Titans Palace was formidable, their three great Tiger tribes were no pushovers as well. In fact, they were once extremely renowned factions.

“Heaven Dragon, launch the signal.” Lin Dong said in a faint voice.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander nodded upon hearing this. He clenched his hand before a blood jade appeared. After which, he directly shattered the jade. Immediately, an invisible ripple spread at a frightening speed after the jade was shattered.

“Gentlemen, it is still possible for all of you to leave right now. However, once my men from the Four Titans Palace arrive, I'm afraid that all of you may be unable to leave by then.” Lin Dong stared at the six Samsara stage experts before he slowly said.

“Humph, do you really think that there are only so few of us? We were also separated. Therefore, what can your Four Titans Palace do if we gathered together?”

“How about if we include the forces from the Celestial Demon Marten tribe and the Dragon tribe as well?” Little Marten ridiculed.

The expressions of Luo Lie’s group involuntarily changed when they heard this. In fact, there was intense fear deep within their eyes. Their eyes flickered for a moment, before a brutal glow surfaced on their faces, “What can you guys do if we snatch it before your reinforcements arrive?”

“Little Marten, the both of us will take on two person each. Little Flame, Heaven Dragon, the both of you only need to handle one each.” Lin Dong’s eyes were icy cold as he slowly said. Clearly, even though Little Flame possessed the Heavenly Devil Tiger tribe’s bloodline, those two top experts from the Heavenly Devil Tiger tribe did not intend to show them any mercy.

“Aye.”

Little Marten nodded. Although they were up against six Samsara stage experts, it was not difficult for him to fight against two of them alone, given the formidable strength of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. Moreover, Lin Dong’s Mental Energy had advanced to the initial Symbol Grandmaster level. Hence, it was also possible for him to fight against two Samsara stage experts by himself.

As for Little Flame and the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, though they were a little weaker, it was not difficult for them to handle one person each.

“Taking on two of us by yourself?”

The expressions of the powerful individuals from the three great Tiger tribes became a little gloomy. Since they were Samsara stage experts, they were naturally prideful individuals. Therefore, they immediately felt that Lin Dong was looking down on them.

“I’m afraid that you have overestimated yourself.” Luo Lie coldly said.

“Whether I did or not... won’t you find out after we fight?”

A smile appeared on Lin Dong’s face. After which, his eyes suddenly turned cold. Taking a step forward, his body appeared in front of the Luo Lie duo in a phantom like fashion. Following which, a thought flashed past his mind before silver-white Mental Energy surged forward like floodwaters. Then, they directly transformed into thousands of Mental Energy spears, before they ruthlessly rained down on the two of them.

“Do you really think I’m afraid of you?!”

The Luo Lie duo chuckled. Immediately, dense black light swept out from within their bodies. Meanwhile, their bodies also swelled. Then, the both of them threw a punch forward, before their

punches actually transformed into two roaring black tigers. These black tigers rushed forward and collided head on with the Mental Energy spears permeating the sky.

While Lin Dong made his move, Little Marten also charged towards the two Samsara stage experts from the Ground Shaking Lightning Tiger tribe. Up against his monstrous and brutal aura, the both of them did not dare to be lax. After all, the ferocity of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe was well-known.

“Humph, little fellow, since you possess the bloodline of my Heavenly Devil Tiger tribe, as an elder of the Heavenly Devil Tiger tribe, I order you to surrender that item!” A skinny elder from the Heavenly Devil Tiger tribe stared at Little Flame with piercing eyes before he cried out.

Little Flame glanced mockingly at that elder of the Heavenly Devil Tiger tribe. He did not utter any unnecessary words as his metal tower like body shot forward. After which, together with his shadow, he enveloped that elder of the Heavenly Devil Tiger tribe.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander gave a chuckle before he began to tussle with the remaining Heavenly Devil Tiger tribe elder.

Ten figures began fighting at the bottom of this deep gully almost simultaneously. Other than Little Flame, the rest of them were considered as genuine Samsara stage experts. Therefore, this battle was naturally an earthshaking one. Meanwhile, the deep gully was also trembling because of the remanent waves from the fights. As large cracks spread, it caused many huge rocks to tumble.

Swoosh swoosh!

Eventually, this deep gully was unable to endure the impact from their intense fights. Large rocks tumbled crazily before the gully split apart. Immediately, ten figures rushed into the sky.

Initially, this place was silent. However, the fights between the ten of them were clearly earthshaking ones. As wild and violent energy ripples spread, it was quickly discovered by other powerful experts, who had also entered this realm. Immediately, they tore through the sky and hurried over. After which, there was a stunned expression in their eyes when they saw the intense fights occurring in the sky.

Everyone who could reach this place were extraordinary individuals. Moreover, all of them had exceptional eyesight. Therefore, with a single glance, they were able to identify the parties who were fighting. Soon after, some conversations broke out.

“Aren’t they from the three great Tiger tribes? Why are they fighting with the Four Titans Palace?”

“Heh, that Lin Dong is indeed powerful. He is actually able to fight against two commanders of the Dark Abyss Tiger tribe by himself.”

“Judging by those ripples, it should be Mental Energy, am I right? Lin Dong’s Mental Energy is actually this powerful. It is



likely that he has advanced to the initial Symbol Grandmaster level...”

“Initial Symbol Grandmaster level might be a little stronger than Samsara stage, but I’m afraid that it isn’t going to be so easy to fight against the two of them by himself...”

“.....”

In the surrounding sky, many rays of light continuously rushed over. After which, many figures appeared. Then, they were slightly startled when they saw this huge fight. Clearly, they did not understand why the Four Titans Palace was fighting with the three great Tiger tribes.

“Haha, this is interesting.”

At a corner of the sky, two figures appeared. It was an old man and a lady. The old man had a small build, while the lady was tall and graceful. The latter’s bright silver hair scattered down like a silver lake and drew much attention from the crowd. The two of them were Kun Yuan and Kun Ling from the Kunpeng tribe.

The silver haired lady surveyed her surroundings, before her attention paused on the battleground where Lin Dong was located. She was well-versed in Mental Energy to begin with. Hence, she could naturally tell that Lin Dong was using his Mental Energy to fight against the two powerful Samsara stage experts from the Dark Abyss Tiger tribe.

“He has solid control over his Mental Energy. However, it isn’t going to be so easy for him to defeat the both of them.” The silver haired lady’s voice was cold as she said in a faint voice.

“It is rumoured that even before he advanced to the Symbol Grandmaster level, Lin Dong was able to rely on his advance Profound Death stage strength to fight against a Samsara stage expert. Now that his Mental Energy has improved, it will be akin to gifting wings to a tiger. Therefore, I’m afraid that it will be extremely difficult for those two to defeat him.” Kun Yuan merely smiled, before he shook his head and said.

“Bang!”

Three human figures clashed violently in the distant sky after his voice sounded. Following which, wild and violent Yuan Power spread before the three of them staggered backwards by dozens of steps.

Lin Dong stabilized his body. When he saw their ferocious expressions, he frowned slightly. Currently, his target was the Devouring Divine Palace. Therefore, it was clearly not a wise decision to waste too much time here.

Hence, it was best to end the fight as soon as possible.

A glint flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes. He clenched his hand before a miniature palace appeared. Then, he flicked his fingers gently before the palace shot forward. It expanded with the wind before tens of thousands of light rays shot out from within the

palace. The light rays entwined around each other and formed a giant light formation. After which, that light formation enveloped Luo Teng.

Bang bang bang!

Luo Teng was startled when he saw that he was being enveloped by that light formation. Immediately, he hurriedly unleashed his attacks. However, that formation, which had trapped him, did not budge.

The Mysterious Divine Palace possess a sealing ability. In fact, during the ancient era, it suppressed and sealed many Yimo kings. Therefore, although Lin Dong was unable to unleash its full strength, it was not a difficult task for him to use it to trap a Samsara stage expert.

“Let’s see what you can do by yourself? ”

Lin Dong’s expression was icy cold as he stared at Luo Lie, who was outside of the formation. He suddenly clenched his hand before the sky turned dim. Following which, storm clouds rapidly gathered in the sky while countless electric snakes danced wildly amongst them.

After his Mental Energy advanced to the Symbol Grandmaster level, Lin Dong was able to control various types of energy in the world. Simply by lifting his hand, wind, cloud and lightning would churn rapidly.

Lin Dong's hands seals were changing with lightning like speed. Finally, he formed a relatively peculiar seal technique. Promptly, the storm clouds churned, before countless electric snakes rushed out from within, startling the crowd in the process. Finally, those snakes transformed into a ten thousand feet large ancient symbol, which hovered below the storm clouds.

An extremely frightening fluctuation spread the moment the ancient symbol, which was forged from lightning, appeared.

“This fluctuation...”

When Kun Ling saw that enormous symbol, she was startled. As someone who had also stepped into the Symbol Grandmaster level, she was naturally able to detect that this lightning symbol was not merely created from lightning force. Instead, there was an extremely frightening object hidden within.

“Roar!”

Evidently, Luo Lie had also detected danger. His expression changed drastically as he roared furiously towards the sky. Immediately, monstrous black light undulated and spread across his entire body, before they transformed into a ten thousand feet large black tiger. That huge tiger had menacing eyes which were filled with ferocity. Meanwhile, a dark aura covered the entire place.

“Ancient Lightning Symbol!”

Lightning suddenly flashed across Lin Dong's dark black eyes. He waved his hand before the lightning symbol streaked across the sky like a bolt of lightning. Everyone could only see a lightning flash, before the large black tiger suddenly released a miserable cry.

Sizzle sizzle.

Resplendent lightning glow erupted from within the large black tiger body. After which, that frightening force ruthlessly smashed it onto the ground. Then, the land crumbled, revealing a huge deep pit. Meanwhile, a miserable figure was lying within the deep pit and his originally powerful aura had become much weaker.

Victory was determined by a single strike.

The crowd was startled when they saw that Luo Lie was defeated instantly. Many pairs of eyes began to turn towards the young man in the sky. The contempt in their eyes was finally replaced by a solemn expression.

“You.”

Luo Teng, who was trapped within the formation, had an extremely ugly expression after he saw that Lin Dong was able to finish off Luo Lie so quickly.

“It's your turn.”

Lin Dong's face was devoid of emotions. He curled his palm before lightning flashed. Meanwhile, there seemed to be an ancient symbol floating on his palm.

Swoosh swoosh!

However, just as Lin Dong was about to attack, many rushing wind sounds suddenly sounded in the sky. Soon after, several figures barged into the battleground. Then, they stared menacingly at Lin Dong, who was about to make a move.

“The rest of the men from the three great Tiger tribes have arrived.” Kun Yuan laughed upon seeing this. He said, “However... there are even more people from the Four Titans Palace...”

“Haha, what is going on? Are the three great Tiger tribes planning on attacking the Four Titans Palace? In that case, my Dragon tribe and the Celestial Demon Marten tribe will have to intervene.”

A loud laughter sounded from afar after Kun Yuan's voice sounded. Soon after, dozens of figures, which were accompanied by monstrous auras came rushing over. Their auras caused the expressions of the experts from the three great Tiger tribes to turn exceptionally ugly.

# Chapter 1167: Palace On The Lone Mountain

---

Waves of rushing wind noises could be heard in the sky as figures flashed and arrived at the battleground one by one. After the light faded, the people from both sides were revealed.

There were a total of six people from the three great Tiger tribes who had arrived, and all of them possessed the strength of the Samsara stage. It was obvious that the three great Tiger tribes had heavily invested this time. They had dispatched many top experts from their tribes because of the commotion of the shattered space.

As one of the eight great king tribes, although their foundations might be inferior to that of the four overlord tribes, it should not be underestimated.

Despite the powerful lineup of the three great Tiger tribes, their current expressions did not look good at all. This was because there were a dozen figures standing in the sky opposite them. Those fierce eyes were akin to wolves and tigers. First elder Zhu Li, Liu Qing, the Golden Ape Demon Commander and the others, who had been separated from Lin Dong's group earlier, had all arrived.

This lineup, which was a gathering of experts from Four Titans Palace, Dragon tribe and Celestial Demon Marten tribe, was clearly much grander when compared to the three great Tiger tribes.

The originally intense fighting in the sky gradually came to a halt as the forces from both sides arrived. The faces of the experts from the three great Tiger tribes trembled as they looked at the coldly

smiling Liu Qing and the rest.

First elder Zhu Li and Liu Qing were both top experts who had touched the power of reincarnation, and their strength was far from what ordinary Samsara stage expert could compare to. If they were to fight, it was likely that just the two of them alone would be able to block the lineup from the three great Tiger tribes.

“Heh heh, I said that you three great Tiger tribes are really becoming increasingly bold. You are obviously aware that Lin Dong is our Dragon tribe’s Punishment Elder, yet you actually dare to attack him. This is clearly looking down on our Dragon tribe right?” Liu Qing smiled in a strange manner.

“Ah Diao is my Celestial Demon Marten tribe’s junior tribe leader. Attacking him is equivalent to challenging our Celestial Demon Marten tribe.” First Elder Zhu Li also said in an indifferent voice.

The bodies of the experts from the three great Tiger tribes stiffened slightly upon hearing this. Although the three great Tiger tribes were rather influential in the Demonic Beast World, it was obvious that they did not dare offend the Dragon tribe and the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, two of the overlord tribes. If word of this reached their tribes, they would definitely be severely punished.

“Ha ha, please do not be angry. This is merely a misunderstanding.”



The two elders of the Heavenly Devil Tiger tribe laughed dryly. Although it was possible for them to accept offending these two overlord tribes if they could obtain the last bloodline of the Darkness Saint Tiger, it was obvious that they had already lost the best opportunity to snatch it. In that case, it would be far too foolish to offend the Dragon tribe and the Celestial Demon Marten tribe again.

“This Commander Yan of Four Titans Palace possess the bloodline of our Heavenly Devil Tiger tribe. As such, he can be considered a part of the family. How could we possibly have any ill intentions towards him?”

Little Flame inwardly sneered upon hearing this as ferociousness flashed across his tiger eyes. The Heavenly Devil Tiger tribe had made him exceptionally displeased today. He would have to properly settle the scores when he had the opportunity to in future.

“Leader Lin Dong, we were the ones who being impulsive earlier, and this old man will apologise to you here. May I know if you can first release Luo Teng?” The elder from the Dark Abyss Tiger tribe glanced at Luo Teng, who was still trapped by Lin Dong, before cupping his hands together as he asked.

“I can release him. However, I hope that everyone will be careful with regards to what they say and do. Otherwise, do not blame me for killing.” Lin Dong glanced at the elder. He mused for a moment before speaking in a faint voice.

Luo Teng and the rest gnashed their teeth upon hearing this.

However, they could only nod their heads. Lin Dong's words were extremely clear. He wanted them to shut their mouths and not say anything about the last bloodline of the Darkness Saint Tiger tribe.

Only after seeing this did Lin Dong wave his hand. The Mysterious Divine Palace quickly turned into a ray of light and returned to him. The formation, which trapped Luo Teng, also disappeared.

Although he was a little furious in his heart due to the actions of the three great Tiger tribes, now was not the time to fight with them. After all, his ultimate goal was the Devouring Divine Palace.

There were clearly many strong individuals after the inheritance of the Devouring Master. It was unwise to exhaust their strength here.

Luo Teng's expression was a little volatile after he was released. However, he also understood the situation and no longer had his previous ferocity. This was especially the case under the fierce eyes of Liu Qing. All he could do was angrily land on the ground and help Luo Lie, who had become extremely weak after that single attack from Lin Dong, to his feet.

Luo Lie's expression was also steely green. He had been turned into such a miserable state by Lin Dong in front of so many eyes despite having the numerical advantage over the latter. It was likely that many would mock him if word of this spread.

“Let's go.”

Although he felt bitter in his heart, Luo Lie was also able to adapt to the situation. All he could do was wave his hand and swiftly lead the experts from the Dark Abyss Tiger tribe away. The other two great Tiger tribes could only smile awkwardly after seeing the Dark Abyss Tiger tribe leave. They too cupped their hands together towards Lin Dong before leaving in a dejected manner.

The anticlimactic ending of the considerably intense fight caused the surrounding onlookers to shake their heads in a regretful manner. They wondered just what was wrong with these three great Tiger tribes. The latter obviously knew that Four Titans Palace had the Dragon tribe and Celestial Demon Marten tribe backing them. Yet, they still challenged Four Titans Palace, an act that was practically seeking their own humiliation.

The various experts in the sky did not linger any longer after seeing that the show had come to an end and quickly scattered.

“It’s not been long since we separated and you have already offended the three great Tiger tribes...” After seeing that everyone had left, first elder Zhu Li turned and helplessly shook his head at Lin Dong and Little Marten. Clearly, he was somewhat speechless at the knack these few young fellows had with regards to getting into trouble.

“These people actually dare to snatch something that belongs to us. Grandpa Marten is already kind to not have killed them.” Little Marten curled his lips as an ominous glint flashed within his eyes.

“Snatch something of yours?” First elder Zhu Li was a little stunned.

Lin Dong shrugged his shoulder. He did not hide anything and recounted the matter of the Darkness Saint Tiger.

“It is actually the Darkness Saint Tiger...” First elder Zhu Li and Liu Qing were clearly a little amazed after hearing what Lin Dong had said and took another glance at Little Flame by the side. They finally understood why the three great Tiger tribes dared to take such a risk.

“What a fateful encounter. The Darkness Saint Tiger tribe has basically completely disappeared from this world. The Darkness Saint Tiger bloodline that you obtained earlier might be the last one there is.” First elder Zhu Li sighed. His expression was one of pity and regret. After all, the Darkness Saint Tiger tribe was not weaker than their Dragon tribe during those ancient times. However, it had almost went extinct after the great calamity back then.

“Hopefully, the last bloodline of the Darkness Saint Tiger will allow the former overlord tribe to rise again.”

Little Flame nodded as he closed his fist over his chest. He could sense that the black white bead, which he had swallowed, was slowly dissolving. An ancient and powerful bloodline was spreading a little at a time.

This bloodline was even greater than his Heavenly Devil Tiger

tribe bloodline.

“Let’s go. We should head for the Devouring Divine Palace.”

Lin Dong smiled and patted Little Flame’s shoulder. They had wasted quite a lot of time in this place. Fortunately, with the faint connection from the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, he could sense the rough position of the Devouring Divine Palace.

Everyone smiled and nodded after hearing this. Their expressions were filled with anticipation. It was likely that all of them felt a great curiosity towards the legendary Devouring Master.

“Let’s get moving.”

Lin Dong smiled as he took the lead and rushed forth. His body turned into a ray of light that headed straight towards the depths of the shattered space while Little Marten and the others followed closely behind. This sight was exceptionally spectacular.

.....

Lin Dong’s group did not take any breaks during the subsequent journey. His eyes were focused intently on the depths of the shattered space. Great excitement seemed to flicker deep within those pitch-black eyes.

Along the way, they encountered many strong individuals who

had also entered the shattered space. Most of them were quite well known in the Demon Region. However, they appeared to be quite wary when they saw Lin Dong's group. After all, this lineup was very intimidating.

Lin Dong did not concern himself with this and merely raised his speed to the limit. They continued in this manner for around an hour, before his body suddenly stilled. He could feel the Devouring Ancestral Symbol inside his body tremble violently at this moment.

This feeling was becoming increasingly clear.

“We are about to arrive.”

Lin Dong's figure gradually slowed as he softly said.

Excitement rose within everyone's eyes when they heard this.

The group travelled for another dozen minutes before they gradually came to a stop. At the end of their sights stood a lone black mountain on a barren plains. The lone mountain was precipitous and there were no paths leading up to its peak.

Shifting their eyes upwards, everyone saw a huge black palace silently towering on the lonely peak. It was as though it had stood there since the beginning of time.

Complicated feelings rose in the eyes of Lin Dong and the rest as

they gazed upon the huge lonely black palace. It was there that a peak ultimate expert from that ancient era had died.

He was someone who had once crossed the crack between the planes and charged into the Yimo tribe. Even those cruel Yimo felt fear towards this ultimate expert.

He was one of the most dazzling figures of that era.

“I have finally found you...”

Lin Dong deeply inhaled a breath of air. His body trembled slightly at this moment. It was possible for him to feel the sorrowful howls from the Devouring Ancestral Symbol in his body at this moment.

The Devouring Master. This name had been firmly imprinted into his heart ever since he had obtained the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. Now, he was going to be able to truly meet him in another form.

Excitement churned within Lin Dong's heart. However, he slowly suppressed it a moment later. This was because he could detect hurried wind sounds behind him.

Those top experts from various parts of the Demon Region had begun to arrive one after another.

Swoosh.

Many rays of light swiftly arrived, seemingly without end as they appeared in the sky above. They looked upon the large black palace on the lone mountain, and no one spoke for a time. Their eyes were filled with reverence.

The eight ancient masters were the direct disciples of the Symbol Ancestor during that ancient era. They had protected the countless lives of this world.

Lin Dong shut his eyes as he immerse himself in this atmosphere. He was aware that this silence would not last for long...

Time ticked by. This silence continued for half an hour, before the eyes of the many experts in the sky began to regain their clarity. Subsequently, an intense flame like heat began to surge within them.

Huu.

Lin Dong seemed to have also detected this change and his shut eyes slowly opened. His long hands gently closed into fists as he looked at the black palace in a determined manner.

I will succeed your inheritance.

I will guard this world in order to protect those whom I need to protect.



# Chapter 1168: Mysterious Black Figure

---

Numerous figures stood in the vicinity of the lonely mountain top. Their attention was directed towards the large black palace, which stood at the peak of the mountain. Meanwhile, excitement was accumulating deep within their eyes.

“Hehe, Lin Dong, after we enter, I will enter the palace and attempt to obtain the inheritance of the Devouring Master. You can only consider yourself unlucky if I manage to obtain it first.” Standing beside him, Liu Qing laughed heartily.

Lin Dong smiled and nodded upon hearing this. Those who had came to this place were all qualified to compete for the inheritance of the Devouring Master. However, one will have to rely on one’s own abilities and luck to succeed.

“However, I don’t think that it is going to be an easy task to enter that palace.”

Lin Dong stared at the large black palace and softly said. Although the palace in front of them was eerily silent, Lin Dong was able to detect a faint danger thanks to his instincts.

How could it possibly be an easy task to barge into the place where the Devouring Master died?

While Lin Dong was muttering to himself, some of the powerful individuals standing in the sky were already becoming restless. Amongst those who can reach here, the weakest ones were perfect

Profound Death stage experts. Meanwhile, there were also countless Samsara stage experts and they were all renowned individuals in the Demon Region. However, they were only considered as ordinary individuals here.

“Go!”

The disturbance continued for a couple of minutes, before someone saw a red light flash across his eyes. A sharp cry sounded before over a dozen figures rushed forward simultaneously. Moreover, judging by their vast and mighty Yuan Power fluctuations, the two people in front were actually Samsara stage experts.

To begin with, the atmosphere in this place was extremely tense. Therefore, the moment this group of people made a move, the atmosphere collapsed instantly. Promptly, many powerful individuals were unable to restrain themselves as they charged forward as well. Rushing wind sounds appeared in the sky as many light rays rushed towards the large black palace. This scene was quite frightening.

“Why aren’t we making a move?” After Little Marten saw this scene, he turned to look at Lin Dong. When he saw that the latter was staying still, he asked involuntarily.

Lin Dong shook his head. Meanwhile, his black eyes were staring intently at the black palace. The sensation of danger was becoming increasingly obvious...

“Charge!”

Within a short moment, dozens of top experts had already reached the mountain peak. However, just as they were within a thousand feet radius of that palace, a sharp sound suddenly resounded in the sky.

Swoosh!

Immediately, everyone saw a black blade glow whistling out from within that huge black palace. Instantly, the blade hacked solemnly against the dozens of figures right at the front.

Bang!

Low and deep noise sounded. After which, everyone was startled when they realized that the mighty Yuan Power defence on those dozens of top experts had collapsed instantly. Other than three Samsara stage experts, who flew backwards by thousands of feet with pale and miserable faces, the remaining individuals spat out a mouthful of blood before they fell miserably to the ground, like birds who had lost their wings. After which, they left many long scars on the desolate plains.

Everyone froze instantly. Those powerful practitioners, who were charging forward with great enthusiasm, suddenly stopped. Promptly, dense shock gushed onto their faces. What on earth was that? It was actually able to seriously injure dozens of top experts instantly? In fact, even three Samsara stage experts were injured and had to retreat.

Many pairs of eyes were startled as they looked at that black palace. Suddenly, soft footstep sounds appeared.

Sha sha.

As the sound of footsteps grew closer, everyone finally saw a skinny black figure slowly walking out from the palace. He was holding a black long blade in his hand. Meanwhile, no frightening energy ripples were present around him. However, he gave off a dangerous aura, which would cause one to tremble.

“Is he ... the Devouring Master?”

There were currently thousands of figures present in the vicinity of this mountain top. When they saw that black figure, who had walked out from the palace, their expressions changed as they exclaimed.

A short distance away, the experts from the Nine Phoenix tribe and the Kunpeng tribe, who had yet to make a move, also had a drastic change in their expressions. The Devouring Master? Wasn't he dead?

“This...”

First elder Zhu Li's and Liu Qing's expressions became grave. Meanwhile, dense shock filled their eyes.

“He is not the Devouring Master...”

Lin Dong was staring intently at that skinny black figure. A moment later, he shook his head. He did not detect any signs of life from the latter. Clearly, this black figure was not the Devouring Master.

“Something is indeed amiss...” First elder Zhu Li also frowned. That body was as quiet as a rock and there was no life force on that body. Therefore, he was not a living person and was merely a corpse, which was being controlled by someone else.

The black shadow held a black blade and stood quietly in front of the palace. He showed no signs that he was going to lift his head or speak up. Instead, all he did was stand there like a stone statue.

“Let’s attack together and kill him!”

This silence continued for a moment, before someone was finally unable to restrain himself as he let out a deep cry.

Many powerful individuals were standing in the sky. In fact, there were thousands of them. Moreover, the most frightening aspect was that all of them were extraordinary individuals. In fact, even the weakest amongst them was at the Profound Death stage. Therefore, with such a huge number of experts gathered together, even someone as powerful as first elder Zhu Li will have no choice but to seek refuge.

“That’s right. Let’s attack him together!”

Many cries of approval sounded. Soon after, hundreds of figures stepped forward before vast and mighty Yuan Power surged. Following which, hundreds of resplendent Yuan Power pillars whistled forward. They were accompanied by a frightening momentum as they charged furiously towards the black figure with lightning like speed.

However, up against that frightening attack, that black figure did not move at all. In fact, he did not even adopt any defensive measures. All he did was simply stand quietly at the same spot and he allowed those ferocious attacks to land on his body.

Bang!

In front of the palace, wild and violent attack waves swept forth. Promptly, joy appeared in everyone’s eyes. However, joy had merely appeared before it immediately froze. That was because they realized that after the assault waves scattered, a black figure was still standing quietly at the same spot. Moreover, he took no damage at all!

Hiss.

Every powerful expert present inhaled a breath of cold air. Meanwhile, their eyes were filled with dense shock. Hundreds of top experts had attacked simultaneously, yet they were unable to hurt that black figure at all? Just what divine creature was he?

“It is indeed not going to be easy to enter the Devouring Divine Palace.” Liu Qing’s expression was grave as he slowly said.

First elder Zhu Li frowned. At a short distance away, Kun Yuan from the Kunpeng tribe and Mu Di from the Nine Phoenix tribe also had tensed expressions. Clearly, they were also troubled by this thorny issue.

“First elder... what should we do?” Luo Tong from the Nine Phoenix tribe looked at Mu Di before he involuntarily asked.

Mu Di mused for a moment. After which, he glanced at a figure at his back. The figure glanced at the black figure in front of the large palace, before he frowned slightly and nodded his head.

Mu Di finally stepped forward after seeing this. Meanwhile, the powerful individuals in the surrounding sky were all shocked when they saw this scene. Was the first elder of the Nine Phoenix tribe about to make a move?

“Mu Di is about to make a move. What should we do?” Little Marten softly asked. If Mu Di was able to successfully charge through, he would end up with a lead over them.

First elder Zhu Li and Liu Qing exchanged glances. After which, they turned to look at Lin Dong. At this moment, the latter’s eyes were staring intently at that black figure. A moment later, a glint flashed across his eyes, while the corner of his mouth was also lifted into a slight arc.

“There is no need to worry. Mu Di most likely won’t gain anything out of him.”

First elder Zhu Li and the rest were startled when they heard Lin Dong’s words. They were well aware of Mu Di’s strength. In fact, unless he encountered a top-tier expert who had stepped into the Reincarnation stage, he would have a high chance of victory.

Lin Dong smiled. However, he did not elaborate. Instead, all he did was to stare intently at that black figure. His conjecture had to be first verified by first elder Mu Di.

Standing in the sky, Mu Di slowly stepped forward. As he stepped forward, dazzling energy waves spread from behind him like glowing halos. In fact, their dazzling colour caused the sky to become much more colourful.

Dazzling light rapidly gathered in front of Mu Di. Within a short instant, they transformed into a palm sized nine coloured light ring. There were brilliant and dazzling colours on that light ring. Meanwhile, it was quietly radiating strange ripples, which caused the hearts of many powerful practitioners to shudder.

The ring had the scent of Reincarnation. Clearly, Mu Di had completely unleashed the Reincarnation Power that he had come into contact with. As such, this attack was extremely powerful.

“This old fellow might be repulsive but he is indeed formidable.”



When Lin Dong saw the nine coloured light ring in Mu Di's hand, he involuntarily nodded. Even though he had reached the initial Symbol Grandmaster level, he still had to use various techniques in order to unleash an attack, that was equivalent to Mu Di's current attack.

“Nine Phoenix Heavenly Ring.”

Mu Di's face was devoid of emotions. Meanwhile, there was a cold glint gathering within his eyes. In the next moment, his body suddenly transformed into a bright ray of light and shot forward. Following which, a low cry, which was filled with murderous desire, sounded.

Swish!

Instantly, his body appeared in front of that palace. After which, he slashed the nine coloured ring in his hand furiously towards the black figure below. At that instance, even the space itself cracked apart.

Nonetheless, that black figure still refused to move. However, the instant the nine coloured ring was about to hit him, he suddenly took a step backwards. Then, he tightened the grip over his long blade before he slashed it forward.

Swoosh!

The world seemed to have dimmed after the blade slashed

forward and everyone could only see two figures crossing each other. In fact, the wild and violent energy had stilled at this moment.

Bam.

The black figure came to a halt. Then, he withdrew his blade and stood still. His blade had just entered its scabbard when Mu Di, who was standing behind him, suddenly trembled. Following which, the nine coloured ring in his hand shattered, before a bloody wound appeared on his chest. Immediately, fresh blood spluttered wildly from it.

Bang!

Dense shock gushed into Mu Di's eyes. Slamming his palm on the ground, his body took off immediately. After which, he fled the mountain peak in a miserable fashion. His demeanor was no longer as laid back as it was before.

Everyone felt their scalps turn numb when they saw this scene. First elder Mu Di was actually directly hurt by a single slash...

He was a top-tier expert who had touched Reincarnation!

“What a terrifying blade.”

Liu Qing and the rest felt their faces twitching gently. Meanwhile, shock also rose in their eyes.

The ability to hurt Mu Di with a single slash ... Even they could not do so. In fact, in order to do so... one must be a genuine Reincarnation stage expert.

Could it be that the mysterious black figure in front of them was actually a Reincarnation stage expert?!

“Huff.”

While they were in shock, standing beside them, Lin Dong gently exhaled before he slowly said, “Truly unexpected... There is actually such a powerful Sky Devouring Corpse here...”

# Chapter 1169: Overcoming The Challenge

---

“Sky Devouring Corpse?”

Standing beside him, Liu Qing and first elder Zhu Li were startled when they heard Lin Dong’s words. Immediately, there were at a slight loss. Clearly, they did not know what this so called Sky Devouring Corpse was.

When Lin Dong saw this sight, he was not surprised. The Sky Devouring Corpse was something that only the Devouring Master had. Moreover, even with the latter’s abilities, the number of Sky Devouring Corpse that he created did not exceed the number of fingers on one’s hand. Moreover, most of them were destroyed during the ancient world war. In fact, even though Lin Dong currently had one in his possession, it was severely broken. Though his Sky Devouring Corpse was subsequently repaired by the Nine-tail Fox, it was still far from its peak strength.

Based on what Lin Dong was aware of, a perfect Sky Devouring Corpse could match up to a Reincarnation stage expert. Meanwhile, that black figure, which had appeared in front of the Devouring Divine Palace, was likely a Sky Devouring Corpse in perfect condition.

Lin Dong involuntarily became envious when he saw this. Since he also possessed a Sky Devouring Corpse, he naturally knew just how powerful these items were. Moreover, the most terrifying aspect of a Sky Devouring Corpse was not its offence, but rather its defence.

A Sky Devouring Corpse in perfect condition might only be on par with a Reincarnation stage expert in terms of offence. However, by relying on its terrifying defence, even if two Reincarnation stage experts joined forces, they will have difficulties destroying it.

Being in possession of this item was akin to owning the strongest defensive equipment.

“It is an object that is unique to the Devouring Master. I’m afraid that the Sky Devouring Corpse standing in front of us is comparable to a Reincarnation stage expert.” Lin Dong gave a rough explanation before softly commenting.

“Reincarnation stage?!”

The expressions of Liu Qing’s group changed when these words sounded. This was truly an extremely thorny situation to deal with. Although they were powerful individuals who had touched Reincarnation, they had yet to truly comprehend it. Hence, there was still a massive gap between them and a Reincarnation stage expert.

Additionally, this shattered space was extremely strange and it was exceedingly difficult for a Reincarnation stage expert to enter. Therefore, since that Sky Devouring Corpse possessed strength similar to a Reincarnation stage expert, this was a truly troubling matter.

“What should we do now?” Little Flame asked. The Devouring

Divine Palace was right in front of them. Clearly, if they couldn't even pass the first test, they should just forget about obtaining the inheritance of the Devouring Master.

“There is no need to rush. Let's wait and see.” Lin Dong smiled. The Sky Devouring Corpse standing in front of them was indeed formidable. However, there were many powerful individuals here. Therefore, there would definitely be an opening once a fight breaks out.

Everyone nodded upon hearing this as they suppressed the anxiety in their hearts.

Standing in the sky, elder Mu Di fled back to his Nine Phoenix tribe members in a miserable fashion. His face was pale while a hideous and bloody wound stretched from his shoulder to his abdomen. Blood continuously gushed forth and it was clear that he was badly wounded.

“First elder, are you alright?” Luo Tong and the other powerful individuals from the Nine Phoenix tribe were all a little startled. After all, they were well aware of Mu Di's strength. However, he still landed in such a miserable state. What on earth was that mysterious black figure?

First elder Mu Di had a gloomy and pale expression. Gently shaking his head, he glanced at the person at his back. At the moment, the latter seemed to have fallen into deep thought and he did not say anything even after he saw Mu Di's action.

With Mu Di as an example, the sky immediately become much quieter. Many powerful individuals simply stared at the black statue like figure, who was standing in front of the Devouring Divine Palace. However, no one dared to randomly barge in.

However, this silence evidently would not last for long. After all, there were very few people who could remain calm while being tempted by the inheritance of the Devouring Master. Therefore, after pondering for a while, some powerful individuals clenched their teeth and stepped forth.

However, these powerful individuals had evidently wised up and they did not charge forward recklessly. Instead, they slowly approached the Devouring Divine Palace. After probing a few times, they finally understood that the black figure would only intervene and expel anyone who was within a thousand feet radius of the Devouring Divine Palace.

With this discovery, some powerful practitioners immediately heaved a sigh of relief. It turns out this being ultimately followed certain rules.

Hovering in the sky, the members of the Kunpeng tribe were bunched up together. Kun Yuan was staring at the black figure while his eyes glimmered. Clearly, he was thinking of a solution.

“First elder Zhu Li, first elder Mu Di, brother Liu Qing, young friend Lin Dong, none of us are able to handle this situation on our own. How about we join forces and subdue this black figure together? What do you guys say?” Kun Yuan mused for a moment before he suddenly cried out loud.

Mu Di pondered for a moment after hearing this. Then, his eyes glanced towards his back. Finally, he nodded. He had personally witnessed how formidable this mysterious black figure was. Therefore, he knew that it was extremely difficult for him to get through this challenge on his own.

First elder Zhu Li exchanged glances with Liu Qing. After which, they turned to look at Lin Dong. That was because the latter was the only one who had some understanding of that mysterious black figure. Hence, it was best to listen to his opinion.

“Even if we join forces, it’s likely that we will be no match for that Sky Devouring Corpse.” Lin Dong smiled. Although they had the advantage in terms of numbers, it was not going to be an easy task to deal with that Sky Devouring Corpse, which was comparable to a Reincarnation stage expert.

“However...”

Lin Dong stopped when he mentioned this point. Then, he softly continued, “Although we are unable to defeat the Sky Devouring Corpse even if we cooperate, it should create openings and we can take advantage of them to dash through. This Sky Devouring Corpse should be a checkpoint. Therefore, once we enter the Devouring Divine Palace, we should have passed.”

The Liu Qing duo nodded. Clearly, Lin Dong was planning to take advantage of the others to spot an opening and dash into the Devouring Divine Palace.



“All of them likely have similar intentions. At that time, it will be decided by who has better eyesight.” First elder Zhu Li said.

Lin Dong nodded. Kun Yuan and Mu Di were all old willy foxes. Therefore, how could they have missed this? In summary, they were all using each other.

“Haha, we can give first elder Kun Yuan’s suggestion a go.” First elder Zhu Li smiled towards Mu Di and said, after he saw that Lin Dong had a plan.

The eyes of the top experts in the surrounding sky flickered when they saw that these few large factions were planning to cooperate. Although Mu Di did not invite them, no one would be concerned about this at this moment. At that time, they would act once they found an opening. After all, if they could enter the Devouring Divine Palace and obtain the Devouring Master’s inheritance, it was likely that even the four overlord tribes would become wary of them.

“In that case, let’s all attack together.”

Kun Yuan laughed before he took a stride forward. Following which, vast and mighty ocean like Yuan Power surged around him. The Yuan Power permeated across the place, before startling ripples, that caused one’s heart to shudder, were emitted.

First elder Mu Di, first elder Zhu Li and Liu Qing also stepped forward upon seeing this. The auras of three top experts, who had

touched Reincarnation, instantly gushed forth. Immediately, it seemed as though the space itself had trembled slightly.

Lin Dong smiled faintly upon seeing this. He lifted his feet and followed behind. His Yuan Power cultivation was merely at the advance Profound Death stage. This was considered ordinary in a place like this. However, no one here had the guts to underestimate him. After all, news of how Lin Dong managed to defeat the Luo Lie duo from the Dark Abyss Tiger tribe in a one on two fight, had already spread.

This lineup could cause anyone's expression to turn grave. Four top-tier experts who had touched Reincarnation together with an initial Symbol Grandmaster. It was likely that they would even be able to match up to a genuine Reincarnation stage expert.

Nonetheless, even when up against such a lineup, the black figure standing in front of the Devouring Divine Palace was just like a rock, as he did not budge at all.

“Attack!”

Hovering in the sky, the five of them were staring intently at that black figure. In the next moment, all of them shot forth one after another. Their bodies flashed before they split into five different locations. Following which, sharp attacks mercilessly rained down on that black figure.

Chi!

Monstrous Yuan Power swept forth. However, just as their attacks were about to land on that black figure, the latter suddenly took a step forward. Promptly, the black blade in his hand was accompanied by a cold glint as it penetrated the space. After which, a blade glow slashed across the place.

Their frightening attacks collapsed almost immediately. The attacks, which stemmed from Lin Dong's group, were completely destroyed.

However, this was within their expectations. Immediately, Mu Di and the other four cried out in unison before they gripped their palms. Then, pillars of lights whisted shot forth and they were all filled with Reincarnation ripples.

“Clang!”

Four light pillars heavily smashed against that black blade. After the four of them joined forces, they were actually able to block the attack from that Sky Devouring Corpse. However, the price paid was that groans were emitted from their throats, while their arms trembled continuously.

“Ancient Lightning Symbol!”

A glint flashed across Lin Dong's eyes. A thought passed through his mind before thunder clouds gathered quickly in the sky. Suddenly, a huge lightning symbol exploded downwards and ruthlessly smashed onto the black figure.

Sizzle.

However, right after the lightning symbol touched the black figure, a black glow emerged and flowed on his body. Immediately, that black glow directly devoured and neutralized that attack.

When he saw this scene, Lin Dong was not shocked. After all, he also had a Sky Devouring Corpse. Hence, he naturally knew that this item also possessed Devouring Power and it could devour various attacks.

Swoosh swoosh!

Lin Dong's attack was about to lose its effect when some rushing wind sound appeared from behind. Turning his head, he saw that many experts were swarming over in a locust like fashion. It turns out that the many experts behind him were no longer able to restrain themselves.

Instantly, more than a hundred men charged to the front of the Devouring Divine Palace. Following which, there seemed to be a dense black glow appearing deep within that Sky Devouring Corpse's eyes.

As Lin Dong was quite close to the Sky Devouring Corpse, he managed to detect the change in the latter's eyes. Immediately, a tinge of shock flashed across his eyes before he quickly flipped his palm. Then, the Mysterious Divine Palace appeared in a flash.

Sizzle!

That Sky Devouring Corpse released a low roar. Then, jerking his arm, the long black blade in his hand whistled forward. Immediately, the space behind him seemingly collapsed before a large black light swept forth.

Bang bang bang!

The black light seemingly tore through the space as it swept the entire place. Immediately, the defences of the many top experts who were charging over, were broken before blood spluttered across the sky. After which, many figures shot backwards in a miserable fashion while terrible cries sounded continuously.

Moreover, they were not the only ones affected. In fact, even first elder Zhu Li and the other three, which were the ones closest to the Sky Devouring Corpse, were forced back by over a thousand feet. Meanwhile, blood covered their hands.

Clang!

Lin Dong had a sharp wit and quick reflexes. When that black light came sweeping over, the Mysterious Divine Palace expanded and protected him. However, the Mysterious Divine Palace shrunk rapidly after the black light swept past, before it transformed into a slightly dimmed light ray and shot back into Lin Dong's body. Clearly, it had taken some damage.

When the Mysterious Divine Palace returned into Lin Dong's body, he did not have the luxury of time to be upset. Surveying his surroundings, he quickly realized that the black glow undulated on the Sky Devouring Corpse had dimmed. Clearly, the previous attack had also exhausted a significant amount of its strength.

“Now is the time.”

A glint flashed across Lin Dong's eyes before he took a step forward. Then, his body shot forth like a lightning bolt as he rushed straight towards the Devouring Divine Palace.

However, the black glow undulated on the Sky Devouring Corpse surged right after Lin Dong charged past it. Surprisingly, the Sky Devouring Corpse did not turn around. Instead, he flipped his blade and hacked towards Lin Dong.

Lin Dong's eyes were glimmering. Meanwhile, the space behind him was shattering as that blade glow flew towards him, causing the hair over his entire body to stand. Suddenly, he waved his hand.

Plop.

A black glow flashed before a black figure appeared behind Lin Dong. Its appearance was exactly the same as that of the black figure. Clearly, that was the Sky Devouring Corpse in Lin Dong's possession.

The terrifying blade glow came slashing downwards. However, a black glow flashed from deep within the eyes of the black figure just as the blade was about to hit the Sky Devouring Corpse that belonged to Lin Dong. After which, that blade glow suddenly changed direction and slid past the Sky Devouring Corpse from its right. After which, with a flash, that black figure headed straight towards Lin Dong.

The instant he used his Sky Devouring Corpse as an obstruction, Lin Dong had already dashed towards the Devouring Divine Palace. Promptly, he glanced with his peripheral vision and realized that the black figure was already behind him. After which, his frightening glowing blade was mercilessly slashing towards him.

There was nowhere to hide at this moment!

Lin Dong's eyes were glimmering. Suddenly, he viciously clenched his teeth before he completely ignored that Sky Devouring Corpse. Stomping his foot violently on the ground, he shattered the rock surface before his body used the resulting momentum to charge forward.

Just a little bit more!

Lin Dong was staring at the Devouring Divine Palace's stone stairs, which were now in close proximity to him. Then, with a low roar, his body shot forward before he directly stepped onto the flight of stairs.

Chi!

A cold glint cut Lin Dong's scalp the instant his foot touched the stone stairs. However, that cold glint suddenly froze right after it touched his body.

The entire place was completely silent.

The current scene was extremely peculiar. Lin Dong's foot had just landed on the edge of the stone stairs and he was using his toes to support his body. Meanwhile, the black figure behind him was holding onto a black blade and the sharp glow from that blade had already touched Lin Dong's scalp. As long as he swung his blade down, it was likely that Lin Dong's body would be split into two.

However, that figure did not swing his blade down. Instead, he merely maintained this stance. Finally, he slowly withdrew his blade, while cold sweat drenched the bodies of Little Marten's group. Then, the figure completely ignored Lin Dong, who had managed to touch the stone stairs.

“He actually managed to charge through.”

Little Marten's group rejoiced upon seeing this scene. It seemed like as long as one stepped onto the stone stairs, it would be considered that one had passed this challenge. After which, that black figure would also proceed to ignore you.

“How close.” Little Marten wiped the cold sweat off on his body. If Lin Dong was any slower, it was likely that the current situation would be completely different.



“This fellow...”

Liu Qing and first elder Zhu Li smiled upon seeing this. They did not expect Lin Dong to be one step ahead of them.

While the both of them smiled, first elder Mu Di's expression was furiously green. Standing beside him, first elder Kun Yuan could only shake his head helplessly.

“Haha, I'll be making a move first.”

Suppressing the anxiety in his heart, Lin Dong turned around and addressed the crowd before he headed into the Devouring Divine Palace.

“Humph.”

However, a soft snort resounded across the place right after Lin Dong was about to step forward. Suddenly, a figure from within the Nine Phoenix tribe's group shot forth. His speed was incredibly frightening and it could not be described with words. In fact, the crowd could only see a ray of light flash by. Moreover, it was as though the space itself had become slightly distorted. After which, that figure had already appeared in front of the black figure.

That mysterious powerful individual in the Nine Phoenix tribe was finally about to make a move.

# Chapter 1170: Jiu Feng

---

This unexpected turn of events had exceeded everyone's expectations. Even Lin Dong, first elder Zhu Li and the others had a drastic change in expression. That figure was far too quick. All they could see was a faint scar flash across the sky.

“Ch.”

A black scar swept past in the air and appeared in front of the Sky Devouring Corpse. However, he was just about to dodge when the black light on the Sky Devouring Corpse suddenly flashed as the black blade in the latter's hand slashed forward. Overbearing Devouring Power swept out from the blade.

Crack.

The black blade glow slashed with lightning speed. The black scar trembled as the sound clothes being torn apart was heard. With the help of the Sky Devouring Corpse, the figure that had suddenly appeared was finally exposed.

This figure was a tall man who appeared quite young. His hair had a gorgeous luster to it. Those eyes of his were also brilliantly colorful, an appearance that was relatively pretty. However, his face was as cold as ice and seemed to be void of emotion.

At this moment, dense multi color light surged as this man extended his palm, blocking the black blade glow which was about to cut his throat. However, his hand trembled slightly as he

blocked this attack.

“Grand elder?”

Those from the Nine Phoenix tribe behind were stunned when they saw this man and involuntarily cried out.

“Grand elder?”

Lin Dong’s eyes hardened. This mysterious man before him was actually the grand elder of the Nine Phoenix tribe. Could it be that this fellow had been hiding amongst the members of the Nine Phoenix tribe?

“Grand elder Jiu Feng of the Nine Phoenix tribe?”

Nearby, Liu Qing, first elder Zhu Li and the others looked at this man with startled expressions. The emotion in their eyes changed rapidly. “To have even dispatched its grand elder. It is unexpected that the Nine Phoenix tribe is so generous.”

“How strange. Is it not the case that a Reincarnation stage expert cannot enter this realm?” Kun Yuan remarked in a low voice.

“Reincarnation stage?” Lin Dong’s heart shook slightly upon hearing these words. The person in front of him was actually a Reincarnation stage top expert?

“Ha ha, a Reincarnation stage expert is indeed unable to come into this place. However, all one needs to do is to suppress one’s strength to the Samsara stage to enter.” Grand elder Jiu Feng smiled faintly and replied after hearing Kun Yuan’s words.

“Suppress to the Samsara stage?”

First elder Zhu Li frowned and said, “One can suppress one’s strength, but the unique Reincarnation ripple of a Reincarnation stage expert cannot be hidden...”

“Coincidentally, my tribe possess a unique treasure that can perfectly hide my aura.” Jiu Feng said.

“Your Nine Phoenix tribe is really thick-skinned. The Reincarnation stage experts of our tribe have all obeyed the rules and did not intervene. Yet, a shameless person like yourself has actually exploited such a loophole. Don’t tell me that you are also aiming for the inheritance of the Devouring Master?” Liu Qing curled his lips and coldly mocked.

“It is not my business that the experts within your tribe are all so inflexible.” Jiu Feng laughed faintly and said. “Moreover, your tribes do not possess a treasure to hide their Reincarnation ripple. Otherwise, I’m sure that they will also interfere.”

Liu Qing snorted coldly. He clearly felt a great disdain towards the Nine Phoenix tribe’s methods.

“Grand elder Jiu Feng, since you have suppressed your strength, you are at the very most on par with us. Hehe, it is no easy task to get pass this thing before our eyes.” First elder Zhu Li laughed.

“That may not be true.”

Jiu Feng narrowed his eyes. In the next moment, a brilliant light erupted from within his body. One could only watch as Jiu Feng’s body grew more incorporeal as the light surged. In the end, the light gathered together and formed three avatars beside him.

These three avatars were completely the same as the original body. Even their auras and bodies were exactly the same. This scene caused many to be stunned.

“Nine Phoenix Splitting Skill?” The eyes of Liu Qing’s group immediately shrunk when they saw this strange scene.

After unleashing this technique, Jiu Feng waved his sleeve and the four figures mixed together. It was difficult to identify the real one. Light flashed and the four of them directly rushed towards the Devouring Divine Palace.

Black light flashed within the eyes of the Sky Devouring Corpse as the four rays of light charged forth. With a flip of his hand, a blade penetrated the void. Black lights flashed past and a ray of light was directly severed into two.

The Sky Devouring Corpse moved like a ghost after finishing off

one avatar with a slash. His body drifted backwards as many sharp blade glows appeared from the black blade in his hand. As the blade glows sliced past, space itself was cut.

Ch.

Another avatar was slashed into two. It had only been a short distance of ten steps and yet half of Jiu Feng's bodies had already been lost. The strength of this Sky Devouring Corpse had far exceeded their expectations.

Swoosh!

Another black blade glow whistled past and the third ray of light disintegrated. At this moment, Jiu Feng's true body was revealed. He was still a dozen steps away from the stone stairs.

“Humph.”

A glint flashed within Jiu Feng's eyes as he felt the ruthlessness of the Sky Devouring Corpse. He let out a cold snort but did not show any signs of dodging. A dozen steps was something that could be covered in an instant.

With one stride, the stone stairs was now within reach.

Swoosh!

A sharp black glow seemed to penetrate the void just as Jiu Feng was about to take his final step. Next, a blade mercilessly pierced through Jiu Feng's back.

“Ah!”

Luo Tong and the others were greatly horrified upon seeing this. Could it be that even grand elder was not able to beat this damned thing?

First elder Mu Di's hand was also trembling. However, relief surfaced within his eyes.

Ch.

The black blade glow had penetrated through Jiu Feng's back. However, there was strangely no blood spluttering out from it. Instead, a magnificent brilliant surged. After which, everyone watched as a ray of light shot out from within Jiu Feng's body. The light gathered and turned into a figure with Jiu Feng's appearance. Finally, he took a step forward and steadily landed on the stone stairs.

Uproar.

A huge uproar rose from the surroundings. The faces of many people were filled with amazement. Jiu Feng was indeed worthy of being the grand elder of the Nine Phoenix tribe. Even though his strength was suppressed at the level of only having touched the

Reincarnation stage, his techniques were still unfathomable.

“Grand elder Jiu Feng’s Nine Phoenix Splitting Skill has actually reached such a level. How impressive.” First elder Zhu Li’s eyes hardened as he said with a faint smile.

Jiu Feng, who had stepped on the stone stairs, smiled faintly. His expression was completely void of any emotion. However, Lin Dong could clearly see bright red blood dripping down from the hand hidden under the former’s sleeve. It was obvious that he had been injured during that short exchange with the Sky Devouring Corpse earlier.

“This Sky Devouring Corpse seems to be a little too strong...”

Lin Dong waved his sleeve and kept the Sky Devouring Corpse he had thrown out earlier as he felt some indignation in his heart. Compared to this black blade wielding Sky Devouring Corpse, the one in his hands was basically broken goods.

“This Sky Devouring Corpse is a little extraordinary.” Yan’s voice suddenly sounded in Lin Dong’s heart while Lin Dong was feeling some indignation.

“Oh? Why do you say so?” Lin Dong was taken aback.

“Although the few Sky Devouring Corpses that the Devouring Master refined back then could fight against a Reincarnation stage expert, they were not this powerful...” Yan mused.



“Then what is going on?” Lin Dong asked with uncertainty. He also felt that this Sky Devouring Corpse was a little too ridiculous. Even someone as strong as grand elder Jiu Feng had barely managed to pass it by relying on a unique techniques. Moreover, he had ended up suffering some injuries.

“I am temporarily uncertain.” Yan shook his head. He did not have an answer at the moment.

“Are you that Lin Dong?” An indifferent voice was suddenly transmitted from beside Lin Dong while various thoughts flashed in his mind. Jiu Feng was coldly staring at Lin Dong.

Lin Dong slowly backed away after sensing the unfriendliness in Jiu Feng’s tone as he laughed and replied, “So grand elder Jiu Feng has actually heard of a little fellow like myself.”

Jiu Feng suddenly took a step forward while staring at Lin Dong.

Lin Dong’s expression suddenly became icy upon seeing this and vast and mighty Mental Energy swept out. His eyes were as cold as the edge of a blade as he stared at Jiu Feng. Although the latter was a Reincarnation stage expert, his strength was suppressed to the Samsara stage due to this damaged space. Lin Dong was unafraid of Jiu Feng if they were to fight.

“Grand elder Jiu Feng, you have reached the stone stairs after much difficulty. If you end up moving away from this stone stairs in a fight, I’m afraid that it will not be so easy to return.” Lin Dong

clenched his hand and the Lightning Emperor Scepter appeared. Lightning flashed as Lin Dong spoke in a cold voice.

“Are you threatening me?” Jiu Feng laughed coldly.

“I am merely stating facts.” Lin Dong replied in an indifferent tone. His eyes stared at Jiu Feng without giving in.

“Ha ha, Grand elder Jiu Feng, Lin Dong is our Dragon tribe’s Punishment Elder. You should not make things difficult for him. Otherwise, I’m afraid that we will need to have a friendly spar.” Liu Qing’s eyes became cold as he looked at the two people standing opposite each other on the stone stairs. His lips parted into a grin as he spoke.

Jiu Feng might be a Reincarnation stage expert, but it was obvious that the current Liu Qing did not fear him.

“That’s right. I hope that grand elder Jiu Feng can compete fairly.” First elder Zhu Li also smilingly said. His tone clearly indicated that he was on Lin Dong’s side.

A cold glint flashed across Jiu Feng’s eyes. He stared at Lin Dong and faintly smiled. “Since the Dragon tribe and the Celestial Demon Marten tribe has spoken for him, I will let him off for now.”

Lin Dong’s lips slightly curled. This Nine Phoenix tribe was indeed not a bunch of nice birds.

The Sky Devouring Corpse once again stood quietly in front of the Devouring Divine Palace while Lin Dong and Jiu Feng faced off against each other. Kun Yuan's eyes flashed upon seeing this and he suddenly rushed forward. Both of his hands were clenched. The space between his hands became viscous as a Reincarnation ripple spread from it.

Swoosh!

It did not matter who the charging person was. The Sky Devouring Corpse mercilessly attacked. Black light flashed and a blade glow swept forth. However, the blade was trapped by the viscous energy when it came into contact with Kun Yuan's hands.

“Creak creak.”

Piercing sounds were continuously emitted as Kun Yuan's expression rapidly paled. Evidently, he was using all his power to block this Sky Devouring Corpse.

“Ling'er!”

Kun Yuan suddenly let out a sharp cry.

A pretty silver hair lady rushed out from the many experts of the Kunpeng tribe behind like a beautiful bird. In a flash, she appeared beside Kun Yuan.

“First elder.” She hurriedly said upon seeing Kun Yuan’s pale expression.

“Enter. You have some connection with the Devouring Master. It might be possible for you to obtain his inheritance!” Kun Yuan’s soft voice urged.

“But...”

Kun Ling still wanted to say something. However, she suddenly saw Kun Yuan become angry. All she could do was grit her teeth, rush forward and ascended the stone stairs.

“Ch!”

A muffled sound appeared when she stepped onto the stone stairs. She turned around and saw Kun Yuan’s arm fly as his body shot backwards in a miserable fashion. Her eyes immediately reddened.

Kun Yuan had sacrificed an arm in order to send her in.

“Young friend Lin Dong, it looks like none of us has any affinity with this Devouring Divine Palace. Looks like you will have to rely on yourself.” First elder Zhu Li involuntarily shook his head upon seeing this. This Sky Devouring Corpse was far too powerful. Even an army of ten thousand would not be a match for it.

Lin Dong gently nodded and looked towards the two people on

the stone stairs. After which, he turned around and slowly pushed open the doors of the Devouring Divine Palace.

# Chapter 1171: Within The Darkness

---

Creak.

The thick stone door was slowly pushed open and it was accompanied by the sound of grinding stones. An ancient and musky smell, which was accumulated after being locked away for a long time, came pouncing forth. In that instant, one felt as though one had returned to the ancient times.

Behind the stone door was complete darkness and there was no light. That darkness caused one's heart to shudder.

Behind them, many powerful individuals were staring at those stone doors with burning desire in their eyes. However, that burning desire involuntarily disappeared after their eyes drifted towards the black figure standing in front of the palace, with a black blade in his hand. After which, disappointment and unhappiness replaced it.

They were only a couple of thousand feet away from the Devouring Divine Palace and given their speed, they could easily cover this distance in the blink of an eye. However, this short distance felt like an endlessly long gully.

Even someone as powerful as Kun Yuan had to sacrifice one of his arms in order to stop the Sky Devouring Corpse for a moment. Although someone at his level could regrow their limbs, this was still quite a severe injury.

“Big brother, we will be waiting for you outside.” Little Flame cried out loud.

Lin Dong nodded towards them. Then, he took a glance at Jiu Feng and the silver-haired lady called Kun Ling. Without further hesitation, he took the lead and walked through the door.

Jiu Feng and Kun Ling hesitated upon seeing this. After which, they opened their strides and entered as well. At this juncture, they had to give it a go regardless of how dangerous it might be.

“Bang!”

The thick and heavy stone doors suddenly slammed shut after the three of them entered the palace. Dust slowly rose and those on the outside were no longer able to see what was going on.

“Looks like we can only wait and see...” When Little Marten saw the tightly shut stone doors, he helplessly shook his head. It was indeed a difficult feat to enter the Devouring Divine Palace.

“Haha, since young brother Lin Dong possesses the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, he should stand a good chance of obtaining the inheritance of the Devouring Master.” First elder Zhu Li used a voice, which only the few of them could hear, before he said.

“That lucky brat.”

Liu Qing curled his lips before he directly sat down. His

demeanor was a casual and suave one. Since he had no affinity with the Devouring Master's inheritance, he decided to forget about it.

The crowd beside him also smiled before they sat down.

Many people standing in the sky helplessly shook their heads. However, they did not leave. Instead, they waited here with unwillingness in their hearts, as they wanted to see if there was still an opportunity.

The atmosphere on the lonely mountain peak became a quiet one. Meanwhile, there seemed to be black Qi gradually seeping over from the distant horizon. A gentle breeze blew over before the black Qi disappeared mysteriously.

“Huh?”

First elder Zhu Li suddenly opened his tightly shut eyes. He frowned as he looked afar. Meanwhile, there was some doubt in his eyes. After which, he shook his head before he once again shut his eyes.

.....

After stepping past the stone doors, the darkness was just like floodwaters as they drowned their sight. However, Lin Dong could still hear two faint breaths behind him. Clearly, Jiu Feng and Kun Ling were following closely behind.



“Why is there nothing?”

Lin Dong once again took a few steps carefully. As per usual, this place was completely dark and no light appeared. This caused him to involuntarily furrow his brows.

A glint flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes. Mental Energy scattered after a thought passed through his mind. Then, he attempted to use this to probe his surroundings.

“Huh?”

However, Lin Dong’s Mental Energy had only just begun to spread when his expression suddenly changed. That was because he realized that they were actually disappearing a little at a time. In fact, it felt as though they were being devoured by something hidden within the darkness.

“Huh?” A low exclamation suddenly sounded from behind. It was Kun Ling’s voice. Meanwhile, her voice was also filled with surprise.

“Has she realized it as well?”

Lin Dong quietly said in his heart. Just like him, it seems like Kun Ling had also attempted to probe with her Mental Energy, only to discover that her Mental Energy was devoured in a peculiar fashion.

“Both of you young fellows should back away. Let me take control of this place.” Jiu Feng’s icy voice suddenly sounded, while this thought flashed across Lin Dong’s mind.

Lin Dong frowned but he ignored Jiu Feng. However, Kun Ling pressed her brows together upon hearing this. Her voice was cold as she said, “Elder Jiu Feng, you are a top Reincarnation stage expert. I think that this inheritance should be of little use to you, am I right? Why don’t you turn around and return to the path that belongs to you?”

Kun Ling’s voice was cold. However, the ridicule in her tone was startling obvious. This caused Lin Dong to smile and he felt quite joyous.

“Little lass, it is not your place to lecture me!”

Jiu Feng’s icy cold furious voice sounded. Promptly, he waved his sleeve before a bright light suddenly erupted. Then, it ruthlessly swept towards the right corner of the darkness.

“You!”

Hidden within the darkness, Kun Ling cried out furiously after she saw that Jiu Feng had actually disregarded his status and attacked her. Her delicate body flew backwards before majestic Mental Energy swept forth and transformed into a silver lotus.

Bang!

A bright pillar ruthlessly smashed against the silver-white flower. Subsequently, a frightening assault wave was emitted. After which, Jiu Feng remained still while Kun Ling released a faint groan.

Jiu Feng was ultimately a top-tier Reincarnation stage expert. If it was not because he was in this shattered space, Kun Ling would never be able to hold a candle to him. Nonetheless, even though his strength was suppressed, Jiu Feng was still extremely powerful. Hence, Kun Ling was naturally no match for him in a head on confrontation.

“That old fellow really has no regards for his reputation.”

Lin Dong involuntarily cursed secretly after he realized what was going on. Jiu Feng was much more senior than Kun Ling. Yet, he still attacked her. That was indeed shameful of him.

“Little fellow, you too. Stop right now!”

While Lin Dong secretly cursed in his heart, Jiu Feng’s cold cry was transmitted from behind. Following which, a sharp and majestic Yuan Power followed his cry.

“Old fellow, despite your age, you are more like a dog.”

Lin Dong’s expression completely turned icy cold after he saw

that this old fellow actually dared to attack him. He moved and pulled back, before he dodged the attack. Then, a cold merciless laughter was emitted from his lips.

“Heh.”

A soft chuckle from a lady seemed to sound in the darkness a short distance away. Her delicate laughter contained some joy.

“Brat, you are courting death!”

Jiu Feng’s face became dark and gloomy. He stared venomously at Lin Dong before he said, “Do not think that there is nothing I can do to you just because the Dragon tribe and Celestial Demon Marten tribe are backing you!”

“Why don’t you come and give it a try?!” Lin Dong chuckled. As long as this old fellow could not use the strength that exclusively belongs to a Reincarnation stage expert, Lin Dong had no reason to fear him.

“Humph.”

A cold glint was flowing within Jiu Feng’s eyes. He let out a cold snort before his body shot forward in a ghost like fashion. His hands were just like the claws of an eagle. Sharp brilliant light gathered and there seemed to be a vague Reincarnation ripple within. It seems like grand elder Jiu Feng was actually planning to kill him.

“Bloody old dog!”

Lin Dong gritted his teeth. A thought passed through his mind before silver-white Mental Energy came whistling forward like floodwaters. Meanwhile, lightning crackled within the Mental Energy. Then, they transformed into a thunderbolt, before it roared and ruthlessly smashed towards Jiu Feng.

“Boom!”

However, that elder Jiu Feng did not retreat. Instead, he extended his hand before he directly crushed that lightning dragon.

Swoosh!

After the lightning dragon exploded, lightning crackled before a scepter containing a lightning arc shot forward. Then, it ruthlessly targeted Jiu Feng’s throat in a tricky angle.

Clang!

Jiu Feng chuckled. He flicked his finger and directly jabbed the tip of the Lightning Emperor Scepter. Immediately, dazzling light surged and stopped Lin Dong’s attack from advancing.

“Little fellow, you are quite capable. Your Yuan Power might be

hardly noteworthy, but your Mental Energy is truly impressive. However, I'm afraid that you are still unable to stop me!" Jiu Feng said.

Swoosh swoosh!

However, right after Jiu Feng spoke, he detected sharp winds sweeping over from his back. He let out a cold snort before he flung his sleeve. Then, he turned around and clenched his fist, before dazzling bright light transformed into a shield.

Bang bang!

Many silver-white lotus petals ruthlessly collided onto the bright light shield. However, they failed to break it. Nevertheless, this caused Jiu Feng to be distracted and Lin Dong took this opportunity to retreat. At the same time, he glanced at the darkness a short distance away. The one who had attacked previously was obviously the silver-haired lady called Kun Ling. It seems like she was quite intelligent. Currently, only the three of them were here. Hence, if Lin Dong was killed by Jiu Feng, it was likely that she would not be able to escape. After all, in a one-on-one fight, neither of them were Jiu Feng's match. As such, she did not wish for Lin Dong to be killed by the latter.

"You two younglings, do you really think that the both of you can match up to me if you cooperate?" Jiu Feng narrowed his eyes. Even in the darkness, it was still possible to imagine how dark and gloomy his face must be.

However, Jiu Feng's expression suddenly changed just as his gloomy self was about to attack. After which, he no longer dared to move.

His strange action also caused Lin Dong to be momentarily stunned. He was just about to speak when Yan's grave voice suddenly sounded in his heart, "Be careful, the Yuan Power and Mental Energy in your body has vanished!"

"What?!"

Lin Dong was greatly startled when he heard these words. Then, a thought passed through his mind before he realized that the Yuan Power in his body as well as the Mental Energy in his Niwan Palace have disappeared out of the blue.

"What's going on?"

Anxiety flashed across Lin Dong's eyes. If he lost his Mental Energy and Yuan Power in a situation like this, it was likely that Jiu Feng would be able to slaughter him with a single strike.

"There is no need to worry. It is the same for all of them. Once you enter this place, your strength will be gradually devoured." Yan said.

"What should I do? Once my strength is completely devoured... Then " Lin Dong asked in a deep voice.

Yan descended into silence. Previously, he had tried to stop Lin Dong's Yuan Power and Mental Energy from vanishing. However, it was to no avail.

Lin Dong frowned tightly while various thoughts flashed across his mind. A moment later, he clenched his teeth and sat down, "This darned palace is devouring all my strength. Hence, I must devour all of them back!"

A thought passed through Lin Dong's mind after he sat down. Then, the Devouring Ancestral Symbol in his body began to vibrate rapidly. In fact, if one was to look at Lin Dong now, one would realize that there were many black tattoos spreading across his skin. Meanwhile, Devouring Power spread from him.

Buzz.

As Lin Dong circulated his Devouring Power, he was surprised when he realized that the energy scattered within the darkness, was actually slowly flowing back into his body.

Although the speed at which the energy surged into his body was much slower compared to the outside world, it still brought joy to Lin Dong. At the very least, he now had the strength to protect himself.

"That old dog doesn't possess the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. Hence, he cannot regain his strength in a place like this and his strength shall gradually disappear. Just wait and see how I will deal with him once the Yuan Power in his body vanishes!"



Lin Dong glanced at a certain spot in the darkness before he gritted his teeth. Meanwhile, a fierce glint flashed across his eyes.

“Huh? Something’s amiss!”

Lin Dong’s expression suddenly changed as this thought flashed across his mind. That was because he realized that there was another stream of Devouring Power appearing amidst this darkness. Meanwhile, that power was fighting with him for what little energy was present here.

“How is this possible?!”

This discovery caused Lin Dong’s mind to tremble violently. Other than him, there was actually someone else in this world who possessed Devouring Power?!

# Chapter 1172: Two Devouring Powers

---

“What is going on...”

Seated within the darkness, Lin Dong’s expression changed rapidly. Devouring Power was something unique to the Devouring Ancestral Symbol and the symbol was sitting obediently within his body. However, another stream of Devouring Power had suddenly popped out. Hence, what was going on?

Moreover, Lin Dong sensed that the other stream of Devouring Power was behaving intelligently. Clearly, that stream of Devouring Power was not a passive object. Rather, it was being controlled by someone.

“There are only the three of us here. Moreover, there are no ripples at where Jiu Feng is located. Hence, that Devouring Power does not belong to him...”

The expression in Lin Dong’s eyes was changing rapidly. A moment later, he slowly turned towards another part of the darkness and it was where Kun Ling was located. Since that Devouring Power did not belong to Jiu Feng, there was only one answer left.

That Devouring Power originated from Kun Ling!

This thought lingered continuously in Lin Dong’s mind. It was a long while later before he managed to gradually suppress the shock in his heart. Furthermore, he knew that now was not the time to

be thinking about this. There was hardly any energy here and if he wanted sufficient energy to protect himself, he would have to hurry.

Lin Dong quickly refocused his mind when he thought of this. Following which, Devouring Power erupted from within his body. At this moment, his body seemed to have turned into a black hole as overbearing power spread from him and sucked the surrounding energy in a domineering fashion.

“Huh?”

While Lin Dong was forcefully sucking the surrounding energy, a faint exclamation was suddenly emitted at a short distance away. That delicate voice was also filled with shock. Clearly, she had also discovered that competing stream of Devouring Power.

A long silence followed the exclamation and no one knew what she was thinking. However, soon after, she increasing her rate of absorption. Clearly, she wanted to compete with Lin Dong for the energy here and she had no intentions of giving in.

“Tsk.”

Lin Dong curled his lips after he detected her actions. Although the both of them had cooperated for a moment previously, it was obvious that they had once again became competitors. Due to the unique environment, Jiu Feng, who posed a great threat previously, had ended up becoming inconsequential. Instead, the two of them were now each other's greatest competitor.

“I do not know why you possess Devouring Power, but how dare you try to compete with me in terms of devourment when I possess the genuine Devouring Ancestral Symbol!”

Lin Dong quietly said in his heart. Soon after, a thought passed through his mind. Then, a circular black hole directly appeared behind him. That black hole rotated before the surrounding energy swarmed over. Moreover, his Devouring Power was so powerful that even Kun Ling could not stop him.

Buzz buzz.

The natural energy rapidly surged towards Lin Dong and entered his body. Then, those energy turned into Yuan Power, which circulated within his body.

“Creak.”

Seated within the darkness, Kun Ling was trying her best to manipulate her Devouring Power in an attempt to stop Lin Dong from snatching all the energy. Although her hinderance did pay off, most of the energy here were still rushing towards Lin Dong. This caused her to involuntarily clench her teeth.

It was completely silent within the darkness. However, the both of them were using everything they had to compete for the energy.

This matter was also fairly comical. Typically, neither of them

would bother about this amount of energy. However, as of now, it was just like water in a desert, a critical resource that one needed. Hence, the both of them were now competing intensely with each other over this little amount of energy.

Nonetheless, since there was a limited amount of energy within the darkness, the energy rapidly disappeared as the both of them fought over it. However, most of them were snatched by Lin Dong and used to replenish the energy which had disappeared from his body.

“You!”

A lady’s bright eyes suddenly widened in the darkness as the energy diminished. Then, she stared angrily at the direction where Lin Dong was located. A thought passed through her mind before silver-white Mental Energy gathered. Following which, they transformed into countless silver flower petals, before they shot towards Lin Dong from all directions.

From the looks of it, she became furious from embarrassment because she lost out to Lin Dong in the competition for the surrounding energy.

A glint flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes when he saw this. However, he did not move. Instead, lightning flashed in front of him before his majestic Mental Energy formed a lightning barrier. After which, those silver-white flower petals were all annihilated when they collided with it.

“That random attack has likely depleted much of your energy, which you only managed to obtain after much difficulties.” Lin Dong smiled as he said.

“How do you know...”

Kun Ling stared at Lin Dong’s direction and involuntarily asked. However, she quickly stopped and gently bit her red lips when she recalled that Jiu Feng was also around. After all, it was extremely easy for her to expose her own secrets if she asked such questions.

“All the energy here has been snatched up. Next, it will be determined by who can endure for a longer time.” Lin Dong smilingly said.

Kun Ling snorted softly. “Completely snatched up? I don’t think so.”

“Huh?” Lin Dong was startled. He was just about to speak up when he detected another stream of Devouring Power whistling forward. Moreover, it was actually targeting Jiu Feng, who was at a short distance away. It turns out Kun Ling was actually targeting Jiu Feng.

“Heh, what a smart little lass.”

Lin Dong quietly rejoiced. Kun Ling was a quick thinker. Since the surrounding energy had been completely snatched up, she decided to directly grab the energy from within Jiu Feng’s body.

After all, the latter was unable to activate the strength within his body since he did not possess Devouring Power. In other words, he was a helpless person who was at their mercy.

Kun Ling's Devouring Power rapidly entwined around Jiu Feng. After which, the latter's expression changed drastically. It was most likely because he realized that the energy within his body was diminishing rapidly.

“What an unlucky old dog.”

Lin Dong parted his lips into a smile before he said. “In that case, let me join in as well.”

Lin Dong waved his hand after his voice sounded. Devouring Power surged forth and transformed into a black hole above Jiu Feng's head. That black hole rotated and it was possible to see vast and mighty Yuan Power continuously surging out from within Jiu Feng's body and entering the black hole.

This scene was also captured in Kun Ling's eyes. However, a tinge of shock flashed across her eyes when she realized that her Devouring Power seemed to be involuntarily attracted to Lin Dong's Devouring Power when they met.

“You two brats are courting death!”

Jiu Feng cried out furiously while Kun Ling's pretty eyes glimmered. Meanwhile, his face had turned green due to anger.

Given his status, even Kun Yuan and first elder Zhu Li did not dare to act disrespectfully towards him. However, these two young fellows had directly attacked him. Moreover, they were using an extremely humiliating method by forcefully snatching the Yuan Power within his body!

“Humph.” Kun Ling snorted softly. Clearly, she did not fear Jiu Feng at all.

Lin Dong laughed strangely upon hearing this. However, he did not show any mercy in his attack. Instead, his devouring speed increased.

Jiu Feng was extremely furious. However, he was unable to retaliate in this peculiar environment. Hence, all he could do was to sit idly while the Yuan Power in his body disappeared. Meanwhile, a pale color rose on his face.

“I will not let the both of you off!”

As he was completely helpless, Jiu Feng could only let out an angry roar. His roar spread within the darkness before it disappeared.

The Lin Dong duo completely ignored him. They shut their eyes and focused their attention on devouring the Yuan Power within Jiu Feng’s body in order to replenish the energy, that was rapidly disappearing from their bodies.



Amidst the darkness, one could only hear Jiu Feng's angry roars sounding repeatedly. However, this roar became increasingly weak with the passage of time, before it completely disappeared.

Lin Dong slowly opened his tightly shut eyes after Jiu Feng's roars stopped. Then, he turned to look at Jiu Feng. Right now, the latter's body seemed to have shrunk. His expression was pale and his aura was extremely feeble.

This time around, Jiu Feng was terribly tortured by the two of them.

The Devouring Power lingering around Jiu Feng's body also disappeared stealthily. When Lin Dong felt the brimming energy within his body, he smiled with great satisfaction. After which, he slowly stood up. Then, with an unfriendly expression, he slowly walked towards Jiu Feng.

“Little fellow, what are you planning to do?!”

Jiu Feng let out a stern cry when he saw Lin Dong walking over.

“What am I planning to do? Of course, I am going to kill you.” Lin Dong smilingly said while murderous intent gathered in his eyes. Jiu Feng was not a forgiving individual and he would definitely hold a grudge over what Lin Dong did to him today. Hence, if he did not get rid of this problem here, Lin Dong would be in deep trouble once Jiu Feng left the shattered space and regained his Reincarnation stage strength.

Moreover, Lin Dong was someone who did not like to leave potential threats behind.

Jiu Feng clenched his hands upon hearing this. Both his eyes were icy cold as he stared at Lin Dong, who was walking towards him.

Lin Dong frowned when he saw Jiu Feng acting in this manner. He clenched his hand before his Lightning Emperor Scepter appeared. However, a delicate figure blocked him just as he was about to attack.

“What are you doing?” Lin Dong looked at the silver-haired beauty with a graceful figure, who was standing in front of him. Then, he frowned slightly and asked in a faint voice.

“Are you really stupid or are you just pretending to be? Do you really think that it is so easy to kill someone who has stepped into the Reincarnation stage?” Kun Ling glanced at Lin Dong before she said indifferently.

“What should we do then?”

Lin Dong lifted his brows. Were they not going to beat Jiu Feng while he was down?

“You can attack if you want. Let’s see if you can survive his all-out retaliation.” Kun Ling turned around and left. Her silver long hair drifted across Lin Dong before a fragrant scent entered his

nostrils.

Lin Dong knitted his brow, before he relaxed the grip over his Lightning Emperor Scepter. However, seated in front of him, Jiu Feng shut his eyes while a vein was pulsing on his pale face.

“That lass is right. It is not so easy to kill a Reincarnation stage expert. If you really push him to the brink, his retaliation just before death would most likely kill you.” Yan’s voice sounded.

“That old dog got lucky.”

Lin Dong could only curl his lips upon hearing Yan’s words. Then, he let out a cold snort in his heart. After which, he turned around and headed towards the deepest part of the darkness. Currently, Jiu Feng had already lost all of his strength and no longer had the ability to compete with them for the Devouring Master’s Inheritance.

Lin Dong quickened his pace. However, after taking a couple of steps, his body collided onto a soft body. This caused him to be momentarily stunned. However, even before he could speak, he felt that delicate figure which he was leaning on, quickly moving away.

“What are you doing?!” Kun Ling’s furious voice spread in the darkness.

Lin Dong rubbed his nose in embarrassment. He secretly thought

to himself, what can I possibly do if I can't see anything in here?

Kun Ling gradually suppressed her anger after she realized that Lin Dong did not reply. She hesitated for a moment before suddenly asking, "Can I ask you something?"

Lin Dong shrugged his shoulders while his eyes stared sharply at the darkness in front. After which, his voice slowly sounded.

"Are you going to ask why I possess Devouring Power? What a coincidence. I also wish to ask you the same question."

# Chapter 1173: Devouring Master

---

Lin Dong's voice spread in the darkness. Although he was unable to see clearly, he could feel the delicate body in front of him tremble slightly.

“Will you tell me why there is Devouring Power in your body?” Lin Dong smiled towards the darkness and asked.

Kun Ling was silent. Evidently, she did not wish to reply Lin Dong's question.

“Although you possess Devouring Power, it does not appear to be as pure as the Devouring Power in my body.” Lin Dong muttered to himself. After coming into contact with Kun Ling's Devouring Power earlier, Lin Dong discovered that although the latter's Devouring Power possessed the ability to devour, its purity was inferior to his own.

“Nonsense!”

Kun Ling's cold voice clearly sounded within the darkness. Her voice was filled with an unwillingness to admit defeat.

“Heh, we'll treat it as nonsense if you say so.”

Lin Dong smiled and said. He could not be bothered to argue with her over this. Since Kun Ling was unwilling to disclose the source of her Devouring Power, Lin Dong also choose not to pursue the

matter. He lifted his foot and directly headed towards the depths of the darkness.

Kun Ling gently bit her red lips as she listened to Lin Dong's gradually distant footsteps. She hesitated for a moment, before gritting her teeth and quickly followed.

The darkness here appeared to be never-ending. Moreover, Lin Dong could feel the energy within his body disappear a little at a time as he walked. Although he could somewhat delay this by activating the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, the resistance it provided diminished as he headed deeper into the darkness.

Lin Dong was unaware of how long he had walked within the darkness. He could hear somewhat hurried pants from behind him. It belonged to Kun Ling. The strength within her body seemed to have been completely devoured. However, this lady was extremely stubborn. She clenched her teeth and continued to follow Lin Dong.

Bang.

However, such determination clearly did not last for long before a moan sounded. After which, the lady behind powerlessly fell to the ground.

Lin Dong's footsteps paused when he heard this sound and he glanced indifferently at the darkness behind. Some gleaming thing seemed to have dripped down in the darkness.

Lin Dong stood on where he was. Although the entire place was darkness, he could vaguely feel Kun Ling struggling to climb to her feet. However, this appeared to be futile. Instead, it caused this perfectly fine beauty to turn into such a miserable state.

The rate at which the gleaming thing fell in the darkness became even greater as if sensing her own helplessness.

Lin Dong ultimately curled his lips. After which, he turned around and walked back the way he had come from. He was unaware of why he did this. Being soft-hearted was not something that he normally did. However, he felt that he could not simply abandon her for some unknown reason.

It was possible for him to hear a faint sobbing sound when he approached. The darkness here seemed to have caused the originally cold and elegant Kun Ling to become a little weaker.

“Don’t foolishly come here if you don’t have the ability to do so.” Lin Dong stood in the darkness and said in a helpless manner.

“You walk your path and I will walk mine.” Kun Ling was unyielding and her voice suddenly became icy. Nevertheless, this voice contained a slight tremble.

“Give your hand to me.” Lin Dong said.

The figure within the darkness seemed to stiffen. Her stubborn voice soon sounded. “I can walk on my own.”

“Quickly.”

Lin Dong frowned and said in a low voice. Kun Ling’s delicate figure involuntarily trembled upon hearing his words. For some unknown reason, she was unable to put up any resistance. It was as though the person in front of her had become her master.

Kun Ling was startled when this feeling appeared. She quickly seemed to have realised something, “Is this because of Devouring Power? Why is it like this?”

Kun Ling subconsciously extended her delicate hand while she was feeling startled and gently grasped Lin Dong’s palm. The warmth transmitted from the latter’s hand caused her body to tremble slightly and the furious python like Devouring Power within her body seemed to quietened a little.

A feeling of reliance was emitted from the Devouring Power.

This feeling seeped deep into Kun Ling’s heart, causing her pretty face to reveal an alluring flush within the darkness.

Lin Dong was unaware of these fluctuations within Kun Ling’s heart. He grabbed the soft jade like hand and bent his body slightly. After which, he carried the delicate and soft figure amidst a low exclamation. Next, he turned around and slowly headed towards the depths of the darkness.



.....

Many strong individuals hovered in front of the Devouring Divine Palace. All of them anxiously watched the black palace. However, the stone doors were still tightly shut and there were no signs of any activity.

The Sky Devouring Corpse held a long black blade and stood in front of the stone door without moving. However, no one dared to simply barge in after witnessing the ruthlessness of this thing.

Such a wait continued for half a day. Finally, someone began to feel impatient. After which, a couple of figures exchanged some whispers before turning around to leave. It was likely that they were planning to head somewhere else to see if there were any other treasures.

“Ah!”

However, an evil black light curtain suddenly swept out from the void before this group could fly ten thousand feet. They let out a miserable cry upon contact with the black light. In the short span of several breaths, not even their corpse remained...

“What happened?”

This sudden miserable cries immediately broke the silence of this place. Many powerful individuals in front of the Devouring Divine Palace hurriedly turned their bodies. After which, they were

shocked to find an evil black Qi billowing over from the horizon.

The entire place instantly turned to dusk while gloomy and cold wild winds whistled continuously.

“What is going on?” Everyone’s expression changed drastically upon witnessing this strange occurrence.

“This ripple...”

First elder Zhu Li hurriedly got up. His expression was slightly alarmed as he gazed upon the black Qi that was sweeping over. Both of his hands suddenly clenched tightly. “It’s the Yimo!”

“What?”

The pupils of Liu Qing, Little Marten and the others by the side shrunk upon hearing this.

An evil demonic aura spread across the sky. Finally, it enveloped the entire place. Only the area within ten thousand feet of the Devouring Divine Palace was not touched.

The demonic aura churned. One could see a black ghost like figure slowly surface within the clouds. He looked at the many top experts gathered in front of the Devouring Divine Palace and involuntarily smiled. “So everyone is actually here. This saves me quite a lot of effort.”

“Hunph, so it is actually you dirty evil things. You people are like rats hiding in the darkness of this world, yet, you actually dare to show yourselves?” The expression of first elder Kun Yuan suddenly became dark and chilly upon seeing this scene as he spoke in a stern voice.

“Ha ha, us Yimo have been hiding because we have important matters to attend to. How can you ignorant fools possibly understand this? If it was not because of Symbol Ancestor back then, this plane of yours would have already fallen into the hands of us Yimo!” The black shadow loudly laughed towards the sky and replied.

“Let’s not waste our breath with him. Everyone, attack together and kill this devil!”

First elder Zhu Li said in an a deep voice. Everyone present had extraordinary strength and were also extremely experienced. All of them had at least heard a little about these Yimo. These things were the common enemy of all living creatures on this plane.

“Kill me? I’m afraid that you will not be able to do so today.”

The black figure smiled faintly. Soon after, he waved his sleeve. Black clouds churned and four figures slowly appeared. Four incomparably strong auras swept across the area when they

appeared.

“Yimo king?!”

Paleness surfaced on the faces of first elder Zhu Li and the others when they saw the four figures. All four were Yimo kings. In other words, they were four Reincarnation stage top experts.

Adding in the Yimo who had yet to reveal his strength, this lineup was enough to terrify them.

“Is this where the Devouring Master died? Ha ha, what a pity. An old adversary had actually fallen to such a state. I’m afraid that your inheritance will not be passed down in this world.”

The black figure atop the black clouds looked at the Devouring Divine Palace on the lone peak as a cruel expression flashed on his face.

.....

Sha sha.

Muffled footsteps sounded within the darkness. Lin Dong involuntarily curled the corner of his lips. He did not know how long he had walked within this darkness. He could only feel that the strength within his body seemed to have completely disappeared.

His footsteps were now as heavy as rocks. Perspiration dripped down along his face from his forehead and his breathing had also become a lot heavier.

“You...”

The soft figure in his embrace seemed to move gently. She could similarly feel that Lin Dong was exhausted as she softly said, “Put me down...”

“Why are you saying so much nonsense?” Lin Dong frowned.

“You!”

Kun Ling was angered. She enjoyed an extremely high status within the Kunpeng tribe. Adding her beauty into the mix, no one dared to speak to her in such a matter before. However, she was currently unable to feel much fury. This caused her to involuntarily feel bitter in her heart. This ridiculous Devouring Power was really going to be the death of her.

Lin Dong walked for some distance while carrying her. Finally, the energy within him completely disappeared. His body became feeble and violently collapsed onto the ground. However, the moment his body was about land, he suddenly twisted his body and his back slammed onto the ground. The low thud caused his brows to tightly furrow.

Kun Ling also felt her body jerk. However, she did not feel any

pain from landing on the ground. She was momentarily startled before she quickly understood the situation and promptly pulled Lin Dong's clothes as she asked in a low voice, "Are you alright?"

"It's fine, this won't kill me."

Lin Dong heavily panted. Soon after, he helplessly lay on the ground and said, "There is no other choice. It appears that we cannot leave. The Devouring Master has made such a strange test for no reason. How baffling."

"You are really far too naive if you believe that it is so easy to obtain the inheritance of the Devouring Master." Kun Ling said.

"That's right. Had I known earlier, I would have simply ignored you and left you behind." Lin Dong curled his lips and said.

Kun Ling snorted coldly before becoming quiet.

Lin Dong was helpless and could not be bothered with her. He was just about to shut his eyes and recuperate when a faint laughter was suddenly emitted from within the darkness.

"If you had really ignored her and left her behind, I'm afraid that it will be extremely difficult for you to obtain this inheritance..."

This sudden voice stunned Lin Dong. Soon after, he abruptly lifted his head, only to find that light had appeared at the deepest part of the darkness. A figure sat there while the light wrapped

around his body. If one was to look carefully, one would discover that there was not even the slightest light present within an inch of this figure. From a distance, he appeared just like the most mysterious black hole within the starry universe.

Devouring everything.

It was... the Devouring Master.

# Chapter 1174: Secret Of The Inheritance

---

Light suddenly spread within the darkness, expelling the darkness a little at a time. Meanwhile, there was a tall figure seated quietly in the middle of that light. He appeared like a rock and it seemed like he had been sitting there since the ancient times.

Lin Dong was startled as he stared at the figure, who had surfaced from within the darkness. He was completely bewildered. Meanwhile, beside him, Kun Ling was also staring at her front with shock in her pretty eyes.

“Devouring... Master?”

Lin Dong gulped in a violent fashion as he muttered with some disbelief.

As if he heard his voice, that figure within the light slowly lifted his head. Following which, a handsome face was revealed under the light. Meanwhile, there was a mysterious smile on his warm jade-like face. His black pupils were exceptionally deep and there was an overbearing aura between his brows.

What an interesting man.

“The new owner of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. After so many years, you have finally arrived.” His eyes were indifferent as he looked at Lin Dong. After which, he smiled and said.



“Devouring Ancestral Symbol?”

Kun Ling was immediately startled upon hearing these words. Then, she stared at Lin Dong with shock in her eyes. This fellow actually possessed the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. It's no wonder...

“Elder, since we have met you, I believe that we should have successfully passed the test, am I right?” The shock in Lin Dong's heart began to scatter. After which, he smiled at the Devouring Master and asked.

The Devouring Master smiled as he looked at Lin Dong. Promptly, he gently lifted his brows before he said, “I am able to detect many familiar scents on your body. Let's see... Flame Master, Chaos Master, Darkness Master... and...”

The Devouring Master's pupils suddenly hardened while he was staring at Lin Dong. His eyes, which hardly held any emotions, finally had some fluctuations. Then, he softly sighed and it seemed as though he was relieved of a great burden when he did so.

“Ice Master. Did she succeed? She did not let our master down, who fought to the death to protect her. Ugh, I still lose out to her...”

Lin Dong gently clenched his hand. The Devouring Master was indeed extraordinary. Even though this was not his true form, he was still able to immediately tell which powerful auras Lin Dong had come into contact with.

“You should have directly or indirectly came into contact with the four of them. I am able to tell by the scent right away.”

The Devouring Master laughed. Soon after, he said in a faint voice, “Yan, it has been tens of thousands of years since we last met. Aren’t you coming out to meet an old friend?”

A warm light shot out from within Lin Dong’s body after the voice of the Devouring Master sounded. After which, it turned into a light figure. Meanwhile, there was a complicated expression in his eyes, “I didn’t expect that the next time we met, the once talented and dazzling genius had become like this.”

“Did I have any other choice at that time?” The Devouring Master softly said.

Yan was quiet. At that time, all eight Masters were severely injured. Meanwhile, his owner had used his remaining strength to protect the Ice Master through her Reincarnation. Hence, the remaining seven masters were all powerless. If the Devouring Master did not sacrifice himself, it was likely that at least half of the seven masters would have died.

“He is the new owner of the Ancestor Stone.” Yan did not continue on with this topic. Instead, he looked at Lin Dong and said.

“Owner?” The eyes of the Devouring Master flashed. Meanwhile, there was a playful tinge in his voice.

Lin Dong did not say anything. Back in the Devil Suppressing Prison, the Darkness Master had a huge reaction when she heard this. Therefore, Lin Dong clearly knew what his status as the owner of the Ancestor Stone represented.

“Little fellow, you are really interesting. However, it is still too early to decide if you are truly worthy of being the Ancestor Stone’s owner.” The Devouring Master shook his head and said.

“Not only does he possess the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, he also possess the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol.” Yan said.

“I realized that as well.” The Devouring Master nodded. Then, he turned to look at Yan before he slowly said, “However, it still isn’t enough.”

Yan was quiet for a moment. After which, he said, “You should be aware that the war back then has not ended. There are still Yimo hiding in this world and no one knows how much strength they possess.”

“Moreover, all of you do not know this, but my owner left me with one final instruction before incinerating his Reincarnation.”

“Oh?” The Devouring Master lifted his head and looked at Yan.

“Master said that if it was possible, to look for another Symbol Ancestor...”

“Isn’t that going to be junior martial sister? Although I do not wish to admit it, she is indeed much stronger than me. Hence, the person who stands the highest chance of attaining master’s cultivation level should be junior martial sister.” The Devouring Master said in a faint voice.

“Indeed, the Ice Master is the ideal candidate and even my master thought so. However, it is always good to have another candidate, don’t you agree?” Yan nodded and replied.

“Haha, I am already a dead person and it is pointless trying to convince me. You should convince the seven of them instead. However, given my understanding of them, asking them to trust him instead of junior martial sister is likely impossible.” The Devouring Master laughed.

Yan laughed bitterly. It was indeed somewhat impossible.

“Is junior martial sister doing well?” The Devouring Master suddenly looked at Lin Dong. He could detect the aura of the Ice Master from his body. Therefore, the two of them must have interacted for a long period of time.

Lin Dong was quiet for a moment. Finally, he sighed softly, “I am only acquainted with Ying Huanhuan and not the Ice Master.”

When he mentioned this point, his mind suddenly flashed back to the day when he was about to die. As he reminisced over that beautiful figure who had penetrated through space and entered

deep within his mind, his heart ached slightly when he thought of her blue long hair.

Yan laughed and said, “He is acquainted with the Ice Master after her Reincarnation.”

The Devouring Master was startled. He looked at Yan’s and Lin Dong’s expression before he managed to uncover some clues. After which, he fondled his chin and spoke solemnly, “It is indeed difficult to handle junior martial sister. In the past, I was powerful and handsome, but she did not even take a glance at me.”

“Lin Dong, I have high expectations for you. Good luck. Conquer that ice fortress.”

Lin Dong was speechless as he looked at the Devouring Master, who seemed to have suddenly changed into a different person. He involuntarily smiled bitterly and shook his head.

Beside him, Kun Ling glanced at Lin Dong, who seemed to be in a bad mood. Then, her red lips curled slightly. However, she did not say anything. All she did, was to turn her pretty head to one side.

“Little girl...” The Devouring Master suddenly turned towards Kun Ling before he smiled. Meanwhile, the expression in his eyes became much gentler, “You are someone from the Kunpeng tribe, am I right?”

“Kun Ling from the Kunpeng tribe greets elder.” Kun Ling

hurriedly replied in a respectful manner after hearing this.

“How is Kun Qing Er related to you?” The Devouring Master asked. Some warmth rose on his handsome face when he mentioned this name.

“She is my ancestor.”

The Devouring Master nodded. He sighed and said, “In that case, you should know who I am, am I right?”

“You... you are the husband of my ancestor.” Kun Ling’s face reddened as she respectfully replied.

Standing beside her, Lin Dong was startled. Kun Ling actually had such a relationship with the Devouring Master. It’s no wonder the Devouring Master said that he could forget about obtaining his inheritance if he had abandoned Kun Ling and left her behind.

However, since the Devouring Master was married to that Kun Qing Er, why was it that he had such a murky relationship with that bewitching Nine-tail fox? It seems like this fellow was quite a player.

“This girl can be considered as the direct descendant of the Devouring Master. Otherwise, it is impossible for her to possess Devouring Power.” Beside him, Yan softly said.

“His descendants can actually enjoy such blessings?” Lin Dong

was a little startled. Since the Devouring Master possessed the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, it was justifiable for him to possess Devouring Power. However, how was it possible for his descendants to enjoy it as well?

“Once your cultivation reach the level of the Devouring Master and you achieve a perfect merger with the Devouring Ancestral Symbol, you will naturally possess such abilities as well. However, this is also an extremely rare occurrence. In fact, over the last tens of thousands of years, only a handful of his descendants possessed Devouring Power.” Yan explained.

Lin Dong sighed in relief after hearing this. So, there was only a small possibility. Things were still alright in that case. Otherwise, wouldn't it be as though everyone in the Kunpeng tribe was in possession of a Devouring Ancestral Symbol?

“Little fellow, don't tell me that you believe that I said those words previously merely because Kun Ling is my descendant?” The Devouring Master turned his attention and asked, while Lin Dong was softly speaking to Yan.

Lin Dong coughed dryly. He hurriedly laughed, “What is elder saying? How can I abandon lady Kun Ling in a place like this?”

“Is that so?”

Kun Ling rolled her eyes. Previously, this fellow even wanted to make an attempt on Jiu Feng's life. Hence, he was clearly no kind hearted individual.

“Hey, I helped you out previously. Can you please not add insult to injury?” Lin Dong glared at Kun Ling and said.

Kun Ling took a step back when she saw Lin Dong's expression. However, she quickly recovered before she violently stomped her foot. This darned Devouring Power. Why does it cause me to lose my temper everytime I see him.

“Cough. Lin Dong, you should not bully Ling'er. Although my descendants are able to gain some Devouring Power because of me, it is also precisely because of this that they will be suppressed when standing in front of the owner of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol.” The Devouring Master coughed softly and said.

Lin Dong was stunned. He quickly turned to look at Kun Ling, who had grown angry because of embarrassment. Only then, did he come to a sudden comprehension. It's no wonder this ice queen, who had only looked at him in an icy and indifferent manner on the outside, was suppressed by him upon entering this place.

However, in that case, it was truly difficult to tell if it was a blessing or a curse for them to be in possession of Devouring Power.

“It is true that Ling'er is my descendant, but that is only part of the reason.”

The Devouring Master smiled faintly and said, “Most of my inheritance is regarding my understanding of Reincarnation.



Given your strength, if you accept it on your own, you will likely be stuck in Reincarnation and fail to break free. Therefore, you will need someone to protect you while receiving my inheritance.”

“Protect?’ Lin Dong was startled as he looked at Kun Ling.

“Ling'er is my descendant and she possess my bloodline. Therefore, she can remain conscious during the inheritance.”

A playful tinge surfaced on the corner of the Devouring Master's mouth. He looked at the stunned Lin Dong and said, “Ling'er's protection is extremely critical if you wish to obtain my inheritance. Now, do you finally understand?”

Lin Dong laughed dryly. After which, he glanced at Kun Ling, only to see her rolling her eyes. Immediately, he began to fret. Since this lady was upset at him, would she be willing to protect him?

# Chapter 1175: Borrowing His Body To Slay Devils

---

“This... I think that I should be able to handle it.” When Lin Dong saw Kun Ling turning her head away, he laughed dryly before he braced himself and said.

“Whether you can survive or not, that is something that I know better than you.” The Devouring Master smiled faintly and said, “Unless there is a more than fifty percent chance of success, I do not want to put my succession at risk.”

“With someone protecting me, there is only a fifty percent chance of success?” Lin Dong felt some cold sweat appearing on his forehead. Wasn’t the chance of success a little too low?

“Do you think that my inheritance will be the run-of-the-mill variety?” The Devouring Master lifted his brows while disapproval seeped out from him. Even in the ancient times, he was only weaker than the Symbol Ancestor and the Ice Master. Moreover, it was nigh impossible to count the number of Yimo that perished in his hands. Therefore, his accomplishments were nearly peerless.

Lin Dong laughed bitterly and became quiet. Although he really wanted to obtain the Devouring Master’s inheritance, he refused to beg Kun Ling to protect him. After all, he knew that he had done everything that he ought to do for her. If the latter was still unwilling to help him, he would not resort to begging her.

Beside him, when Kun Ling saw that Lin Dong had descended

into silence, as well as the stubborn look on his face, she suddenly recalled the warm hand that extended from within the darkness previously, as well as the human flesh cushioning her body when she fell on the ground. Subsequently, the anger on her face slowly disappeared. Soon after, her lips moved before a faint voice was emitted, “Ancestor, I am willing... to protect him just this once.”

“Oh? You are willing to?”

The Devouring Master looked at Kun Ling with some interest and smilingly said.

“Although he is somewhat repulsive, Kun Ling clearly distinguishes between friend and foe. He has helped me previously and I shall return the favour.” Kun Ling’s pretty face reddened as she nodded and said.

Lin Dong was a little surprised. He lifted his head to glance at Kun Ling. After which, he cupped his hands together and said, “I will definitely remember Miss Kun Ling’s favour. If you require my assistance in the future, I will definitely do my best to assist you.”

“I’ll be fine as long as you don’t use the Devouring Ancestral Symbol to bully me.” Kun Ling turned her head away and said.

Lin Dong nodded. Then, he solemnly said, “Miss Ling’er, you can be rest assured that I will stay away from you in the future. Hence, this will prevent me from negatively affecting you.”

Lin Dong had just finished speaking when he suddenly saw Kun Ling frowning and turning her head. Clenching her hands, she proceeded to glare at him. Her faint anger caused Lin Dong to be at a loss.

The Devouring Master looked at the both of them with a smile, but he did not speak up. He merely waved his hand before he said, "In that case, I shall leave my inheritance to the both of you."

"Thank you elder." Lin Dong rejoiced. He cupped his hands together and said.

The Devouring Master shook his head and said in a faint voice. "However, before handing over my inheritance, I would like to borrow your body for awhile."

"Borrow my body?" Lin Dong was stunned. He did not understand what the Devouring Master was implying.

"Some insolent creatures have entered this realm. I will have to go and do some cleaning up. However, I will need to borrow your body in order to unleash my powers." The Devouring Master said.

"Insolent creatures?" A glint flashed across Lin Dong's eyes before he exclaimed, "Yimo?"

"Haha, four Yimo kings and someone that I defeated before." The Devouring Master laughed. His tone was calm and it looked as though he was talking about a couple of insignificant ants.

“Four Yimo kings?!”

Though the Devouring Master could remain calm, Lin Dong’s expression underwent a sudden and drastic change. A Yimo king was equivalent to a top-tier Reincarnation stage expert. Moreover, four of them were actually dispatched this time around. Hence, this lineup was worthy of the word, terrifying. After all, only one Yimo king appeared back at the Flame Divine Hall.

“I thought that a Reincarnation stage expert cannot enter this shattered space?” Beside him, Kun Ling voiced her doubts.

“That is generally the case. However, there are always loopholes. Since Jiu Feng is able to suppress his strength and enter this space, even less need to be said for those mysterious Yimo.” The Devouring Master said.

“Oh no, Little Marten and the rest are still outside!” Lin Dong had an anxious expression. He was worried about what would happen to Little Marten and the rest, after the Yimo invaded this realm.

“Relax. With me around, the Yimo won’t be able to act as they please. This is true even though I am already dead!” The Devouring Master said faintly. However, his voice contained the pride and overbearing aura that belonged to an expert, who once towered over the world.

“In that case, please help us elder!” Lin Dong said in a deep voice.

The Devouring Master nodded gently. His body subsequently transformed into a black ray of light before it shot towards Lin Dong's chest. Immediately, the latter's body stiffened before an indescribable monstrous aura, that once belonged to an overlord of the world, slowly awakened.

The aura swept across the sky before the Devouring Master's low and deep voice was emitted from within Lin Dong's body.

“Lin Dong. Next, I will allow you to witness the true strength of the Devouring Ancestral Symbol. Remember to pay attention!”

.....

Dense demonic clouds swept over and occupied this entire realm. Only the area within a ten thousand feet radius of the lone mountain peak, had yet to be invaded by this sea of demonic aura.

First elder Zhu Li, Liu Qing, Little Marten and many powerful individuals currently had gloomy expressions as they stared at the scene in front of them. Meanwhile, their bodies continuously retreated. In fact, even the Yuan Power circulation within their bodies had slowed down owing to the pressure from the four terrifying auras up in the demonic clouds.

Four Yimo kings. This was not something that they could deal with.

“Let’s get rid of them first. After that, we will destroy the Devouring Divine Palace.”

In the middle of the demonic clouds, a black figure was seated on a throne made up of black clouds. When he looked down and saw the many powerful individuals below, cold indifference filled his eyes. Subsequently, he waved his hand before his indifferent voice spread.

The four Yimo kings nodded upon hearing this. Without further ado, they flicked one finger each, before four demonic lights directly shot out from their fingertips.

Swoosh!

Demonic lights whistled and penetrated the empty space almost instantly. After which, dozens of powerful individuals didn’t even have the time to dodge, before their bodies exploded into a cluster of bloody fog with a loud bang. In fact, even their demonic spirits failed to escape in time as they were destroyed immediately.

“Bastards!”

First elder Zhu Li and the rest clenched their fists upon seeing this.

A brutal glint flashed across the four Yimo kings’ eyes. With a chuckle, they flung their sleeves before another four demonic lights rushed forward immediately.

“Liu Qing, Kun Yuan, Mu Di, let’s fight back!” First elder Zhu Li clenched his teeth and cried out loud upon seeing this. As of now, they were the only ones here who were still barely able to oppose the four Yimo kings. Meanwhile, the rest would simply perish upon contact.

When the three of them heard this, Liu Qing and Kun Yuan quickly nodded without hesitation. On the other hand, Mu Di hesitated for a moment. However, he eventually clenched his teeth and nodded. After all, if they were to fight amongst themselves now, they would most likely end up dead.

The four of them rushed forward almost simultaneously. Following which, vast and mighty Yuan Power surged. Meanwhile, the scent of Reincarnation spread from within their Yuan Power. Clearly, the four of them had unleashed their strengths to their limits.

The demonic lights penetrated the sky. In the next instant, they exploded right in front of the four of them. After which, terrifying demonic energy shock waves continuously swept forth. Immediately, the space shattered before the four of them shot backwards in a miserable fashion.

Zhu Li and the other three forcefully stabilized their bodies. Meanwhile, groans were emitted from their throats, while blood churned within their bodies. Subsequently, a bitter expression appeared on their faces. Was this the gap between them and genuine Reincarnation stage experts?



“Haha, the four of you have barely touched Reincarnation. Yet, you guys actually dare to fight against the four of us? You guys are truly asking for it.”

The four Yimo kings laughed heartily towards the sky. Meanwhile, their laughs were filled with disdain. In the next instant, a brutal glint flashed across their eyes. After which, the churning demonic clouds immediately transformed into four ten thousand feet large demonic palms, that came smashing towards the lone mountain peak from all directions.

Those four demonic palms actually occupied the entire sky. When everyone lifted their heads, all they could see were four demonic palms headed their way. Moreover, that frightening strength even caused them to lose the desire to put up a resistance.

“Everyone, let’s attack together!”

Even though first elder Zhu Li and the other three had pale expressions, they were not ordinary individuals. Immediately, all of them cried out explosively. Following which, Yuan Power whistled out from within their bodies and transformed into a light curtain, which covered the sky above the mountain peak.

Swoosh swoosh!

The remaining powerful individuals were also awakened by their cries. Driven to desperation, a ruthlessness surged from within them. After which, furious cries sounded before thousands of majestic Yuan Power whistled forward and poured into the light

curtain in the sky.

Buzz buzz!

After such a vast amount of Yuan Power flowed in, the light curtain also began to gradually solidify. Meanwhile, the colours undulated on it were extremely brilliant and dazzling.

Bang!

The demonic palms swiftly descended and ruthlessly slammed against the solid light curtain. Resplendent light was emitted immediately and it looked as though a couple of suns had risen simultaneously.

Waves of frightening energy ripples swept out in a crazy fashion. Although the light curtain looked fragile, it was nonetheless forged from the Yuan Power of thousands of powerful individuals. Hence, the four Yimo kings' attacks were unable to break it immediately.

“Humph.”

Seated in the sky, the black figure seated on the demonic cloud throne released a cold snort. Immediately, the expressions of the four Yimo kings became quite ugly.

“You guys can't even handle a bunch of ants. How disappointing.”

The black figure said in a cold voice before standing up. Then, he gently stomped his foot. Immediately, the demonic clouds that permeated the sky began to gather in front of him in a crazy fashion. Within a short period of time, they transformed into a palm sized black devil bead.

“Go.”

That black figure chuckled before he flicked his finger. Immediately, that black devil bead tore through the sky before it finally collided gently against the light curtain.

Bang!

The two of them only made contact for an extremely brief moment. After which, the light barrier, which was forged by gathering the Yuan Power from thousands of individuals, was actually blown apart. After which, countless people below immediately vomited a mouthful of blood.

“Could it be that all of us are fated to die right here?”

First elder Zhu Li’s group looked at the black devil bead, which continued to fly towards them with the same speed even after penetrating the light barrier. Meanwhile, they could sense an annihilation-like energy on it.

That energy caused even their hearts to shudder.

“Ugh.”

A soft sigh of desperation sounded in everyone’s hearts. Just as all of them shut their eyes and prepared to die, they suddenly saw a black light erupting from the Devouring Divine Palace like a black lightning.

A clear laughter resounded across this part of the world after that black light appeared.

“Haha, trying to act as you please in front of my Devouring Divine Palace. Tenth Seat King, since when did a loser like you, who only knows how to flee upon seeing me, gain the courage?”

# Chapter 1176: Terrifying Devouring Master

---

A clear sound rang out across the land as a black light figure slowly appeared in front of first elder Zhu Li, Little Marten and the rest. He smiled as he looked towards the devil bead that contained terrifying energies, and reached out with his hand. Devouring Power burst out and the devil bead immediately turned sluggish and was easily caught in his hand.

“Thump!”

The black light figure tightened his grip a little, and the devil bead that even first elder Zhu Li and numerous powerful practitioners were unable to withstand, was easily shattered like brittle glass.

“After so many years, is this all you have? Although you Yimo are supposedly superior by nature, such superiority is merely so.”

The black light figure softly chuckled. His ordinary tone was filled with disdain and overbearingness. From his appearance, it seemed as though even these strange and extraordinary Yimo were below his notice.

“Lin Dong?”

At this moment, first elder Zhu Li and rest also regained their wits. They gazed at the somewhat familiar figure before them and involuntarily cried out in astonishment. Only a short span of half a day had passed, how could Lin Dong’s strength have reached such

a frightening level?

“Heh, although this body is Lin Dong’s, the current him has still not reached this level.” The figure turned his head. The face that originally belonged to Lin Dong currently wore a smile, a tyrannical smile that filled with disdain.

“You are... the Devouring Master?”

First elder Zhu Li and the rest were stunned, but they abruptly regained their wits as the shock in their eyes intensified even further. The legendary pinnacle expert had actually appeared before them today?

“I have temporarily borrowed Lin Dong’s body to exterminate some of this scourge.” The Devouring Master waved his hand. Without further ado, he turned around as his indifferent gaze locked onto the five figures in the sky above.

“Devouring Master... legends never truly die. You had clearly fallen, yet you still crawl back up from your grave to cause mischief.”

In the sky, the black figure originally seated on the black cloud throne also stood up as black fog gathered, transforming into a sinister face. His eyes were firmly glued to the figure below. Within them was an intense hatred and a slight trace of fear that had been deeply hidden to the extreme.

“Hehe, you were the losers of the great world war back then. I imagine that your days of sneaking around have not passed very pleasantly, right?” The Devouring Master softly chuckled as he replied.

Cold light flickered in the Tenth Seat King’s eyes. Moments later, he sinisterly laughed and replied, “The only reason you were barely able to clinch victory back then was because Symbol Ancestor ignited his Reincarnation to seal the tear between the planes, causing our Yimo race to be unable to muster our full forces. However, no matter how strong the seal is, there will eventually come a time when it will weaken. At that time, will there be a second Symbol Ancestor amongst you willing to sacrifice his life to save all of you?”

“Faith will never be extinguished. There will naturally be a second Symbol Ancestor.” The Devouring Master slowly lifted his hands. He was a little silent as he looked at these slender hands that did not belong to himself, before he replied.

“Is that so?”

The Tenth Seat King sneered. Soon after, his eyes abruptly turned icy, “However, I’m afraid that you won’t have the chance to see that day!”

“Hear my orders four kings, kill this prey!”

“Understood!”

Upon hearing this, the four Yimo kings responded in a stern manner. As they uniformly took a step forward, the previously somewhat disdainful expression on Zhu Li and the rest had already become incomparably grave and even nervous.

The cause of their nervousness was the skinny figure below. The absolute god of death who had once beheaded numerous Yimo kings in ancient times!

“Devil Nothingness Finger!”

Two fingers of the four Yimo kings jutted out as demonic energy that blotted the sky poured into their fingertips, causing their fingertips to darken and give off a feeling of deepness. As their fingers trembled, the surrounding space was forcibly torn apart.

“Swish!”

Four black light beams that were as thick as an arm abruptly shot out from their fingertips. As the black light beams swept forth, one could see four giant scars being ripped open in the sky, while extremely terrifying destructive power rippled outwards.

“Hehe, four normal Yimo kings that have not even passed any Reincarnation Tribulations dare to attack me? What a joke.”

The Devouring Master merely chuckled softly when he saw the the four Yimo kings’ ferocious attacks. His hands hung slightly at his side and he showed no signs of defending. He merely waited for



the four black light beams to pierce through the void and arrive.

Plop plop plop!

When the four black light beams that gave off astonishing destructive energies were a dozen feet from the Devouring Master's body, black holes suddenly emerged from nothingness. As the black holes revolved, they gobbled up the four black light beams.

The black holes quickly disappeared, and the four astonishing attacks were easily dealt with. This caused Zhu Li and the rest, who were behind, to be somewhat stupefied. Was this the power of the Devouring Master?

In the sky, the expressions of the four Yimo kings also changed as great alarm flitted across their eyes.

The Devouring Master faintly smiled. Soon after, he extended his hand and gently clenched it, "Black Hole Extermination."

Unease rose within the four Yimo kings' hearts the moment his voice faded and their bodies rapidly retreated. However, the instant they moved, black light erupted around them. They watched in horror as four black holes appeared in a bizarre manner around each of them.

Buzz!

The four black holes were like a prison that trapped the four of them. In the next moment, the four black holes started to crazily rotate as Devouring Power that was frightening enough to rip apart space itself gushed out from all directions.

“AH!”

Devouring Power swarmed from all directions, and in the span of a single breath, their bodies were directly twisted and ripped to pieces by the berserk Devouring Power as miserable cries rang across the sky.

These four Yimo kings were completely powerless in the Devouring Master's hands!

Swish!

As their bodies were torn to pieces, four flashes of black light suddenly shot out. However, just as they were about to escape the black holes, another enormous black hole appeared in the sky above. Devouring Power surged out. It was akin to the giant mouth of a strange beast that intended to swallow the four Yimo kings' devil spirits.

“Tenth Seat King, save us!”

At this moment, the four Yimo kings finally cried out in terror. They could sense that if they were sucked into the black hole, no matter how tenacious they were, they would surely die!

The Devouring Master was indeed not an existence they could match.

“Humph.”

The Tenth Seat King coldly snorted upon seeing the crushing defeat of the four Yimo kings. Quickly after, his figure moved and directly appeared in front of two of the Yimo kings. Both his palms swatted forth, and an astonishing strength instantly pushed the two out of the range of the black hole in the sky. However, he had evidently used his true power as the two Yimo kings immediately released muffled groans.

“Since when does a defeated foe like you dare to save someone from my hands?”

The Devouring Master faintly smiled. Soon after, his hand abruptly clenched and Devouring Power maniacally gushed out from the black hole. Before the remaining two Yimo kings could be saved by the Tenth Seat King, there were sucked into the black hole amidst their miserable shrieks.

“Bang bang!”

After the two were sucked into the black hole, extremely terrifying explosion sounds suddenly echoed from within it. Subsequently, the black hole slowly dispersed, and the two Yimo kings were completely annihilated.

First elder Zhu Li and the rest gasped saw this scene. There was unconcealable horror in their eyes. Destroying two Yimo kings in a single move, was this the power of the eight ancient masters?

“Devouring Master!”

The Tenth Seat King’s expression was extremely grim. His gaze was glued to the Devouring Master as frightening Devil Qi emerged from within his body and covered the entire sky. It completely enveloped an area of a sixteen thousand feet.

“Why? Finally unable to resist?” The Devouring Master laughed. His figure appeared exceptionally tiny before the Devil Qi that covered the heavens. However, it was this tiny figure that caused the tightly clenched fists of the Tenth Seat King to faintly tremble.

That figure was as domineering as it had been in the far past. Even though he had already fallen, he was still a former absolute pinnacle expert of this world!

“Devil Spirit Body!”

The Tenth Seat King’s expression was malevolent as he howled in a deep voice. His voice was akin to thunder as it boomed across the land.

The seemingly omnipresent Devil Qi started to gather, transforming into a hundred thousand feet large figure of darkness

behind the Tenth Seat King. The black figure stood on the land while its head touched the clouds. It gave off a dreadful aura.

“Still the same old methods, truly subpar.”

The Devouring Master merely smiled as he gazed upon the Tenth Seat King’s astonishing aura. There was unconcealed mockery in his smile. Soon after, his hands gently met each other as his eyes slowly closed.

When the Devouring Master’s eyes closed, the starry sky above suddenly turned completely pitch-black. Darkness without end spread at an alarming speed, until the entire area was completely covered.

Zhu Li and the rest’s hearts trembled as they looked at the omnipresent darkness. At this moment, they could feel that this entire place had already become the Devouring World.

Anyone here would be unable to escape from this Devouring Power.

Their gazes turned towards the figure in front of them. This figure was not imposing, but he was the true ruler of this Devouring World.

“Devour the Heavens.”

Darkness covered the land while the Devouring Master’s dull and

emotionless voice spread at this moment, before resounding across the entirety of this vast domain.

“Rumble!”

As the Devouring Master’s voice faded, the entire land began to tremble intensely. The land crumbled as countless boulders shot out and flew into the devouring curtain of darkness.

Meanwhile, the hundred thousand feet devil figure behind the Tenth Seat King furiously roared. Torrential Devil Qi seemed to transform into pillars of light as it was forcibly sucked into the curtain of darkness.

The devil figure’s power was being devoured.

The hundred thousand feet figure began to disappear at an astonishing speed. In the short span of a dozen breaths, it had shrunk to the size of a thousand feet. Meanwhile, the Tenth Seat King’s complexion had turned exceptionally ashen. His body trembled uncontrollably, before he suddenly howled at the heavens. Frightening Devil Qi spouted forth as the now thousand feet devil figure started to swell once again at an astonishing speed!

“You are still not my match. This time, you shall be completely exterminated.”

The Devouring Master looked indifferently at the struggling Tenth Seat King as a frosty look suddenly flashed within his pitch-

black eyes. After his voice sounded. One could only see a black line surface in between his brows. Subsequently, the black line gradually split open. An eye that looked like a black hole gave off a rather enigmatic aura as it slowly appeared.

Intense fear finally appeared on the face of the Tenth Seat King when this black hole like eye appeared.

# Chapter 1177: Blessing

---

The mysterious eye was pitch-black like a black hole. It split open between the brows of the Devouring Master. An endless black hole seemed to be rotating deep within it, while a mysterious and unfathomable feeling spread outwards.

“Eye of the Ancestral Symbol?”

The Tenth Seat King’s expression drastically changed when he saw this scene and cried out sharply, “You no longer possess a physical body, yet you are still able to use the Ancestral Symbol Eye?”

The Devouring Master gave a mysterious smile. However, he did not reply. His mysterious eye merely blinked lightly, and all the light in the area instantly turned into darkness. Even the Yuan Power permeating this place wildly rushed towards the mysterious eye between his brows.

Ch!

Within a short several breaths, there was no longer any energy in the area, while the mysterious eye between the Devouring Master’s brow grew increasingly abstruse and dangerous.

“Ancestral Symbol Eye, Devour Light.”

A soft voice was slowly emitted from the Devouring Master and



the mysterious eye between his brows suddenly narrowed. In the next moment, a thumb sized thick black light ray shot out.

The black light ray swept forth, while everyone watched as space crumbled an inch at a time. It looked as if shattered glass was continuously falling.

The speed of this light ray was indescribably fast. Even the Tenth Seat King only saw a flash of black light. Soon after, his body involuntarily shuddered. Countless Yimo kings had been killed by this death god like light, and even he had once smelt death from it.

He never imagined that this feeling would still cause him to shiver even after tens of thousands of years.

The eyes of the Tenth Seat King suddenly widened at this moment as a ferocious expression flashed across his face. Monstrous demonic Qi swept outwards as a roar resounded over the sky.

“Sky Devil Life Gate!”

Bang!

Demonic Qi seemingly covered the sky and land as it gathered over and quickly turned into a hundred thousand feet large darkness gate in front of him. The gate was covered with countless demonic patterns, while an extremely evil ripple pulsed from it.

Swoosh!

The inconspicuous black ray of light arrived at this moment. After which, it slammed directly into the darkness gate.

No loud sound appeared when the two forces collided, and there was also an absence of any frightening energy ripples. Everyone simply looked at the quietly standing black gate in a dazed fashion. Their pupils abruptly shrunk a moment later.

Numerous cracks stealthily spread on the gate. Finally, the huge gate shattered with a bang.

“Ah!”

A mournful cry sounded behind the gate the moment it was shattered as the monstrous demonic Qi became chaotic. One could only watch as the body of the Tenth Seat King exploded.

“Tenth Seat King!”

The expressions of the remaining two Yimo kings changed drastically when they saw this. Intense horror was present in their eyes. No one understood the Tenth Seat King's strength better than them. Yet, even he was no match for the Devouring Master. It seemed that only those top three lords could face the Devouring Master in a head on clash.

Wild joy surged into the eyes of first elder Zhu Li's group when

they saw this scene.

The Devouring Master frowned slightly upon seeing the chaotic demonic Qi in the sky. Soon after, he sighed softly. There was a some regret present in his voice.

“Devouring Master!”

The chaotic demonic Qi suddenly squirmed as a roar filled with resentful killing intent suddenly resounded across the place. After which, the demonic Qi once again gathered and a demonic figure appeared. It was the Tenth Seat King. However, his face was currently deathly pale. It was obvious that he had suffered an extremely serious injury.

The Devouring Master had an indifferent expression as he stared at the Tenth Seat King that had once again appeared. Black light once again flashed in the mysterious eye between his brows.

“Devouring Master, this will likely be the final time you appear. Just you wait. This world will definitely end up being controlled by us Yimo. At that time, all the creatures in this world will become our slaves. Ha ha!”

The Tenth Seat King howled. He looked at the flickering light between the brows of the Devouring Master and finally let out a cold snort. With a wave of his sleeve, monstrous demonic fog spread, wrapping around the two Yimo kings as it cut open space and left.

The Devouring Master watched the three fleeing individuals and the mysterious eye between his brows slowly disappeared.

“Lord Devouring Master, why did you let them leave?” First elder Zhu Li hesitated for a moment after seeing this. Finally, he could not help but inquire. The Tenth Seat King clearly had a relatively high position amongst the Yimo. Letting him leave was equivalent to allowing a great threat to continue existing.

“I am after all a dead person. It isn’t so easy to kill him.” The Devouring Master shook his head and said regretfully. He was also aware that there was no telling just how many powerful individuals would end up dying because he had let the Tenth Seat King off today. However, he did not have the strength to carry out what he wished to do. It was already not easy to force them back today.

First elder Zhu Li, Liu Qing and the others sighed quietly. It was indeed a pity.

“This realm is about to shatter. All of you should leave.” The Devouring Master said in a faint voice.

“Understood.”

Everyone hurriedly replied in a respectful manner after hearing these words.

“Lord Devouring Master, may I know where grand elder Jiu Feng

from my tribe is?” First elder Mu Di from the Nine Phoenix tribe hesitated for a moment before asking.

The Devouring Master glanced at him. Soon after, he waved his sleeve and a flash of black light rushed out from within the Devouring Divine Palace and turned into a human figure. It was a pale looking Jiu Feng.

Jiu Feng saw Lin Dong’s familiar figure when he appeared and immediately became furious as he roared, “Mu Di, capture this little fellow!”

“Humph!”

The Devouring Master let out a cold snort. Jiu Feng’s body violently jerked as great horror rose within his eyes. At this moment, he could feel a terrifying pressure envelope him.

“Grand elder Jiu Feng, this is the Devouring Master.” Mu Di hurriedly said in a soft voice. His head was covered in cold sweat. Although Jiu Feng had an extremely high status in the tribe, this person in front of them was a fierce individual who had destroyed two Yimo kings with a flip of his hand. Their Nine Phoenix tribe could not afford to offend him.

Green and white interchanged on Jiu Feng’s face. A moment later, he finally laughed dryly and lowered his head. His palms were drenched in cold sweat.

“Lin Dong will be my successor in future. Do not blame me if you come to regret it after causing trouble for him again.” The Devouring Master glanced at Jiu Feng before speaking in a faint voice.

Jiu Feng’s expression paled. No matter how arrogant he was, he would not dare to display it in front of the Devouring Master. All he could do was nod bitterly. With these words from the Devouring Master, he must weigh his options properly in the future. Moreover, Lin Dong, who would have obtained the inheritance of the Devouring Master by then, was likely not someone whom he could afford to offend.

“The Yimo continue to hide. Ultimately, there will be a great war in this world. Do you think that anyone can survive unscathed when the time comes?”

The Devouring Master sighed softly. His eyes looked towards Zhu Li, Liu Qing, Mu Di and Kun Yuan. “The four of you have already touched Reincarnation. Being able to meet here is a form of fate. I shall give all of you something.”

Zhu Li and the rest were initially startled upon hearing this. Great joy quickly surged in their eyes.

The Devouring Master flicked his finger and four rays of light shot into their bodies. “This is some of the comprehension I have towards Reincarnation. Hopefully, all of you will be able to understand it and truly step into that level.”

Zhu Li and the rest shut their eyes. Their faces were in a stupor as they fell into deep thought. It was a long time later before they excitedly and respectfully bowed towards the Devouring Master.

“The few of you should have some relation with Lin Dong. On the account of you having helped my successor, I shall also lend all of you a hand.”

The Devouring Master once again looked towards Little Marten, Little Flame and the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander’s group. With a wave of his hand, many mysterious rays of light shot out and entered their bodies.

Faint black light lingered over the bodies of Little Marten’s group. Soon after, the light disappeared and completely entered their bodies.

“Thank you very much, lord Devouring Master.”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander’s group shook from excitement. Little Marten and Little Flame were a little better. However, they still respectfully cupped their hands together towards the Devouring Master.

“Hopefully, the things that I have done will once again contribute some strength to the world war. However, master will not be around this time. You will have to rely on yourselves in order to protect the lives of this world.”

The Devouring Master sighed softly. He did not say anything else. His body moved, turning into a black ray of light that shot into the Devouring Divine Palace. A huge black light circle slowly appeared after his body entered the palace and enveloped all the powerful individuals within it.

The many strong individuals gazed upon the black light circle. There seemed to be a kind of mysterious and indescribable thing slowly entering their bodies from it. Although this mysterious thing could not be compared to what the Devouring Master had given Zhu Li, Little Marten and the others, it could be considered a primer of sorts. If these powerful individuals were lucky, it might be possible for them to progress further.

This gift was more precious than any treasure to those strong individuals present.

“We respectfully send off the great one.”

The strong individuals present were filled with great gratitude after obtaining such a big gift. They knelt with one knee on the ground as a united cry spread far and wide in the damaged space.

“We should also take our leave.” First elder Zhu Li looked at the circle of light that was gradually disappearing from around the Devouring Divine Palace and sighed softly, “Lin Dong is really blessed to have such a fateful encounter. However, I believe that he would need quite a long time to obtain this inheritance.”

Little Marten nodded. All they could do now was to first return to



the Four Titans Palace and wait.

“Let’s go.”

Little Marten and the rest did not delay any longer. They took another deep look at the Devouring Divine Palace. After which, their bodies rose and they swiftly headed into the distance. Their gazes involuntarily turned around again to look at the black palace on the lone peak just before they left the damaged space.

They had a feeling that when Lin Dong appeared again, his strength would definitely reach a rather astonishing level. When that time came...

“The day you come out will be the day we return to the Eastern Xuan Region!”

A cold expression flashed across Little Marten’s eyes. Both of his hands suddenly clenched tightly.

Old dogs of the Yuan Gate. Us three brothers are finally going to take revenge for what happened back then!

# Chapter 1178: Three Reincarnation Tribulations

---

In the Devouring Divine Palace, black light flickered before Lin Dong's figure appeared. After which, a black light shot out from within his body, allowing Lin Dong to once again regain control of his body.

The first reaction Lin Dong had upon regaining control of his body, was to stare in shock at the Devouring Master seated in front of him. Although the Devouring Master was the one controlling his body previously, Lin Dong was still able to see the entire fight with his own eyes.

Moreover, he never expected the Devouring Master to be this terrifyingly powerful. After all, two Yimo kings, which were equivalent to Reincarnation stage experts, were eliminated by him within less than ten breaths' time.

In fact, he was several times more capable than elder Qing Zhi!

Was this the strength of the eight Ancient Masters? Truly terrifying...

"Why? You seem to be startled?" The Devouring Master looked at Lin Dong and smilingly said.

"Compared to fellow Reincarnation stage experts, why are you so much stronger?" Lin Dong hesitated for a moment before asking.

“Reincarnation stage experts are also ranked accordingly. However, most ordinary experts are unaware of this fact.” The Devouring Master spoke in a faint voice. “Those who had just stepped into the Reincarnation stage are only considered as ordinary Reincarnation stage experts. For example, the two Yimo kings whom I killed previously, belonged to that stage.”

“Although Reincarnation stage experts are extremely powerful, they are all fearful of one event.”

“Reincarnation Tribulation?” Lin Dong softly asked. He knew a little about this subject.

“Aye.”

The Devouring Master nodded and said, “Within the Reincarnation stage, there are a total of three Reincarnation Tribulations. Moreover, one’s strength would be vastly different each time one passes through a tribulation. Of course, the Reincarnation Tribulations are extremely frightening and most Reincarnation stage experts die attempting them.”

“In fact, many Reincarnation stage experts do not dare to attempt it even if they are qualified to do so. That is because there is a real possibility that they could end up perishing if they took that step.”

Lin Dong had a grave expression. Since it could strike such fear into the hearts of powerful Reincarnation stage experts, this so

called Reincarnation Tribulation must be exceedingly frightening.

“To obtain strength, you will always have to take risks. This is a principle that has never changed since the ancient times.” The Devouring Master smiled and said. “Since the ancient times, there were hardly any individuals who have successfully passed all three Reincarnation Tribulations.”

“Elder should have passed all three Reincarnation Tribulations, am I right?” Lin Dong smilingly asked.

“All eight Ancient Masters have passed those three tribulations. However, the strongest one amongst us is junior martial sister.” The Devouring Master said.

“Ice Master huh?”

“Junior martial sister is the last disciple that teacher accepted. However, she was the most talented as well. In fact, after she advanced to the Reincarnation stage, within less than a year, she began to undergo the Reincarnation Tribulations. Moreover...”

Even with the Devouring Master’s temperament, a tinge of admiration flashed across his face when he mentioned this point. “She passed all three tribulations simultaneously.”

“Passed all three tribulations simultaneously?” Lin Dong was startled before shock involuntarily surged into his eyes. The Ice Master had actually passed all three Reincarnation Tribulations

simultaneously?

“That’s right. The Reincarnation Tribulations are extremely terrifying and it is no mean feat to even pass one of them. Passing all three tribulations simultaneously is even more terrifying. Therefore, even I cannot match up to junior martial sister’s guts and abilities.” The Devouring Master sighed softly.

Lin Dong nodded. It’s no wonder the Ice Master was so highly regarded by the Symbol Ancestor. Such talent and courage were truly rare.

“What cultivation level was the Symbol Ancestor at?” Lin Dong asked out of curiosity. An expert who had successfully passed three Reincarnation Tribulations stood at the peak of this world. However, the Symbol Ancestor had clearly exceeded this level.

“After the Reincarnation stage, is the Ancestor stage.” The Devouring Master was wearing a grave expression. In fact, when he mentioned the last two words, his eyes became exceptionally solemn.

“Ancestor stage?”

The Devouring Master nodded and replied, “Since the beginning of time, teacher is the only person who has ever reached that stage. I have tried to analyse how to reach that stage for many millenniums, but I am still at a loss.”

With this in mind, the Devouring Master smiled and continued, “Of course, if that one step was so easy to comprehend, where would those Yimo find the courage to attack us?”

“Amongst the Yimo, it’s likely that only their emperor, the Yimo Emperor, can match up to teacher.”

“Yimo Emperor? Did a Yimo Emperor appear during the ancient world war?” Lin Dong pursed his lips before he asked.

The Devouring Master nodded solemnly. He gently rubbed his hand over his chest before he said, “Back then, I was nearly killed by that Yimo Emperor. Fortunately, teacher showed up and saved me.”

Lin Dong was somewhat in a trance. After all, he simply could not imagine just how shocking it must have been, when those two clashed.

“Ancestor, what happened next?”

Standing beside them, Kun Ling, who had been secretly eavesdropping on their conversation, also involuntarily opened her mouth and softly asked.

“After that...”

The Devouring Master sighed softly, “Teacher ignited his Reincarnation during that decisive battle with the Yimo Emperor,

seriously wounding that Yimo Emperor, sealing him and expelling him through the crack between the planes. Finally, he completely sealed that crack and stopped the invasion of the Yimo tribe. Only then, did we manage to scrap a victory.”

Lin Dong was quiet. Even though he had never experienced such a huge battle, he could still vaguely deduce how terrifying it must have been. Although they eventually emerged victorious in that war, they still had to pay an extremely hefty price.

“The Yimo tribes are exceptional since birth. Moreover, they come from another plane and are indeed much stronger than us.” The Devouring Master slowly said.

“Elder, there is no need to beat yourself down. Though those Yimo have their unique advantages, we are also no pushovers. Though they can give rise to a Yimo Emperor, we similarly have a Symbol Ancestor. Hence, we will not lose out to them.” Lin Dong said seriously.

The Devouring Master was startled before he quickly smiled. Following which, his arrogant and domineering aura once again surged out from his brows. “You are right indeed. In fact, I even dared to attack their Yimo Emperor back then. Hence, why should we fear them? However, it isn’t going to be so easy to reach teacher’s cultivation level.”

“I do not believe that they can easily give birth to a Yimo Emperor as well.” Lin Dong laughed.

The Devouring Master smiled and nodded. “That Yimo Emperor from back then was seriously injured and sealed by teacher. Hence, he might have already died. Strictly speaking, we do not need to be afraid of those Yimo.”

“Though there are Yimo hiding in this world and waiting for the opportunity to strike, junior martial sister and the rest have undergone Reincarnation. Hence, after they awaken, those Yimo would not dare to do anything.”

A complicated expression flashed across Lin Dong’s eyes after he heard those words. If the Ice Master was to awaken, would that mean that... Ying Huanhuan’s consciousness would be replaced?

Was that lively young lady with a long black ponytail, who brought warmth to his heart when she played the zither, going to disappear?

Lin Dong involuntarily clenched his fist tightly when he thought of this. Meanwhile, his heart was gently aching.

The Devouring Master glanced at Lin Dong, who had suddenly become silent. Immediately, he seemed to have come to a comprehension as he sighed softly. “There is no need to be overly concerned. Typically speaking, those who had undergone Reincarnation would be controlled by their present self...”

Lin Dong smiled bitterly. He could naturally tell that the Devouring Master was trying to comfort him. However, when it came to the Ice Master, what was considered as typical? In fact,



even the Devouring Master willingly admitted that she was stronger than him. Therefore, after she had undergone Reincarnation, it would be difficult to say just who would be in control of the body.

“It is pointless to think about it for now. You should focus on what you can do.”

The Devouring Master spoke quizzically, “Only after you possess true strength, will you be able to change the world.”

“This junior understands.”

Lin Dong replied in a deep voice. Indeed, it was pointless for him to worry about it now. Instead, it was better for him to boost his strength. After all, he had never admitted defeat before. Therefore, even though his opponent this time around was the Ice Master, the strongest of the eight Ancient Masters, and someone whom even the Devouring Master admitted he was inferior to, he did not feel the slightest bit of fear.

Regardless of how slim his chances were, he would definitely not give up! He must snatch Ying Huanhuan over from her hands!

Lin Dong clenched both of his fists tightly while a determined glint flashed across his dark black eyes.

“My time is almost up...”

The Devouring Master smiled gently and nodded. He surveyed his surroundings with nostalgia, before his eyes paused on Lin Dong and Kun Ling. “I will leave my inheritance to the both of you. However, the both of you must be cautious. Receiving my inheritance involves great dangers. I am giving the both of you all my thoughts on Reincarnation. Since Kun Ling possess my bloodline, it might be possible for her to remain conscious. However, it will be extremely easy for Lin Dong to get lost within. Moreover, once you are lost, you will never be able to find your way back.”

The Devouring Master wore an extremely grave expression as he spoke. Beside him, Lin Dong nodded solemnly. He was hardly surprised by the dangers involved. After all, one always had to pay a price in order to obtain strength. This was the natural order of the world.

“Therefore, Ling’er, you must do your best to protect Lin Dong and ensure that he remains conscious during the inheritance. Both of you will be closely connected during the inheritance. Remember that the stem is connected to the vine, and the vine to the fruit. Hence, the other party will be affected if something untoward happens to either one of you.”

“Ancestor, what are you saying?”

Lin Dong hardly reacted, but beside him, Kun Ling’s pretty face reddened. Following which, she snorted in embarrassment. Only then, did Lin Dong finally understand why using such a metaphor was a little too cheeky. It seems like the Devouring Master was indeed a womanizer in the past. It’s no wonder he had such a

murky relationship with the Nine-tail fox.

“Haha.”

The Devouring Master laughed. After which, he changed the topic. “The both of you should get ready. I am about to begin. Whether the both of you succeed or fail, will depend entirely on the both of you.”

The Lin Dong duo nodded before their expressions gradually turned grave. Following which, the both of them sat down and began to calm their minds.

The Devouring Master spread his hands upon seeing this. As he once again immersed himself in this world, a dense look of nostalgia appeared on his face. A long while later, his body began to contort. After which, black light seeped forth before his body actually transformed into a huge black hole.

That black hole rotated slowly. After which, it expanded before devouring Lin Dong and Kun Ling’s body, just like a huge dark mouth.

“Everything else will depend on the both of you. Hopefully, my inheritance will not disappear from this world...”

As the black hole rotated, only the voice of the Devouring Master quietly resounded. Finally, it vanished completely. This peak level expert, which once towered over the world, had finally vanished.

# Chapter 1179: Reincarnation Ocean

---

Lin Dong's slightly shut eyes slowly opened after the darkness receded from them. He was immediately a little dazed. The magnificent brilliance reflected from his front caused a bright arc of light to appear on his face.

“This is...”

Lin Dong muttered to himself as he surveyed his surroundings. An endless brilliant ocean entered his eyes. The multi-colored sea water gleamed due to the reflection of light. It was so beautiful that it left one mesmerised.

“This is the Reincarnation Ocean.”

A faint but clear voice was transmitted from the side. Lin Dong turned his head to find Kun Ling quietly seated a dozen feet away. Her posture was like a willow, and her clothes outlined her slim figure, causing her to appear unusually alluring.

“Reincarnation Ocean?” Lin Dong lifted his brow. Some confusion was present in his eyes.

“After one advances to the Reincarnation stage, one's Dantian will turn into a Reincarnation Ocean. It is vast, unfathomable and contains all of one's cultivation. This is ancestor's Reincarnation Ocean.”

Kun Ling's pretty eyes watched the brilliant ocean as she spoke, "Of course, the most precious thing here is ancestor's understanding of Reincarnation. That is the most critical thing to advance into the Reincarnation stage."

Lin Dong lifted his eyes and looked over as he focused. He could feel that this sea was filled with an extremely mysterious aura. That fluctuation was as mesmerising as the deep starry sky.

It was the most mysterious feeling of Reincarnation.

Lin Dong blankly stared at the beautiful ocean as a searing heat rose within those black eyes.

"Lin Dong!"

An anxious cry suddenly sounded like thunder exploding beside his ear just as this heat flashed across his eyes and he abruptly recovered. There was a stupefied expression in his eyes as he looked at the anxious expression on Kun Ling's pretty face.

"Look under your feet!" Kun Ling hurriedly said when she saw Lin Dong recover.

Only then did Lin Dong tilt his head and his pupils abruptly shrunk as cold sweat surfaced on his body. He had actually unknowingly arrived at the edge of the stone platform floating on the Reincarnation Ocean. If he took another step, he would fall into the ocean.

“This is the will of Reincarnation. It has an extremely strong temptation towards those who have not stepped into the Reincarnation stage like yourself. If there is any opening in your heart, you will sink inside, never to escape.” Kun Ling said in a solemn manner.

Lin Dong hurriedly took two steps back. He arrived beside Kun Ling before coming to a stop. He wiped off the cold sweat on his forehead and looked at Kun Ling with great gratitude. “Thank you.”

He was aware that if it was not because Kun Ling had alerted him at such a critical moment, it was likely that he would have really fallen into the Reincarnation Ocean. Only now did he completely understand why the Devouring Master had insisted that Kun Ling followed him...

“Your performance is already so lacklustre before you even make contact with the true will of Reincarnation. From what I can see, you will likely have a great difficulty obtaining this inheritance.” Kun Ling said in a faint voice.

“I was indeed careless this time.”

Lin Dong’s face reddened. He did not expect that the will of Reincarnation was so powerful. He had almost lost his way after merely trying to feel.

Kun Ling sighed softly and said, “Prepare yourself. We are about

to begin.”

Lin Dong nodded. After which, he sat down in front of Kun Ling. The latter hesitated upon seeing this, before her delicate jade like hand extended. With a red face, she said, “You should grab onto my hand. Only through this will I be able to feel if you have fallen into trouble.”

“Many thanks.”

Lin Dong nodded sincerely. He extended his large hand and grabbed that soft, delicate and small hand. It felt as though he was holding a warm jade. This feeling was the best.

However, Lin Dong was not in the mood to care about such things at this moment. He deeply inhaled a breath of air and slowly shut his eyes. “Let’s begin.”

The both of them shut their eyes together. Soon after, Mental Energy slowly spread. Initially, the Mental Energy of the two existed independently. However, they discovered that it was impossible for their Mental Energy to spread out of the storm platform in this way. After a long period of hesitation, the two Mental Energies gradually mixed together.

Kun Ling’s cold and pretty face suddenly flushed after their Mental Energy entwined together.

The Mental Energy of the two gathered and finally broke free of

the restraints of the stone platform and drifted outwards. As this happened, it was possible to see a faint but brilliant fog rise from the Reincarnation Ocean. Light rippled within the fog. There were an endless number of figures flashing within it. It was as if there was a world within the fog itself.

A kind of mysterious ripple slowly spread.

Lin Dong's Mental Energy involuntarily approached the Reincarnation Will that lingered over the Reincarnation Ocean. After which, he gradually relaxed as his Mental Energy truly connected with the Reincarnation Will.

Lin Dong's Mental Energy shook violently upon contact. An endless number of images seemed to flash before his eyes.

A figure appeared in front of Lin Dong as the images flashed past. He could see that it was a middle-aged man. His body was somewhat frail and his forehead looked somewhat similar to Lin Dong's, while his face appeared a little stern. Beside him was a graceful and pretty middle-aged woman. She currently wore a gentle and doting expression as she looked at Lin Dong.

“Father, mother...”

Lin Dong blankly looked at the two people in front of him. A great sorrow suddenly attacked his heart, causing his eyes to become a little red. He had been away from home for so many years and experienced many hardships. Wasn't all of this for the sake of becoming stronger to protect those whom he wished to



protect?

“Dong’er, it is time to come home.”

The pretty woman gently beckoned at Lin Dong. That gentle and familiar voice caused Lin Dong to tremble despite his current mental fortitude. He was already tired after clenching his teeth and persevering for so many years. He really wanted to return to that little Qingyang Town. Although that place was inconspicuous, it gave endless peace to his heart.

In his daze, Lin Dong reached out, wanting to grab the pretty woman’s hand.

.....

On the stone platform, Kun Ling’s tightly shut eyes suddenly opened. She anxiously looked at Lin Dong, who had his eyes shut. A rare gentleness had appeared on his face. This fellow had been as tough as a rock since the moment they met, and even dared to have killing intent towards someone like Jiu Feng, who had stepped into the Reincarnation stage. Yet, his expression was just like a child at this moment.

“Ah, you fool. How can we complete the inheritance if you do this.”

Kun Ling sighed softly. She possessed the protection of the Devouring Master’s bloodline and would not get lost in this

Reincarnation Will. However, the Reincarnation Will would stir the greatest desire deep within one's heart for anyone else. At that time, even the strongest person would become unbelievably weak.

Kun Ling's hand gently gripped Lin Dong's hand. However, the latter did not react, causing her to involuntarily bunched her brows together. After hesitating for a moment, she finally clenched her teeth. They bit into her red lips and fresh blood seeped out from the corner of her mouth. It appeared like a gorgeous blood red rose.

Kun Ling leaned her lovely body forward as the blood seeped out and her jade like arms gently wrapped around Lin Dong's throat. After which, her somewhat ice-cold lips reached out and pressed onto Lin Dong's lips.

Fresh blood moved along her lips and entered Lin Dong's mouth. Finally, it began to spread.

A faint black ripple was emitted from within Kun Ling's body at this moment. After which, it enveloped Lin Dong. The black ripple became increasingly dense. In the end, it turned into a black cocoon that wrapped around the both of them.

.....

A ripple was emitted from Lin Dong's palm just as his hand touched the hand of the pretty woman. All he saw was the two figures suddenly distort. After which, they gradually became illusionary.

Even though her body had disappeared, the pretty woman's eyes were still filled with a doting and gentle expression as they looked at Lin Dong. The stern man by the side also nodded. His face contained an expression of praise.

"Father, mother..." Lin Dong mumbled to himself. The tip of his nose felt sour.

"If your performance continues to be so terrible, I will not be able to save you." A faint voice suddenly echoed within Lin Dong's heart. It was Kun Ling.

Lin Dong slightly nodded. Soon after, he took a deep breath and a smile surfaced on his face. His previous determination had emerged again.

"Father, mother, both of you can be at ease. I am fine. Wait for me. I will soon be back..."

Lin Dong clenched his hand tightly. The originally lost expression in his eyes had once again returned to the determination of the past. He quickly sat down. In order to truly return, he must take control of the power here.

"Miss Ling'er, thank you. This will be the last time."

Lin Dong's voice spread within his heart. Soon after, he slowly spread his hands. Mental Energy extended without holding back.

Finally, it collided heavily against the mysterious Reincarnation Will.

Swoosh swoosh.

Countless light figures continued to flash past in Lin Dong's mind as if he was cycling through memories. However, he no longer got lost in them. Those glittering eyes were as calm as a rock. It was as though some outsider was quietly watching a flower bloom and wither, or the clouds gather and disperse.

Reincarnation rotated like a wheel. It endlessly cycled again and again.

The endless river of time quietly flowed. The light cocoon enveloping the two people on the stone platform had unknowingly disappeared. The two figures were quietly seated. At some unknown time, they seemed to have been covered by a layer of thick dust which faintly glittered.

The bright Reincarnation Ocean rippled. Many radiant lights containing the will of Reincarnation rose from the ocean and stealthily slipped into their bodies.

This rock like stillness and bitter training continued for an unknown amount of time. Perhaps it was a year, perhaps it was ten...

However, there would ultimately be an end regardless of how

long it took. Without realising it, the skinny figure on the stone platform gently shivered. After which, his tightly shut eyes slowly opened.

It was the same pair of pitch-black eyes. However, there was now an indescribable feeling within the pitch-blackness. It was as though there was an extremely faint Reincarnation ripple spread from them.

# Chapter 1180: War

---

Seated on a stone platform, a young man slowly opened his eyes. His pitch-black pupils were as deep as the night sky. Meanwhile, there was faint Reincarnation Will flowing deep within his eyes. At the same time, indescribable ripples were being emitted and they seemingly formed an extremely profound scene at his back.

When he first opened his eyes, he had yet to fully awaken. It was a moment later, before he finally regained clarity in his sight. As he looked at the dust covering his body, he gently smiled. After which, he jerked his body. Immediately, luster flickered over those dust, before they all rose up. They looked just like tens of thousands of glowing spots and it was an extremely dazzling sight.

“Congratulations.”

A somewhat gentle voice was transmitted from beside him. Lin Dong lifted his head before he saw an attractive and delicate figure. Meanwhile, her silver long hair came pouring down like a river, and she looked extremely dazzling.

At this moment, Kun Ling had a calm expression on her pretty face. Meanwhile, ripples were emitted from within her eyes, causing her to appear extremely alluring. Moreover, there was also Reincarnation Will, similar to that of Lin Dong, flowing within her eyes. Clearly, she had gained just as much as Lin Dong did, from this inheritance.

“Thank you for your help, Miss Kun Ling.”

Lin Dong thanked her sincerely. After all, he knew that he was only able to gain the Reincarnation Will because he had Kun Ling's protection. Otherwise, he would have likely gotten lost in that deep and profound Reincarnation Will, with no means of escape.

"I was also helping myself."

Kun Ling shook her head gently and spoke in an indifferent tone. Perhaps it was because her strength had soared, but the stifling pressure she felt from the Devouring Ancestral Symbol within Lin Dong's body, had diminished significantly. As of now, her expression returned to the icy cold one that she had, when she first saw Lin Dong.

Lin Dong smiled as he stared at Kun Ling's pretty face with his black pupils. After which, his eyes shifted towards her alluring red lips. There seemed to be a faint trace of blood over there.

A glint flashed across Kun Ling's pretty eyes after she detected where Lin Dong was looking at. However, as though she did not want to admit defeat in front of him, she stubbornly lifted her head and stared right back at him.

However, this face off did not last for long. Soon after, she gently clenched her jade like hands. For some unknown reason, even though the stifling pressure she felt from the Devouring Ancestral Symbol had diminished significantly, she was still unable to look for long into the eyes of that man, who was standing in front of her.

Her pretty face appeared to have become slightly hot. Turned her head away, she dodged Lin Dong's eyes and said, "You promised Ancestor that you would not use the Devouring Ancestral Symbol to pressure me."

Her voice remained indifferent, but it was a little gentler than before.

"I did not use the Devouring Ancestral Symbol." Lin Dong was a little bewildered as he replied.

Things were still fine if he did not said anything. When he uttered those words however, Kun Ling's face involuntarily reddened further. She gently clenched her teeth before she viciously glared at Lin Dong. After which, she hurriedly changed the topic, "Why are you celebrating now? The inheritance is only half-done."

"Half-done?" Lin Dong was a little startled.

"We have understood the Reincarnation Will. However, your strength is likely still at the advance Profound Death stage, am I right?" Kun Ling asked.

Lin Dong probed the interior of his body upon hearing this. Following which, he frowned. Indeed, the Yuan Power within his body had hardly made any improvements.



“Understanding the Reincarnation Will should be the first step. We might have accomplished it, but our physical bodies’ cultivation is still miles away from that level.” Kun Ling also frowned and said.

“What should we do next?” Lin Dong asked.

Kun Ling’s pretty eyes were filled with doubts. As she stared at the seemingly endless Reincarnation Ocean, she shook her head and said, “Could it be that we have to train in there?”

With a grave expression on his face, Lin Dong slowly walked to the edge of the stone platform, before he lowered his head to look at that brilliant Reincarnation Ocean. It was a long while later before he muttered, “Since this place contains the Devouring Master’s entire body of work about cultivation, in order to obtain his powers, perhaps...”

His eyes stared at the vast and mighty ocean when he spoke until this point.

“Are you saying that we need to enter this ocean?” A tinge of shock flashed across Kun Ling’s eyes. The Reincarnation Ocean was filled with vast and mighty strength. Previously, the Reincarnation Will that they came into contact with on the outside, were already extremely difficult to deal with. Would they be able to survive if they entered the Reincarnation Ocean?

Lin Dong was quiet for a moment. He smiled faintly and said, “Miss Kun Ling, how can we possibly understand Reincarnation if

we allow ourselves to be bogged down by death?”

“You are truly a bold individual.” Kun Ling sighed softly. There was a hint of admiration in her words.

Lin Dong laughed. After which, he extended his hand towards Kun Ling and said, “Miss Kun Ling, may I know if you are willing to accompany me on this treacherous adventure?”

When she saw that extended hand, Kun Ling gently clenched her teeth. Moments later, she extended her hand and grabbed his hand, “You are simply too cunning. It’s obvious that you only want me to follow you in order to protect yourself.”

Lin Dong did not feel the least bit embarrassed after Kun Ling voiced his intentions. As he held her small jade like hand, he inhaled a deep breath of air before his expression gradually became solemn.

“Miss Kun Ling, let’s go.”

Kun Ling nodded gently. After which, the both of them exchanged glances with each other, before they took a step forward simultaneously. With a loud splash, sea water splashed after two figures directly leapt into that vast and endless Reincarnation Ocean.

Buzz buzz.

After they fell into the ocean, the both of them immediately felt mighty and endless energy sweeping towards them from all directions. After which, they charged into their bodies in an extremely overbearing fashion.

Up against that overbearing assault, despite Lin Dong's sturdy physical body, he still found it difficult to endure. His body tensed up, while the veins on his body pulsed. Meanwhile, traces of blood climbed into his eyes, while the meridians across his body swelled to their limits. It looked as though they were about to burst apart.

However, in contrast to Lin Dong's pained expression, the expression on Kun Ling's face was an exceptionally calm one. In fact, there wasn't even the slightest bit of pain. Instead, it seemed as if she was revelling in that sensation.

A moan filled with extreme pain, was quietly transmitted into Kun Ling's ears. Only then, did she finally open her tightly shut eyes. After which, she saw that Lin Dong had curled up into a ball due to the overwhelming pain.

Kun Ling was unable to speak in the water. However, a look of anxiety flashed across her pretty face. A moment later, she finally sighed helplessly before she used her fingernails to slit her smooth jade like wrist. Immediately, bright red blood began to spread.

Those fresh blood entwined around the both of them. Upon closer inspection, one would be able to spot traces of faint black glowing lines within the blood.

Kun Ling extended her arms and hugged that man, who had curled up. Meanwhile, blood continuously flowed from her wrist, causing her face to become slightly pale.

Viscous blood began to gather. Finally, they transformed into a ten feet long blood cocoon, which wrapped around the both of them.

That blood cocoon gradually headed towards the deepest part of the Reincarnation Ocean. Surrounding them, were waves of incomparably powerful energy light pillars. However, all of them were sucked into that blood cocoon, just like a whale sucking in water.

The entire Reincarnation Ocean began to churn at this moment.

The two auras within the blood cocoon became increasingly powerful as energy continuously poured in. After which, the various hindrances were easily broken through.

.....

Time passed by stealthily. Unknowingly, they had already been in the shattered space for more than two months. Meanwhile, over this period of time, the Demon Region had also erupted into an uproar because of an incident that occurred here.

The source of the commotion originated from the Yimo, who had showed up back then. Four Yimo kings and a Tenth Seat King, who

was even stronger than an ordinary Yimo King. This lineup was sufficient to astound any faction in the Demon Region.

There were many powerful individuals hidden in the Demon Region. Besides a few well-known factions, some of the other factions, which deliberately kept a low profile, could not be underestimated as well. After all, they had a long history and a solid foundation. In fact, some of them had even existed since the ancient times. Therefore, they also had some understanding of the Yimo.

In the past, the Yimo remained in hiding and very few people were able to obtain any information about them. However, such a terrifying Yimo lineup had appeared this time around and this caused many factions to be alarmed. After all, everyone knew about the frightening consequences caused by the ancient world war.

Just how many lives would be lost if it happened again?

With these thoughts in mind, the Demon Region erupted into an uproar on the surface. However, many large factions began to secretly dispatch spies in order to hunt for any clues left by the Yimo. For awhile, many undercurrents were flowing in this place.

.....

Beast War Region, Four Titans Palace.

Currently, the Four Titans Palace's reputation in the Demon Region was growing day after day. Ever since the day where the Yimo appeared in the shattered space, the relationship between the Celestial Demon Marten tribe, Dragon tribe and the Four Titans Palace was clearly established. Moreover, there was also some information from an unknown source that stated that the First Commander of the Four Titans Palace had obtained the inheritance of the Devouring Master. Therefore, this caused the Four Titans Palace to become a rising star in the Demon Region, which could not be underestimated. Subsequently, many experts began to flock to them, further bolstering the Four Titans Palace.

There were many people seated in the old Deep Lightning Mountain palace, now called the Four Titans Palace. Amongst all the seated figures, their leader was currently Little Marten. During this period of time, Little Flame went into a seclusion in an attempt to advance to the Samsara stage. Hence, Little Marten decided to stay behind in the Four Titans Palace. Owing to his relationship with Lin Dong and his actual status, no one objected the decision to temporarily hand control of the Four Titans Palace over to him. In fact, even the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander trio and the rest did not object.

In the palace, seated below Little Marten, were the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, Golden Ape Demon Commander, Zhou Yi and the rest. Their auras seemed completely different compared to two months ago. In fact, their surging auras vaguely contained a faint ripple of Reincarnation. Although, it was a faint ripple that could hardly be felt, it still meant that they had touched Reincarnation.

Just this slight improvement made a vast difference.

Meanwhile, there were actually some new faces seated behind them and these people had exceptionally powerful auras as well. Hence, in terms of size or strength, the old Four Titans Palace could hardly hold a candle to its present self.

Little Marten was seated right at the front. As he listened to the information delivered to him by various individuals, he gently nodded his head. After all, he was the tribe leader successor of the Celestial Demon Marten tribe. Therefore, he was a lot more adept at handling these matters compared to Lin Dong. Hence, no one doubted his abilities.

“Second Commander, is there still no news about the First Commander?”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander suddenly asked after they finished reporting these matters. There had been no news about Lin Dong for more than two months, and they did not know how he was doing.

Little Marten shook his head and said in a faint voice, “Everyone, there is no need to worry. Although the Devouring Master’s inheritance is powerful, Lin Dong is no ordinary individual. He’ll definitely be fine.”

“That’s right. Second Commander, the First Commander previously instructed us to check up on the Eastern Xuan Region. We have finally received some news now.” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander suddenly said.

“Oh?”

Little Marten suddenly stood up. Immediately, his handsome face turned stern as he said, “Speak.”

“It seems like a war has broken out in the Eastern Xuan Region and only three out of the seven great super sects remain standing. Moreover, the one who started the war, is also the faction that was once mentioned by great leader... Yuan Gate!”



# Chapter 1181: It's Time We Charged Back

---

Time was like sand in an hourglass. Another half a month passed in the blink of an eye.

At the extreme north of Demon Region was a wastelands where strong winds blew. Ever since that damaged domain had disappeared, this region had once again regained its previous desolate atmosphere. The bustling scenes from several months before was now nowhere to be seen.

Wind howled. Immense storms were like giant divine pythons that devastated this land. Under such berserk power, even space itself gradually started to twist and distort.

No one knew how long such devastation continued. Suddenly, space slowly started to split open at the deepest part of the wastelands. As it slowly split open, a boundless aura that was could not be described suddenly swept forth.

As the boundless aura spread, two figures slowly stepped out from the now broken space and appeared in the wastelands.

“We’re finally out...”

The two who had walked out gazed upon the familiar scenery before them. Smiles of being relieved of a great burden appeared on their faces. Although the environment here was terrible, it gave them an exceptionally intimate feeling.

These two were naturally Lin Dong and Kun Ling, who had accepted the Devouring Master's inheritance. After almost three months, they had finally successfully completed the inheritance process and left the Reincarnation Ocean.

At this very moment, this duo had completely withdrawn their auras, and gave off a plain and simple presence. Only those more perceptive individuals would be able to sense the astonishing sharpness hidden under that plain appearance.

In a short three months, the transformation the duo had undergone was practically akin to a butterfly emerging from its cocoon.

Lin Dong pushed apart his arms and deeply breathed in a mouthful of ice-cold air. Although it had only been three months, he felt as if he was reborn. The current him could feel that vast and endless Yuan Power within his body. Its level had already truly broken through the Profound Death stage and advanced to the Samsara stage.

Most importantly, he was no ordinary Samsara stage practitioner, but one who had touched Reincarnation!

Within the Devouring Master's inheritance was not only his entire life's cultivation, but most importantly, his comprehension of Reincarnation. Even though the current Lin Dong was unable to completely understand it, it was enough to give him a head start of sorts in comparison to others at the Samsara stage.

With respect to the comprehension of Reincarnation, Lin Dong believed that even great elder Zhu Li and Liu Qing could not longer compare to himself. Lin Dong was now truly amongst the ranks of the world's pinnacle experts.

By relying on his Samsara stage power that had touched Reincarnation, his initial Symbol Grandmaster Mental Energy, the two great Ancestor Symbols in his body and his numerous divine objects, Lin Dong believed that it will be difficult for even a true Reincarnation stage expert to hurt him!

Lin Dong's fists were tightly clenched while his heart seemed to surge. The Samsara stage. He had finally reached this once unreachable realm. For this, he had worked so hard over the years, and fortunately, his efforts had finally been reciprocated.

"Miss Kun Ling, I am planning on returning to the Four Titans Palace. What about you?" Lin Dong tilted his head and gazed at the silver haired lady as he gently smiled and said.

Kun Ling hesitated for a while before replying, "I am returning to Kunpeng tribe. I've received ancestor's inheritance and need to notify them."

"Since that is so, let us part ways here. I am indebted to you for your protection in the inheritance process. If you have any use for me in future, I will stake my life to repay this debt." Lin Dong cupped his fist and earnestly declared. He had already forgotten how many times he had brushed against death while accepting the

Devouring Master's inheritance. It was only with Kun Ling's protection that he was able to successfully complete the process.

Upon hearing this, Kun Ling's beautiful eyes drooped slightly as if she was a little unhappy. However, she very quickly smiled and nodded her head. With a wave of her jadelike hand, black light flashed and transformed into a shadow grasping a long black blade. It was the unreasonably powerful Sky Devouring Corpse that had guarded the Divine Devouring Palace back then.

"You should recognise this right?" Kun Ling said.

"The Sky Devouring Corpse, I never expected that it had landed in your hands." Lin Dong nodded his head while he sized the Sky Devouring Corpse. He had personally experienced how formidable it was.

"This is the last Sky Devouring Corpse created by ancestor. It had become so powerful because it had absorbed ancestor's power." Kun Ling faintly smiled before she continued, "I am giving it to you. You should need it more than I do."

"Giving it to me?" Lin Dong was taken aback.

"You should be returning to the Eastern Xuan Region. You have a vengeance to fulfil there, and blood will definitely rain when you return. With it, you will be much safer." Kun Ling said.

"How do you know about my matters in the Eastern Xuan

Region?” Lin Dong’s face was full of astonishment.

“You’ve forgotten? Our mental energy had fused together in the inheritance process, thus, I had a glimpse of your past.” Kun Ling blinked and said in a sly manner.

Lin Dong’s face reddened. Would that not mean that Kun Ling had peeked at all of his secrets?

“I normally stay within the tribe and am unlikely to encounter any trouble. Therefore, you need this Sky Devouring Corpse more than I do. I believe that a great man like yourself will not reject, no?” Kun Ling said.

“Thank you miss Kun Ling.”

Lin Dong’s lips moved, but in the end, he sighed. Although things were very different now, the Yuan Gate also seemed to be a little strange. If his guess was not wrong, the Yuan Gate was connected to the Yimo. If he intended to return to the Eastern Xuan Region for revenge, having a little more power in his hands would definitely be a greater insurance.

“We’ve after all overcome trials and tribulations together, must you really address me in such a distant manner?” Kun Ling glanced at Lin Dong and softly said.

Lin Dong was stunned. After some hesitation, he smiled and replied, “Then I’ll have to pray that you do not find offence when I

call you Ling'er.”

Kun Ling's pretty face slightly reddened. Her initial cool and elegant manner was now gone. Her red lips moved as she said, “Then I'll be leaving first, I hope that... we will still be able to meet in future.”

Her words faded, and she did not linger for a moment longer. With a wave of her jadelike hand, the space around her distorted. Soon after, she stepped into the distorted space. However, the sharp tips of her lovely ears appeared a little red when she entered.

Lin Dong appeared disappointed and frustrated as he gazed at the distorted space. It was a long while later before he shook his head and suppressed the feelings in his heart. With a wave of his sleeve, he kept the Sky Devouring Corpse.

“It's time to go.”

He looked once again at the depths of the wastelands before heartily laughing at the sky. His figure moved and directly transformed into a flash of light that charged against the incomparably berserk wind storms in an extremely barbaric manner.

This time, the powerful wind storms that had once caused Lin Dong much misery were now not the least bit of a hindrance to him. He cut through them like a hot knife through butter and in a short dozen minutes, he appeared outside the wastelands. After getting his bearings, his figure once again disappeared.

.....

After Lin Dong left the extreme north region, he tirelessly travelled towards Beast War Region. As his strength soared, his speed was naturally incomparable to before. Thus, after half a day of scenery, he had already reached Beast War Region's border. Subsequently, Deep Lightning Mountain entered his sights a dozen minutes later.

“We respectfully welcome the great leader!”

Lin Dong did not conceal his presence when he entered Deep Lightning Mountain. Hence, such a disturbance was immediately detected by numerous Four Titans Palace experts. Waves of whooshing wind noises could be heard as numerous figures appeared in a flash, before they respectfully greeted in unison.

Lin Dong appeared from the sky and gazed upon these Four Titans Palace experts as he smiled a little and nodded. Soon after, he lifted his gaze and saw the figures of Little Marten and the rest in front of the great hall on the main mountain. Immediately, his figure moved and he appeared before the great hall.

“Congratulations great leader.”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander, Golden Ape Demon Commander and the rest were startled when they saw Lin Dong appear. They could sense an astonishing pressure from the current Lin Dong's body as they hastily greeted him in a respectful manner

and welcomed him.

“Looks like everyone has benefited this time.”

Lin Dong’s gaze turned, seeing the faint Reincarnation ripples from the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander and the rest’s bodies. Evidently, the gift bestowed onto them by the Devouring Master had greatly benefited them.

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander and the rest chuckled. The joy within their eyes could not be concealed.

“You’ve returned at last.”

Little Marten’s eyes also paused on Lin Dong’s body. Soon after, he laughed and said, “As expected of the Devouring Master’s inheritance. From what I can see, just your Yuan Power cultivation alone is not weaker than my own.”

Lin Dong chuckled. He glanced at Little Marten and was similarly amazed. The Reincarnation ripples from the current Little Marten’s body were several times greater than the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander and the rest. Such a level was already comparable to the previous great elder Zhu Li.

“Where’s Little Flame?” Lin Dong’s gaze swept around but was unable to find Little Flame’s figure.

“He went into seclusion cultivation ever since he returned and is



now attacking the Samsara stage. It should be about time...” Little Marten explained.

Lin Dong nodded slightly, feeling rather gratified. The three brothers had unknowingly grown so much.

“Right, there’s good news and bad news from the Eastern Xuan Region.” A grave look flitted across Little Marten’s eyes as he looked at Lin Dong and said in a soft voice.

As Little Marten’s words rang out, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander and the rest watched the smile on Lin Dong’s face slowly recede. In its place, was a chilling solemnness.

“The bad news is that Yuan Gate started a war.”

Little Marten slowly said, “Besides Yuan Gate, only two of the seven Eastern Xuan Region super sects remain.”

Boom!

Killing intent that blotted the sky exploded from Lin Dong’s body like a storm, forcibly tearing apart the clouds in the sky. The temperature of the entire Deep Lightning Mountain gradually lowered as countless Four Titans Palace experts all lifted their gazes and looked in the direction of the great hall.

“Which two are left?”

Lin Dong's voice was a little rough and sinister. The killing intent within his eyes gradually showed signs of turning into madness.

“The good news is that the remaining two super sects are Dao Sect and Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace. However, their situation is not very encouraging.”

Lin Dong silently nodded. He closed his eyes and deeply breathed in, before slowly lifting his head. It was a long time later before that indifferent and low voice slowly echoed.

“Gather the troops and set up the spatial teleportation formation. We... are going back!”

# Chapter 1182: Dispatching Troops

---

Lin Dong's command was disseminated. Like a war machine, the Four Titans Palace swiftly started to operate. Countless experts gathered in Deep Lightning Mountain waiting for their dispatch orders.

On a peak within Deep Lightning Mountain, Lin Dong gazed at the distant sky where over a thousand figures hovered. Threads of light shot out from their hands and gradually transformed into the silhouette of an enormous formation in the sky.

Due to the great distance between the Demon Region and the Eastern Xuan Region, and the fact that Lin Dong was commanding a great number of troops, the spatial teleportation formation was extremely vast. Even though there were as many experts as the clouds in the sky who were part of the Four Titans Palace, it would still take several days to construct such a formation.

“Great leader, with us creating such a huge disturbance in making preparations to enter the Eastern Xuan Region, will it make the people of the four great Xuan regions unhappy?” The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander suddenly said from behind Lin Dong.

The Demon Region and the four great Xuan regions did not have harmonious relations. It was fine for people from the Demon Region to go over from time to time, but with such a huge exodus, it would surely become somewhat troublesome if it drew the combined resistance of the factions from the four great Xuan regions.

Although a the power of a single Eastern Xuan Region could not compare to the Demon Region, the combined might of the four great Xuan regions was not to be underestimated.

“Since the Eastern Xuan Region is already in great chaos, they will no longer be able to unite themselves.” Little Marten shook his head and said.

“However, we have practically mobilized everyone this time, causing the forces at headquarters to be greatly reduced. If other factions take advantage of this opportunity...” The Golden Ape Demon Commander also opened his mouth to speak.

“I have already notified the Dragon tribe and Celestial Demon Marten tribe, after we leave, they will dispatch experts to help defend Four Titans Palace.” Lin Dong said in an indifferent manner.

Upon hearing these words, the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander and the rest nodded their heads in relief. With the Dragon tribe and the Celestial Demon Marten tribe’s help, there was likely no faction in Demon Region that would dare to invade the Four Titans Palace.

“Haha, young brother Lin Dong, your Four Titans Palace is so lively today.”

Not long after Lin Dong’s words faded, a slight distortion appeared in the distant sky. Soon after, two figures flew over,

flickering as they appeared in front of Lin Dong and the rest.

“First elder Zhu Li? Big brother Liu Qing?”

Lin Dong was immediately taken aback upon seeing this duo. He hastily welcomed them, smiling as he asked, “Why have the two of you come?”

“After hearing that you intend to return to the Eastern Xuan Region, tribe leader sent me over to follow you to the Eastern Xuan Region.”

First elder Zhu Li chuckled and said, “Besides, Ah Diao was once injured by that Yuan Gate. We cannot possibly act as if nothing has happened. It’s been so many years since I’ve fought with those little kids, I’ll make sure to properly entertain them this time.”

“You are our Dragon tribe’s punishment elder, thus our Dragon tribe will naturally aid you.” Liu Qing also nodded and declared.

Lin Dong was somewhat touched when he heard this. First elder Zhu Li and Liu Qing were pinnacle experts who had touched Reincarnation. This aid was extremely great. The Dragon tribe and the Celestial Demon Marten tribe clearly intended to take the opportunity to do him a favor.

“Thanks is not needed for such great favours. Lin Dong will remember this.” Lin Dong cupped his fist and earnestly said.

A great battle was unavoidable when they returned to the Eastern Xuan Region. Hence, the stronger his forces were, the more at ease Lin Dong would be. Three years ago, the three brothers had been forced to flee the Eastern Xuan Region like dogs. This time, he would make sure to repay all of these debts!

First elder Zhu Li smiled as he waved his hand. His gaze was somewhat peculiar as it swept across Lin Dong's body, "Looks like brother Lin Dong has benefited greatly. As expected of the Devouring Master's inheritance, it has allowed you to directly leapt past the perfect Profound Death stage and advance to the Samsara stage."

"Hehe, same to you."

Lin Dong chuckled and said. Given his current power, he could naturally tell that the Reincarnation ripples from within Zhu Li's and Liu Qing's bodies had become increasingly powerful. They perhaps only lacked a single step. After taking that final step, they would truly advance to the Reincarnation stage.

This was clearly bestowed upon them by the Devouring Master.

Lin Dong lifted his head and gazed at the enormous spatial teleportation formation in the distant sky. His hands slowly clenched into fists as indescribable feelings surged within his heart.

Unknowingly, he had left the Eastern Xuan Region for almost three years...

When he had left, he was merely a weakling who had yet to even reach the Profound Life stage. Now however, he had as many strong subordinates as the clouds in the sky, and had truly risen to the pinnacle of this world.

It had been three years, yet this difference was akin to the mud on the ground and the clouds in the sky.

“I wonder how the Great Desolate Tablet is doing... I’ve already exceeded our two year appointment from back then.”

Lin Dong softly sighed in his heart. He had promised the Great Desolate Tablet to return to the Eastern Xuan Region and eliminate the sealed Yimo king within two years. Yet, the promised time had now long passed, causing him to feel worried and guilty. However, he had too many burdens to bear. That miserable scene of fleeing from back then was something that he did not want to experience a second time.

“Don’t worry, although things are not looking good for the Great Desolate Tablet, it has not yet been completely corroded by Devil Qi.” Yan’s voice suddenly rang out at this moment.

“How do you know?” Lin Dong was taken aback.

“Both it and I were created by the same master. I am number two on the Divine Object Rankings, while it is number three. There’s nothing strange about being able to sense certain things.”

Yan lazily said, “Moreover, have you forgotten? There is still your little girlfriend in Dao Sect. She should be slowly awakening and gradually recovering the Ice Master’s powers. Others might not be able to sense the Great Desolate Tablet, but she can. Hence, she will absolutely not idly watch the Great Desolate Tablet be corroded by Devil Qi.”

“The one that the Great Desolate Tablet is suppressing is likely not an ordinary Yimo king right?” Lin Dong suddenly softly asked. He had not known much about the Yimo previously. At that time, every Yimo was an unparalleled existence in his eyes. However, as his strength rose, even the Yimo kings that once caused him to be overwhelmed with horror now no longer gave him any fear. Hence, when he thought about it again, he could sense that something seemed to be amiss.

The Great Desolate Tablet was a powerful item that was number three on the Divine Object Rankings. How could a mere ordinary Yimo king be capable of invading it? After all, even the tenth place Mysterious Divine Palace was only corroded because it had sealed numerous Yimo kings. The Great Desolate Tablet could not be inferior to the Mysterious Divine Palace right?

“Yes.”

Yan nodded as it softly sighed, “King level Yimo can similarly be classified by their strength. From a certain point of view, ordinary Yimo kings can only be called false kings.”



“False kings?” Lin Dong’s brows faintly furrowed. It was evident that normal people would never have heard of such a classification.

“Yes. The true kings are similar to the Tenth Seat King in strength.”

Yan continued, “The one who was sealed and suppressed under the Great Desolate Tablet is a true king. Its strength is comparable to a peak expert who has passed two Reincarnation Tribulations.”

“Two Reincarnation Tribulations...”

Lin Dong’s eyes hardened. No wonder it was able to corrode the Great Desolate Tablet to such a degree. It turns out that the king level Yimos were not so simple after all.

“Looks like I’ll have to quickly deal with that fellow when we return to the Eastern Xuan Region.” Lin Dong softly stated. If a Yimo king with such power was released, it would likely be a disaster.

“Yes. With your current strength and the power of the two Ancestral Symbols, killing a sealed true Yimo king will not be impossible.” Yan replied.

Lin Dong nodded. Soon after, he gently exhaled as he muttered, “Now, we will wait for the formation to be complete and for Little Flame to be done...”

.....

Under the combined efforts of numerous Four Titans Palace experts, the enormous spatial teleportation formation was successfully constructed five days later. The spatial undulations it gave off could be clearly felt even a thousand miles away.

On the third day after the spatial teleportation formation was complete, some activity finally appeared in the mountains at the back of the Four Titans Palace.

Mountains violently shook as black and white light that seemingly covered the sky surged from one of the mountains into the heavens like a wave. Subsequently, it transformed into a titanic black and white tiger of light that was several tens of thousands of feet large in the sky under the watching gazes of countless experts.

Black and white alternated on the light tiger as it lay there, while an ancient and imposing aura spread outwards. Immediately, the experts who had the bloodline of the tiger clan within a ten thousand feet radius could not resist and were forced to their knees by this aura.

Roar!

The black white light tiger roared at the heavens. The roar shook the mountain forests, and the Yuan Power in the area frantically gathered over at this moment.

Bang!

The mountain peak was finally unable to bear the powerful force. With a final bang, it completely exploded. Shattered rocks filled the sky, and a black white light figure rapidly rose into the sky.

Roar!

A tiger's roar brought with it extremely astonishing undulations as it echoed into the distance. The titanic black white light tiger in the sky transformed into a ray of light at this moment, before being swallowed into the body of that black white light figure.

Black and white light emerged from the figure. From a distance, it looked like a black and white sun with dreadful power.

“Has he succeeded...”

Lin Dong gazed at the black white light figure while a smile of being relieved from a great burden appeared on his face. Looks like the Darkness Saint Tiger's bloodline had already been successfully refined by Little Flame.

The latter had borrowed this power to truly advance to the Samsara stage!

“Big Brother!”

A powerful voice echoed in the sky as a light figure swiftly flew over. Like a metal tower, it landed at Lin Dong's side. When his feet touched the ground, the entire mountain range violently shook for a moment.

“Good.”

Lin Dong patted Little Flame's shoulders. Soon after, he faintly smiled and pointed at the enormous spatial teleportation formation in the sky behind them as he softly said, “Know what we are going to do?”

“I do.”

Little Flame gazed at the spatial teleportation formation, as sinister looking veins immediately crawled out in his eyes. Quickly after, he grinned evilly and replied.

Lin Dong turned around and looked to his front, where eight thousand Tiger Devouring Army troops were silently seated on the plaza. As they breathed, they looked like a giant tiger.

Behind Lin Dong were Little Marten, Little Flame, great elder Zhu Li, Liu Qing and the rest. A total of nine Samsara stage super experts stood shoulder to shoulder. Their imposingness seemed to fill the sky.

Their gazes were locked onto Lin Dong's body as they waited for

him to speak.

“Let’s go.”

Lin Dong lifted his head and deeply breathed in a mouthful of fiery hot air. Soon after, cold light exploded from his pitch-black pupils.

As his ice-cold voice faded, he had already taken the lead and rushed forward. Behind him, Little Marten and the rest followed, while the nearby eight thousand strong Tiger Devouring Army roared at the heavens. Like a mass of black clouds, they swarmed towards the spatial teleportation formation.

“Activate the formation!”

Lin Dong’s cold voice rang out. Resplendent and dazzling light exploded from the enormous spatial teleportation formation at this moment and blasted straight into the clouds.

Within the dazzling light, Lin Dong’s expression was indifferent while flames seemed to dance within those pitch-black eyes.

Old dogs of Yuan Gate, do you still remember those words I said three years ago?

# Chapter 1183: Returning To The Eastern Xuan Region

---

The Eastern Xuan Region was slightly to the south.

This was a quiet azure sky and flocks of birds occasionally flew past. The chirps of birds seemed to join together in waves as it spread into the distance.

Buzz.

However, this peace was suddenly broken after a long time and flocks of bird fled one by one. One could see the azure blue sky slowly distort at this moment.

Crack.

The distortion reached the limit and space was forcefully torn apart. A huge spatial crack slowly appeared.

Following the tearing of space, a baleful aura that could fill the sky swept out.

This baleful aura slowly spread as the temperature of the area gradually dropped. After which, the spatial crack slowly shook and a skinny figure was the first to step out from within it.

Those pitch-black eyes looked towards the land the moment he

stepped out from the spatial crack. Soon after, a complicated emotion surged within his indifferent eyes.

It appeared to be reminiscence, excitement, hatred...

“Eastern Xuan Region... I am finally back.” Lin Dong spread his hands. He deeply inhaled a breath of cool air that belonged to this region and muttered.

The space behind Lin Dong shook as a couple of figures walked out. Soon after, the baleful aura suddenly strengthened. Countless figures with ferocious auras seemed to cover the sky and land as they rushed out and gathered behind Lin Dong. Although there were so many of them, not the slightest unusual sound was emitted. Their movement and breathing made them appear like a single entity, a sight that was rather shocking.

“Is this the Eastern Xuan Region? I have never been here before.” Liu Qing observed the area and chuckled.

“Big brother, where are we?” Little Flame looked around before asking. Although he was certain that they had arrived in the Eastern Xuan Region, given how vast it was, no one knew where they had landed.

“We will know when we walk around.”

Lin Dong waved his hand. His eyes looked to his front as his body shot forward. Everyone, including the eight thousand strong Tiger

Devouring Army, immediately followed.

They were extremely quick. Within a short ten minutes or so, they had already travelled a thousands of miles. However, the earlier peacefulness no longer existed. All that entered their eyes was a torn and tattered land. It looked as if the land had experienced a terrible war.

“It seems that the war started by Yuan Gate has enveloped the entire Eastern Xuan Region.” Little Marten frowned and said as he watched this scene.

Lin Dong nodded. He had seen many people fleeing along the way. However, most of these were ordinary folk and the strongest amongst them was only within the three creation stages. With such strength, they did not even have the ability to discover any signs of Lin Dong’s group.

“There is a large group heading towards us from in front. Some of them seem to have a little ability.” First elder Zhu Li suddenly looked forward and said.

Lin Dong’s Mental Energy swept forth upon hearing this. He discovered that there were over ten thousand people in this group. Their overall strength was much stronger than the groups they had seen earlier. Moreover, one of them seemed to have reached the initial Profound Death stage. Even in the super sects, such a strength would allow one to have an elder position.

However, these people wore an express of panic and were clearly



from a defeated party. The only thing to find out was where they came from.

“Big brother?” Little Flame looked at Lin Dong to get the latter’s opinion.

“No need to waste time.” Lin Dong shook his head. The Eastern Xuan Region was currently extremely chaotic. Most of it was due to the war between the empires under Yuan Gate and those under the other super sects. They did not have the mood to bother with a fight of this level. Once they finished off Yuan Gate, all of the chaos would naturally disappear.

Little Flame nodded upon hearing this. He was just about to wave his hand and give the order when he saw Lin Dong’s expression suddenly freeze.

“Wait.” Lin Dong narrowed his eyes and peered into the distance as he said.

“What is it?” Little Flame also looked into the distance and inquired.

“There seems to be an acquaintance...”

Lin Dong smiled faintly. His expression seemed to suggest that he was reminiscing the past. Just how many years had it been?

.....

Rumble.

A somewhat miserable flood of people surged past on the road. They gazed behind them from time to time with eyes filled with anxiety and panic. At the very front of this group was a pale faced middle-aged woman travelling with great speed. She seemed to be seriously injured and was unable to endure such torment. Muffled moans continuously emerged her throat as blood seeped out from the corner of her mouth.

“Martial aunt Mo, are you alright?”

A cry of alarm came from the side as a lady hurriedly moved closer to her. This lady was wearing a blue dress. Her face was pretty and her slim body was like the willows on the lakeside, giving her an extremely alluring appearance. At this moment, she was looking at the middle-aged woman with a worried expression. Her tone was filled with concern.

“Lan Ying, I’m fine. If they manage to catch up, I will go and stop them. You will immediately lead everyone back to the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace. They will be safe only after reaching it!” The middle-aged woman shook her head and said.

“But martial aunt, you...”

“No more nonsense. These are all that is left of your Celestial Empire’s imperial family. Do you wish for your entire clan to be wiped out?” The middle-aged woman’s eyes turned stern as she

said.

Lan Ying bit her red lips tightly upon seeing this and fresh blood came flowing out.

The middle-aged woman called martial aunt Mo also sighed softly in despair. She was about to speak when her expression changed drastically. She hurriedly lifted her head and looked to her front. “Stop!”

The large group immediately slowed in a miserable fashion as many pairs of eyes looked to their front. Their expressions changed. After which, thousands of spear wielding troops rushed forward, guarding the group from the front. Their eyes were filled with caution.

At this moment, a large black army stood in the sky to their front. The baleful aura that seeped out from the bodies of these people was extremely dense, and caused even the air itself to solidify.

Martial aunt Mo looked at the quiet and unmoving army before her eyes, as intense shock suddenly rose within them. This sight caused her to have difficulty breathing.

Moreover, this mysterious army was not the one which caused her heart to shudder. Instead, it was the ten figures at the front of the group that did so. Every single one of them caused her heart to tremble.

Although she could be considered a top tier expert within the Eastern Xuan Region with her initial Profound Death stage strength, she felt as weak as a baby in front of these people.

“Martial aunt Mo, they do not appear to be from Yuan Gate.” Lan Ying’s pretty face initially paled. However, she quickly opened her mouth and said. This was because she did not feel any hostility from this mysterious army.

Martial aunt Mo finally awoke from her daze after hearing these words. She hurriedly got down from her horse and respectfully said, “Elders, may I know who you are? This junior is Mo Yun, an elder of the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace. I hope that elders will forgive us if we have offended you in any way.”

Lan Ying and the others were startled when they saw her acting in such a manner. They were well aware of the strength and arrogance of martial aunt Mo. Yet...

“Quick, everyone dismount. Do not be rude. These few elders are not weaker than palace master! We must not offend them!” Martial aunt Mo hurriedly said after that everyone seemed to be in a daze.

“Not weaker than the palace master?”

The expressions of Lan Ying’s group changed upon hearing these words. They hurriedly dismounted. Their faces were filled with respect.

The black torrent in the distant sky gradually approached after their group came to a stop. With their approach, the frightening baleful aura caused the faces of Lan Ying's group to pale. Their hearts were filled with uncertainty. Just what faction did this mysterious group in front of them belong to? Such a lineup was something that even their Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace could not produce.

Lan Ying and the rest secretly lifted their eyes as they bowed in respect. After which, they saw the few figures at the front of this group slowly descend towards them.

“Miss Lan Ying, it has been many years since we last met. How are you?”

Martial aunt Mo hurriedly bowed when she saw these people descend. However, a warm laughter was suddenly transmitted from the front. This caused her to be startled. These elders were actually acquainted with Lan Ying?

Lan Ying was also taken aback. She exchanged a glance with martial aunt Mo. After which, she carefully lifted her head and saw a few people standing in front of her. At the very front was a skinny young man.

The young man was of similar age to her. His youthful face gave her a familiar feeling.

“Elder, are you acquainted with Lan Ying?” Martial aunt Mo carefully asked. She was not careless just because this person

looked young. The pressure from the latter's body caused her to be unable to even circulate the Yuan Power within her body.

“You... you... you are Lin Dong?!”

Martial aunt Mo's voice had only just sounded when Lan Ying, who was thinking hard by the side, suddenly let out a cry. Shock and disbelief covered her pretty face.

“You... you are still alive?”

Lan Ying exclaimed after her previous words sounded.

“Lin Dong? Which Lin Dong?” Elder Mo looked at Lan Ying with a lost expression. She thought for a long time but was unable to recall such a peak level individual within the Eastern Xuan Region.

“He is that Lin Dong from Dao Sect! The same Lin Dong who was forced to leave the Eastern Xuan Region by the three great heads of Yuan Gate three years ago! He came out together with myself from the Hundred Empire War back then!” Lan Ying hurriedly replied.

“The Dao Sect's Lin Dong?”

Elder Mo was once again stunned. She suddenly recalled something and shock quickly surged on her face. Her eyes looked as though she was seeing a ghost when she looked to the smiling young man in front of her again.

“Ha ha, it seems that miss Lan Ying still remembers me.”

Lin Dong smiled. He looked at the familiar pretty face of Lan Ying and felt somewhat emotional. Everything had changed now that they had met again so many years later. Lin Dong had quite a good impression of this Lan Ying in the Hundred Empire War. At the very least, the latter did not look down on him just because he was from a low rank empire.

“You... I heard that you were forced to leave the Eastern Xuan Region by the three great heads of Yuan Gate... I never imagined that you are still alive... Do you know? Martial junior Su Rou frequently thinks about you. And martial senior Qingzhu. She also mentioned you. They will definitely be extremely happy to learn that you are still alive.” Lan Ying’s pretty face became a little flushed from her excitement. Even her voice had become a lot more hurried.

“Su Rou...”

Lin Dong’s eyes seemed to become a little gentle as he recalled the timid young lady. Soon after, however, a complicated emotion rose within his heart.

Ling Qingzhu.

The once cold and proud fairy was the only lady whom he had looked up to and chased. It was precisely because of her that Lin Dong had left the small Great Yan Empire. Regardless of what had

changed, Lin Dong knew that he would never forget the only lady whom he had performed intimate acts with. He wondered how she fared over the years.

“Cough.”

Martial aunt Mo looked at Lan Ying, whose face was flushed with excitement and urgently coughed. The present Lin Dong was clearly no longer that tender Dao Sect disciple from back then. Based on the order in which this group of people in front of them stood, it was obvious that Lin Dong was the leader. Moreover, the most terrifying thing was that the strength of these people were not weaker than the palace master of their Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace...

She was really unable to imagine how a Dao Sect disciple could become so frightening within a short three years.

Lan Ying quickly recovered after hearing martial aunt Mo cough softly. She immediately let loose a cry and hurriedly took a step back.

Lin Dong smiled. He was about to speak when the expression in his eyes hardened. Those indifferent eyes looked into the distant where a large group of people were rushing towards them. Some strong individuals were also hurrying over in the air. These people had extraordinary auras.

Martial aunt Mo and Lan Ying also detected the activity from behind and anxious expressions flashed across their eyes.



“Great leader.”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander looked at Lin Dong.

“They are from Yuan Gate.” Little Marten smiled faintly. A frosty look flashed across his handsome face.

“Kill all of them.” Lin Dong withdrew his eyes and said in an indifferent voice.

“Understood.”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander smiled and nodded. His body moved and disappeared. A short while later, a miserable cry was suddenly transmitted from behind. Lan Ying and the others hurriedly turned their heads. Next, they saw the strong individuals from Yuan Gate, whom even martial aunt Mo could not beat, being killed in an instant. Moreover, they did not even have the power to retaliate.

Swoosh.

It was not even a minute later when the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander once again appeared behind Lin Dong. There were not traces of blood on his body. However, the powerful intimidating aura caused those behind Lan Ying to tremble as they tightly sealed their mouths.

Martial aunt Mo and Lan Ying swallowed a mouthful of saliva. They were well aware that there were three initial Profound Death stage experts amongst the experts from Yuan Gate...

Compared to those from Yuan Gate, it was obvious that these people in front of them were truly gods of death. However, their fear turned into joy after they recalled just how many of their clan members had been killed by Yuan Gate.

“Lin Dong, thank you for rescuing us.” Lan Ying clenched her hand tightly. Her face had turned a little red because she had escaped the danger. She quickly thanked him with gratitude.

Lin Dong smiled and shook his head. He said, “Miss Lan Ying, do you know which part of the Eastern Xuan Region we are in?”

“This is the southern part of the Eastern Xuan Region. It is the border between the Celestial Empire and the North Mountain Empire. However, the Celestial Empire no longer exist.” Lan Ying sadly said.

Lin Dong nodded. The Celestial Empire was under Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace. Since Yuan Gate had declared war on Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace, it would naturally not let off these subordinate empires.

“Is the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace still okay?” Lin Dong hesitated before asking.

“We are not sure. All of us have been fleeing from Yuan Gate during this period of time. It has been a long time since we have received information from the palace. However, I believe that there should not be any problems since palace master is stationed there.” Lan Ying thought for a moment before speaking.

“That’s right...”

Lan Ying suddenly recalled something as her pretty eyes widened, “Lin Dong, I recall that you are from the Lin Clan of the Great Yan Empire, right?”

“Aye.”

Lin Dong nodded. Unease surged in his heart as he observed Lan Ying’s appearance, “What has happened to the Great Yan Empire and the Lin Clan?”

“You need to quickly return. The Great Yan Empire has been attacked by the surrounding empires loyal to Yuan Gate for three months and have suffered a series of continuous defeats. They have even been forced back to the capital. All the members of the great clans within the empire have gathered in the capital. If the city falls, I’m afraid that they will not be able to escape a bloodbath!” Lan Ying hurriedly said.

Her voice had only just sounded when she suddenly felt the entire place turning ice-cold. The somewhat warm looking face of Lin Dong from earlier had become exceptionally twisted.

# Chapter 1184: State Of The Eastern Xuan Region

---

An alarmingly baleful aura blasted apart the clouds. In an instant, it felt as though the surrounding temperature had plummeted. Lan Ying and the rest who were closest to Lin Dong were unable to endure such a terrifying aura. Their eyes were filled with horror as they hastily backed away with pale faces.

“Big brother.” Little Flame immediately spoke up when he saw this situation.

The baleful aura vanished little by little, while the sinister look on Lin Dong’s face also gradually faded. However, the coldness in those pitch-black eyes of his was like never-melting-ice, so cold that it could freeze one’s soul.

“Miss Lan Ying, could I trouble you to show us the way? We must immediately return to the Great Yan Empire.” Lin Dong looked towards Lan Ying and said.

“Okay.” Lan Ying took a look at the Celestial Empire’s royal clan members behind her, before she nodded her head.

“Don’t worry miss Lan Ying, I will send men to escort these clan members to a safe place.” Lin Dong immediately declared. He was after all aware of Lan Ying’s apprehensions.

“Then I’ll have to thank you.”

Only then did Lan Ying sigh in relief, before she gratefully thanked him. Given Lin Dong's current status and power, these words of his would definitely ensure the safety of her clan members in the Eastern Xuan Region.

“Martial aunt Mo, I will follow Lin Dong to the Great Yan Empire. My clan members will be in your hands.” Lan Ying tilted her head and looked at martial aunt Mo as she spoke.

Martial aunt Mo nodded. She had no objections. Lin Dong's group was far too terrifying, and even their Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace could not afford to offend them. The fact that Lan Ying was able to take advantage of this opportunity to create some relations with such a group was already greatly beneficial for them.

Lin Dong gently beckoned with his hand. A Tiger Devouring Army captain quickly walked forward and respectfully said, “Great leader.”

“You will lead two hundred Tiger Devouring Army troops and escort them to a safe place.”

“Understood.” The captain immediately responded.

“Miss Lan Ying, let us be on our way.” Lin Dong looked towards Lan Ying and said.

Martial aunt Mo took a look at the captain, and admiration involuntarily filled her eyes. She could sense that that latter's strength had almost reached the peak of the advance Profound Death stage. Moreover, the auras of the so-called Tiger Devouring Army behind him were all rather powerful. They were just like a group of wolves and tigers.

“I never imagined that in a short period of less than three years, the Dao Sect disciple from back then would actually become this powerful. If the Tian Yuanzi trio find out that the ant in their eyes had grown to such an extent, I wonder if they will feel regret in their hearts?”

Martial aunt Mo felt somewhat sorrowful but was soon after greatly delighted. Yuan Gate had started a war, causing the Eastern Xuan Region to fall into chaos. Now, someone had finally come to cure this scourge. Lin Dong was absolutely an intimidating star of misfortune for Yuan Gate.

“Let's go.”

Lin Dong was done with his orders. Without further ado, a thought passed through his mind and boundless Mental Energy directly grabbed hold of Lan Ying. Next, his figure moved, and when it appeared once again, it was already a ten thousand feet away.

Swish swish!

Upon seeing Lin Dong move, Little Marten, Little Flame and the

rest also swiftly followed. The Tiger Devouring Army that was akin to a single body rose into the air. Like a black cloud, an intimidating and ferocious aura rumbled around them as they also followed.

As martial aunt Mo gazed at this line-up, she could not help but sigh once again. It was likely that not a single super sect in the Eastern Xuan Region would be able to take out such a terrifying line-up right?

The fact that such a monstrous disciple had come from Dao Sect truly made it impossible to not be crazily envious.

.....

“Miss Lan Ying, could you explain to me the current situation in the Eastern Xuan Region?”

Light figures flickered. Lin Dong and the rest had pushed their speed to the limit, and Lan Ying was only able to keep up without any effort because she fully depended on Lin Dong’s Mental Energy to carry her. Currently, Lin Dong’s head was tilted, and was taking the opportunity to inquire about the current state of the Eastern Xuan Region.

“Besides Yuan Gate, only Dao Sect and Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace still exist amongst the former eight super sects of the Eastern Xuan Region. The other super sects have either surrendered and aligned themselves with Yuan Gate, or were wiped out by them.” Lan Ying softly sighed as she spoke.

“Yuan Gate should not be this powerful right?” Lin Dong frowned a little. Although it was previously known that Yuan Gate was the strongest super sect, they definitely did not have the capability to start war with so many super sects at once.”

“Logically speaking, that should be the case. However, not long after the war started, Yuan Gate suddenly displayed an extremely terrifying strength, and ordinary super sects were no longer a match for them at all. They had truly concealed themselves too deeply.”

Lin Dong’s eyes faintly narrowed. Odds were that it was not that Yuan Gate had concealed themselves too deeply, but they had some kind of aid. Moreover, such aid was extremely likely to have come from the Yimo...

From the Devil Seeds on the Huo Yuan trio’s bodies, Lin Dong knew that there was definitely something going on between Yuan Gate and the Yimo. It was not impossible for those Yimo to use some kind of method to raise the Yuan Gate disciples’ strength. To think that these bastards had allied themselves to the Yimo.

“Miss Lan Ying, is Dao Sect okay?” Lin Dong softly asked. He had an exceptionally complicated expression in his eyes when he said these two words. Although he had only stayed in Dao Sect for a year, if the Lin Family was Lin Dong’s first home, then the Dao Sect would be his second. He would never forget the numerous people he met and the memories he made there.



Ying Huanhuan, Ying Xiaoxiao, Wang Yan, Wu Dao, Ying Xuanzi, and all of the Desolate Hall's brother disciples...

Lin Dong had experienced too much over the years, and only that year in Dao Sect allowed him to truly feel warmth. Such a feeling had not been felt even after he had established Four Titans Palace.

Lan Ying took a look at Lin Dong. She had naturally heard of the Unique Devil Region event from three years ago. Because he had been afraid of implicating Dao Sect, Lin Dong announced his withdrawal in front of everyone...

“Dao Sect is still okay. Although Yuan Gate had invaded several times, Dao Sect had warded them off in the end. An extremely amazing person has appeared in the current Dao Sect, and I believe that you should know her.”

“Oh?”

Lin Dong faintly laughed, but his hands involuntarily tightened into fists, while his usually calm heart started to ripple at this moment.

“She is called Ying Huanhuan, and is the Dao Sect master's daughter. She is now extremely famous in the Eastern Xuan Region. When Yuan Gate dispatched three Samsara stage practitioners to attack Dao Sect, they were all intercepted by Ying Huanhuan. Although she suffered some injuries in the end, those three Samsara stage super experts were all seriously injured.” Lan Ying's tone involuntarily became a little excited, while a look of

worship flickered in her pretty eyes. The current Ying Huanhuan was undoubtedly a legend in the Eastern Xuan Region.

“She was injured?”

Lin Dong’s expression turned cold, as the signs of the terrible aura that Lan Ying had previously been unable to bear started to appear.

“It was half a year ago. I have no idea how Ying Huanhuan cultivates as her strength grows day by day. It is due to her that Yuan Gate’s attacks on Dao Sect have been stopped time and time again. However, even though a formidable individual like her has appeared in Dao Sect, Yuan Gate’s hidden strength is simply too terrifying. Hence, Dao Sect has been forced to hide within their great sect protection formation and are in an extremely passive state.” Lan Ying was unable to withstand the terrible aura, thus she spoke quickly.

“These Yuan Gate trash.”

Lin Dong slightly gnashed his teeth as the killing intent within his heart surged. He naturally knew why Ying Huanhuan’s strength had soared so rapidly. It was surely because the Ice Master’s power was returning. Once the Ice Master’s power completely awakened, even Lin Dong would not know whether she was Ying Huanhuan or the Ice Master.

These Yuan Gate bastards had actually used such a method to force Ying Huanhuan into a state that Lin Dong did not wish to see

the most. Moreover, when he thought about the wretched situation Dao Sect was in and the numerous burdens that Ying Huanhuan had to bear, how could his killing intent not intensify.

He was truly somewhat unable to imagine; how those delicate shoulders of the lovable, charming and lively little princess from back then, the same little princess that every single Dao Sect disciple held dear in their hearts, could shoulder such an immense burden.

“Dao Sect should be able to hold on for some time. After you’ve solved the predicament the Great Yan Empire is in, you can go help them.”

Lan Ying said. Subsequently, as if she wanted to disperse Lin Dong’s terrible aura, she hastily added in, “The current Great Yan Empire cannot compare to before. Their power is likely not weaker than other super empires.”

Lin Dong was immediately a little stunned. When he had left back then, the Great Yan Empire was merely a tiny low rank empire. How could they now possess a power that was comparable to super empires?

“Isn’t this mostly thanks to you? Even since you were forced to leave, Dao Sect would send a tremendous amount of natural treasures to the Great Yan Empire every year. Of course, most of these were given to the Lin Clan. Additionally, Dao Sect was worried that something might happen to your parents, hence they dispatched several experts to the Great Yan Empire. This was also why the Great Yan Empire was able to endure for so long in the

current chaos.” Lan Ying explained.

Lin Dong slightly nodded his head. His expression was complicated. Dao Sect was not unkind to him, and he knew that this was perhaps a kind of compensation from Ying Xuanzi. However, Lin Dong had never blamed Ying Xuanzi for what had happened in Unique Devil Region back then. As the sect master of an entire sect, the burdens he carried was not limited to his personal honour. He needed to be responsible for each and every one of the over ten thousand disciples of Dao Sect.

Hence, his actions could never be swayed by his feelings like Ying Huanhuan. Moreover, Lin Dong had witnessed how he had acted to help later on. Even though Lin Dong’s strength and status were vastly different from three years ago, he had always felt respect towards this Dao Sect master.

“There are a total of three super empires that have encircled and are attacking the Great Yan Empire. They are all subordinate to Yuan Gate, and have some prior conflicts with the Great Yan Empire. Therefore, they have taken advantage of this opportunity. However, the current Great Yan Empire is not weak and have managed to maintain a deadlock with them until recently, when the Yuan Gant dispatched some experts over. This has resulted in the Great Yan Empire being steadily pushed back in retreat, before finally being forced into critical situation of being entrenched in their capital city.”

Lin Dong nodded his head. Chilling anger swirled within his black pupils. He did not care if these super empires were being used. If his parents or relatives had suffered even the slightest

injury, he would make them know what a price paid in blood meant.

In addition... the main cause of this disaster, Yuan Gate. I will let you know how terrible of calamity the actions of those three old dogs from back then have brought upon you!

Lan Ying spoke no further when she saw Lin Dong's appearance, and would only give directions occasionally, Although the Celestial Empire was extremely far from the Great Yan Empire, with the speed of Lin Dong's group, they passed by numerous empires in merely half a day, and the war torn borders of the Great Yan Empire started to appear in Lin Dong's sights...

# Chapter 1185: Return

---

Great Yan Empire, Capital.

Currently, the capital was undoubtedly much grander compared to before. However, the capital's surroundings were pervaded with the flames of war, and it was no longer as prosperous or safe compared to its prior state.

A huge light array, which resembled a flipped bowl, covered the entire capital. Meanwhile, the city walls were densely packed with soldiers armed with spears. Currently, their eyes were all filled with anxiety as they stared into the distance. At that area, there were countless individuals scattered across the mountain range, while battle cries sounded continuously. Meanwhile, there were numerous individuals standing in the sky above that area, and the powerful auras radiating from their bodies, created a pressure that exceeded that brought by the tens of thousands of soldiers below.

Countless people clenched their teeth while they held tightly onto their weapons. Meanwhile, hatred and anger filled their eyes. The capital was the last line of defence for the Great Yan Empire. Hence, if it was broken, their Great Yan Empire would be history. At that time, they would become individuals with no country, and would be forced to leave their homes to roam aimlessly. Moreover, this miserable fate was something that they, citizens of the Great Yan Empire, had witnessed far too many times over the past year.

Right now, the entire capital was covered by the fog of war and the atmosphere was extremely tense.

At the same time, the atmosphere within a large hall in the capital was so tense that it had almost solidified.

There were many people in that large hall and a tall burly middle-aged man was seated in front. Upon closer inspection, one realized that he was the current ruler of the Great Yan Empire, Mo Jingtian.

Currently, his eyes looked even sterner compared to a couple of years ago, and there were more white hairs on his head. Meanwhile, there was great anxiety between his brows.

A handsome green clothed young man stood beside Mo Jingtian and this young man looked fairly familiar. He was Mo Ling, the person who joined the Hundred Empire War together with Lin Dong, and subsequently accompanied him to join Dao Sect.

Evidently, Mo Ling's strength had surged after three years of training. In fact, his aura was even more formidable than Mo Jingtian. It was likely that he had already advanced to the Profound Life stage.

Other than the royal family, there was another group of people seated right next to them. They were wearing robes of a similar colour, and many people in the hall had envious expressions when they looked at them.

They were the Lin Clan from the Great Yan Empire.

However, the current Lin Clan was completely different compared to before. In fact, their strength had far exceeded the other three Great Clans and even the royal family. Furthermore, even the royal family did not dare to express the slightest bit of displeasure towards the growing Lin Clan. Of course, there was only one simple reason behind this. It was because of that one person from the Lin Clan.

A clansman called Lin Dong.

It was because of him, that the Dao Sect repeatedly bestowed gifts upon the Lin Clan. In fact, even the Great Yan Empire benefited as its strength had grown and it even managed to shake off its status as a low rank empire.

Therefore, everyone knew that even though the royal family was supposedly in charge of the Great Yan Empire, the words spoken by the Lin Clan were even more powerful than the royal family.

“Brother Lin Fan, the enemy’s troops are currently pressing in on our border walls. What should we do?” Mo Jingtian looked towards the Lin Clan. At that spot, there were two figures seated side by side at the front. One of them was the head of the Lin Clan, Lin Fan, while the other was a white haired elderly man. Though the latter remained silent, no one dared to be disrespectful towards him.

Meanwhile, there was a middle-aged man behind the latter. He had a stern looking face, and his looks bore some resemblance to that of Lin Dong.



That old man was Lin Zhentian, Lin Dong's grandfather. Meanwhile, the middle-aged man seated behind him was Lin Xiao, Lin Dong's father. At the same time, there was also a pretty woman beside him. She was Lin Dong's mother, Liu Yan.

Thanks to their relationship with Lin Dong, their status within the Lin Clan was such that even the clan head Lin Fan, did not dare to offend them.

Lin Fan sighed softly upon hearing Mo Jingtian's inquiry. Then, he shook his head bitterly. The Eastern Xuan Region was currently in chaos and even Dao Sect was barely able to protect themselves. Therefore, what could they possibly do?

"It is rumoured that some experts from the Yuan Gate are coming over. Once they arrive, I'm afraid..." Mo Jingtian laughed bitterly and said, "I wonder if the elders from Dao Sect..."

His eyes shifted towards another spot as he spoke. There were over a dozen figures quietly seated there. One of them was a gray robed blind old man. This was also a familiar figure. In fact, he was the Dao Sect elder who was managing the Martial Arts Hall while Lin Dong was in Dao Sect. Back then, Lin Dong had received quite a lot of pointers from him.

However, this Dao Sect elder merely shook his head quietly at this moment. Meanwhile, he had a slightly gloomy expression.

Everyone in the hall could only sigh softly upon seeing this. After

which, their expressions became somewhat pale.

“Elder, isn’t martial senior Lin Dong still alive? It is rumoured that he is completely different from before. If he returned, we might stand a chance.” Just as the crowd descended into silence, a delicate looking young lady behind the blind elder suddenly interrupted.

This young lady joined Dao Sect after Lin Dong left. However, even though she had never met him before, this did not stop her from becoming a loyal fan of martial senior Lin Dong. After all, it was precisely because of him that she chose to join the Desolate Hall, even though she was qualified to join the Sky Hall.

Lin Dong.

This name, which seemingly had a magical ring to it, resounded through the hall, lifting the spirits of many individuals present. After which, their eyes involuntarily turned towards Lin Zhentian, Lin Xiao and Liu Yan from the Lin Clan, whom had not spoken throughout.

“Ugh.”

Lin Zhentian, who remained silent for a long time, sighed softly at this moment. At the moment, there was a tinge of pride on his elderly face. However, there was also a deeper yearning on it.

How many years has it been since I last saw that little brat? That

stubborn little fellow from Qingyang Town, had actually become the pride of their entire Lin Family.

Behind him, the stern expression on Lin Xiao's face slowly became a gentle one. Meanwhile, Liu Yan's eyes began to turn red. After which, she leaned on Lin Xiao before a soft sobbing sound appeared. Over all these years, after those two little fellows left their home, as their mother, she was undoubtedly stricken with grief and worry to the point whereby she was about to go crazy.

Wu!

A low and deep signal suddenly sounded from afar, while the entire hall was filled with sadness. Everyone's expressions quickly changed as they suddenly stood up.

“They are about to attack.”

The countless individuals standing on the city walls braced themselves. Meanwhile, Mo Jingtian, Lin Zhentian and the others in the hall also hurried over to the city walls. Then, with a grave expression, they stared at the scene in front of them.

There was a black sea of troops that extended to the limits of one's vision. Meanwhile, the army was pressing towards their borders with a formidable aura.

“Haha, Mo Jingtian, if you do not surrender today, a river of blood shall flow in your Great Yan Empire after the light array is

broken!” Many figures were standing in the sky above that army. The person in front seemed to be the general in command. He laughed out loud towards the sky as he said.

“Moreover, hand over all the members of the Lin Clan. Initially, this matter has nothing to do with them. However, it’s too bad that their clan has produced an arrogant brat called Lin Dong, who actually dared to challenge the might of the Yuan Gate. Truly asking for it!”

Mo Jingtian’s expression became gloomy. He had never expected that Yuan Gate already knew that Lin Dong was from the Lin Clan of the Great Yan Empire...

“There are no cowards in my Great Yan Empire. If you are going to attack, my Great Yan Empire will fight with you until the bitter end!” Mo Jingtian cried out coldly.

“Fight until the bitter end? Haha, I’m afraid that you guys aren’t qualified to do so.”

The commanding general chuckled. Then, he waved his sleeve and said, “Do you guys really believe that you are safe because you have an array from Dao Sect? The experts from Yuan Gate have arrived. Therefore, all of you should prepare to die today!”

As he said, the commanding general bowed towards his back and said, “Elder, please break the array!”

Buzz buzz.

Powerful Yuan Power suddenly exploded in the sky after his voice sounded. After which, hundreds of figures appeared in a flash. All of them had powerful auras and a black and white insignia in front of their chest. That insignia seemed to resemble Yin Yang, and it was the symbol of Yuan Gate.

In front of those hundreds of men, stood a black robed elderly man. He had an indifferent expression as he looked at the crowd on the city walls. It appeared as though he was looking at mere ants.

“It’s Zhao Kui!”

The blind old man standing on the city wall, had a drastic change in his expression when this black robed elderly man appeared. Meanwhile, a trace of fear flashed across the eyes of the Dao Sect disciples behind him. This was because Zhao Kui was an expert from Yuan Gate which had recently joined the rank of its elites. In fact, it was rumoured that he had reached the Samsara stage. However, he was wounded by senior sister Ying Huanhuan when he attacked Dao Sect back then.

Nonetheless, they did not expect Yuan Gate to actually dispatch an ultimate Samsara stage expert in order to deal with a mere Great Yan Empire.

“A mere bunch of ants. Being able to witness my attack is a blessing for you guys.”

Zhao Kui smiled indifferently. Then, as he was too lazy to say anything more to what he perceived as mere ants, he waved his sleeve. Immediately, the surrounding Yuan Power churned and it looked as though the sky itself had darkened.

“Watch how I destroy your array with one finger!”

A cold glint flashed across Zhao Kui’s eyes. Then, he pressed his finger forward before vast and mighty Yuan Power gathered. After which, they transformed into a ten thousand feet large Yuan Power finger that looked just like a pillar supporting the sky. Then, that finger tore through the empty space before it heavily slammed onto that large light array, in front of many shocked pair of eyes.

Bang!

The entire city began to tremble violently at this moment.

That blind elder released a low cry. Then, a thought passed through his mind before powerful Mental Energy swept forward. However, he spat out a mouthful of blood the moment his Mental Energy made contact with that large finger. After which, his aura became feeble. After all, it was simply too much of a stretch for him to fight a Samsara stage expert, when he was only at the Profound Death stage.

“Elder!”

Those Dao Sect disciples hurriedly supported him after they saw that he was injured.

Buzz buzz.

The light array continuously trembled. Despair rose in everyone's eyes when they saw this scene. Standing on the city wall, Liu Yan turned around and hugged Lin Xiao tightly. The latter also held her tightly in his arms.

Bang!

That light array was ultimately unable to block the attack from a Samsara stage expert. Therefore, with a final tremble, it finally exploded and turned into countless speckles of light that permeated the sky. The capital's final line of defence was officially broken at this moment.

However, after shattering that light array, that large finger did not slow down at all. Instead, it ruthlessly flew towards everyone on the city wall. Judging by its momentum, no one would be able to survive if they were struck by it.

When everyone stared at that large finger, which was being rapidly magnified in their eyes, despair rose onto their faces. After a bitter fight, were they still unable to escape death?

Liu Yan clung firmly to Lin Xiao. Meanwhile, the latter also sighed softly before he tightened his embrace. Then, lifting his

head, he stared at that giant finger, which was growing closer, before he thought to himself, Is this how it ends...

“My boy Lin Dong, I wonder how you are doing. Your father is about to die, but you didn’t even come to send me off. What an unfilial little brat.”

Lin Xiao looked at the sky and smiled. Suddenly, he saw the sky becoming distorted before an extremely familiar figure appeared below that huge finger.

That figure looked like his unfilial son...

“Is this a hallucination before death?” Lin Xiao shook his head before he shut his eyes. However, a moment later, he opened his eyes once again. That frightening attack did not land on them?

On the city wall, countless shocked individuals lifted their heads to look at the sky. After which, the expressions on their faces slowly stiffened.

“Is that...”

A skinny figure was standing in the sky with his hands behind his back. Meanwhile, that huge finger, which was approximately ten feet away from his head, was no longer able to move. After which, they saw that skinny figure lifting his finger, before he flicked it gently.



Bang.

With a flick of his finger, that giant finger, which could cause half of the city to collapse, exploded with a loud ‘bang’ and turned into speckles of light that covered the sky...

That powerful attack, which originated from an ultimate Samsara stage expert, was actually ... broken in this manner?

The entire place was silent. In fact, even the distant battle cries suddenly died down.

Everyone on the city wall stared in bewilderment at that skinny figure, and did not come to their senses for a long time. It seemed like they were rescued?

“Elder.”

Mo Jingtian was filled with gratitude as he hurriedly bowed down. Immediately, the countless individuals on the city walls also hurriedly knelt down. Lin Xiao and Liu Yan also quickly attempted to bow when they saw this sight. However, just as they were about to do so, they suddenly realized that their bodies refused to budge.

“Father, mother, I cannot accept this gift from the both of you.”

A soft laughter was transmitted from the sky. Immediately, Lin Xiao’s and Liu Yan’s bodies stiffened. Their bodies were trembling as they looked at the figure in the sky. After which, great disbelief

and excitement surged from within their eyes.

“Dong... Dong'er...”

A hoarse voice was slowly emitted from their lips.

The figure in the sky finally turned around. His youthful face looked exactly the same as when he first left home back then. However, there was an additional tinge of determination and maturity on his face now.

That young man back then had grown up. Now, he was just like a hawk that had soared to the sky, and was standing at the top of the world.

Lin Dong's body moved slightly. The next time he appeared, he was already standing in front of Lin Xiao and Liu Yan. When he looked at the two of them, who had the same blood flowing through their veins, the yearning that he buried deep within his heart for many years finally surged forth.

Even with Lin Dong's great mental fortitude, his eyes involuntarily reddened at this moment. It was as though he had gone back to become that tender young man, who still required their protection back then.

“Father, mother... Dong'er has came back.”

That young man looked at his mother, who was full of tears,

before he softly said.

# Chapter 1186: Beat

---

“Dong’er...”

When Liu Yan saw that young face in front of her, which she knew by heart, tears continuously fell. After which, her hands were trembling as she extended her hand and gently touched Lin Dong’s face. Her careful demeanor was as though she was afraid that the scene in front of her, was merely a hallucination before death.

Lin Dong stood with a smile as he allowed Liu Yan’s somewhat icy cold hand to touch his face. The instant they touched, the blood connection between them caused his heart to tremble gently.

“It really is you... Dong’er, you are alive!”

The warmth which entered her hand, caused Liu Yan to completely recover her senses. Immediately, great joy surged onto her face. After which, she hugged Lin Dong violently before she cried continuously. After all, no one knew how badly her heart ached when she received news that Lin Dong was forced to flee from the Eastern Xuan Region by the Yuan Gate, and that no one knew if he was dead or alive. Fortunately, she subsequently received news that Lin Dong was alive and this helped to turn things around. Nevertheless, her heart still felt like it was being pierced by countless needles, when she thought of the hardships that Lin Dong must be suffering while roaming out in the world all by himself.

Lin Dong hugged Liu Yan tightly as he gently leaned on her shoulder. His dark black eyes, which never revealed the slightest bit of fear when up against any perilous life and death situations, had some tears gathering within them.

“Mother, I am well.”

Lin Dong inhaled a deep breath of air before he calmed himself down. Then, he lifted his head to look at Lin Xiao, who was standing beside Liu Yan. Currently, the latter’s typically stern face was also filled with joy. However, he forcefully held back most of his emotions.

“Father.”

Lin Dong smiled at Lin Xiao and said.

“Humph, little brat, to think that you actually remember that you have a father. It has been so many years since you left, yet you never bothered to tell us how you were doing.” Lin Xiao’s face became stern as he coldly chided.

“What nonsense are you saying. Dong'er has suffered tremendously in the outside world. What gives you the right to criticise him?” Liu Yan immediately turned around and chided furiously, when she heard his words.

Though she was typically warm and friendly, she was just like a tigress protecting her cub now.

Lin Xiao laughed dryly. He looked at Lin Dong's smiling face before his eyes involuntarily reddened. "Little fellow, you are as stubborn as always. Back then, I told you that you can always come back home when you grow tired outside. I might not be as capable as you, however, I will never let you suffer as long as I am around."

"Father, since when did you become such a sentimental person?" Even with Lin Dong's character, he still felt his nose twitch when he heard Lin Xiao's words. Only in front of them, was he once again that tender youth from Qingyang Town, and not some elite top notch expert.

Lin Xiao smilingly chided him. After which, he quickly took a step to the side and said, "Little brat, your grandfather is here. Why aren't you greeting him?"

"Haha, there is no need to rush. This young fellow has just returned. Let him speak to his mother first." Lin Zhentian laughed out loud. Previously, he had mostly remained silent. However, as of now, his demeanor had changed completely. In fact, some tears were glimmering in his elderly eyes as he stared at Lin Dong. Meanwhile, his face was filled with pride.

"Grandpa, despite your age, you are as fit as always." Lin Dong looked at Lin Zhentian and laughed. Back then, this old man was the most authoritative figure in his family and even he, was a little afraid of the latter.

Lin Zhentian laughed out loud. Then, he took a step forward and

patted Lin Dong's shoulders heavily, before he said with some excitement, "Well done. Little fellow, you are the pride of our Lin Family!"

The reason why their Lin Family enjoyed such a high status in Great Yan Empire, and why even the clan head of the main clan had to treat them with utmost respect, was all because of Lin Dong's efforts.

Everyone on the city walls had gradually recovered their senses at this moment. When they saw the skinny young man standing in front of Lin Xiao, all of them turned to look at each other. After all, many people here knew who Lin Dong was. Several years ago, Lin Dong was merely a youth when he left Great Yan Empire to participate in the Hundred Empire War. However, when he returned, that young man now had the makings of a grandmaster. In fact, he easily blocked the attack from a Samsara stage expert previously. Hence, just how frightening must he be, in order for him to do so?

"Haha, it is actually young brother Lin Dong who has saved all of us. On behalf of my Great Yan Empire, allow me to thank you." Mo Jingtian quickly stepped forward, cupped his hands together before he smilingly said. His smile even appeared slightly respectful.

After all, strength reigns supreme in this world. In fact, his title as the head of the royal family was likely worthless in the eyes of the current Lin Dong.

Lin Dong smiled back at him. After which, he looked at the young

man behind Mo Jingtian and laughed, “Brother Mo Ling, how’s life in Dao Sect?”

Mo Ling had an excited expression as he quickly nodded. Then, his heart churned as he thought of how they had supported each other back when they participated in the Hundred Empire War together.

“You... you are martial senior Lin Dong?”

A timid voice was emitted from behind Mo Ling. Lin Dong lifted his head and saw that it came from a green clothed young lady. This young lady was quite pretty and she had a delicate figure. In fact, she was a little beauty. However, there seemed to be wild heat surging within the latter’s big eyes currently.

“This is Anran. Haha, she is also a disciple of our Desolate Hall and she has always worshiped you. Of course, I’m afraid that there isn’t a single disciple in Dao Sect who does not worship you. In fact, there will likely be a huge uproar if they know that you have returned.” Mo Ling laughed.

When Lin Dong thought of his martial brothers back at the Desolate Hall, warmth rose in his heart. Then, he smiled towards Anran. When she saw his smile, her pretty small face was so excited that it turned red. Entangling her small hands together, she no longer looked as cheeky as she usually did.

“Elder Xia, it has been a while since we met. How are you doing?”



Lin Dong's attention shifted towards the gray robed blind old man behind. Then, he softly laughed. He had frequently played chess with elder Xia back at Dao Sect and had also received many pointers from him. Hence, Lin Dong was extremely respectful towards him.

“You little fellow...”

Elder Xia's white eyes looked at Lin Dong, before a pleased smile appeared on his face. That young man back then had unknowingly grown until he reached a level, whereby even he could not hope to touch.

The originally tensed and despairing atmosphere on the city walls had also stealthily disappeared. Instead, their faces were filled with joy as they secretly looked at that skinny young man. Ever since the latter showed up, he did not even bother to glance at his enemy in the distance. Hence, his demeanor caused hope to rise in their hearts, which were previously filled with despair.

“May I know who you are? I am an elder of Yuan Gate, Zhao Kui. I hope that this young friend will not randomly intervene. Otherwise, you may end up creating unnecessary problems for yourself.”

Standing in the distant sky, Zhao Kui's eyes stared menacingly at that figure, who was on the city walls. His deep cry was like a thunder roar, as it resounded across the sky.

Judging by Lin Dong's previous attack, Zhao Kui knew that Lin

Dong definitely possessed extremely frightening strength. As such, he became wary of the latter and did not dare to randomly attack again.

Countless pairs of eyes on the city walls looked towards Lin Dong after Zhao Kui spoke. The only one who could block Zhao Kui was likely the latter.

“Dong'er.”

Liu Yan tugged Lin Dong's arm while her face was plastered with anxiety.

Lin Dong smiled towards Liu Yan. However, he paid no attention to Zhao Kui's arrogant threat. When the crowd saw his actions, they did not dare to speak up as well.

“Could it be that you can't hear my words?”

Zhao Kui was furious when he saw that Lin Dong had completely ignored him. Immediately, he cried out sternly. After all, their Yuan Gate was different from before. In fact, even if the other party was an ultimate Samsara stage expert, their Yuan Gate would not fear him at all.

“Noisy old dog.”

Lin Dong finally replied, but he did not turn around. Instead, all he did was speak in a faint voice.

“You!”

Zhao Kui was extremely furious. He clenched his hand before monstrous Yuan Power gathered.

“Buzz!”

Just as he was about to lose control and attack, the space above the city walls once again became distorted. After which, ten figures suddenly appeared behind Lin Dong.

These figures who had suddenly showed up, caused Mo Jingtian, Lin Fan and the rest to be startled. Immediately, cold sweat began to appear on their foreheads when they sensed the terrifying pressure being emitted from their bodies.

“First Commander?”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander glanced at the noisy Zhao Kui, before a cold glint flashed across his eyes. After which, he turned to Lin Dong and asked. An ordinary Samsara stage expert actually dared to act so arrogantly in front of them?

Beside him, Mo Jingtian and the rest were all startled when they saw how respectful the Heaven Dragon Demon Commander was, when he spoke to Lin Dong.

Lin Dong ignored their startled expressions. He merely waved his hand gently before an indifferent voice was emitted, “Beat him!”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander immediately laughed ferociously upon hearing those words. Then, his body moved before he immediately vanished. The next time he appeared, he was already standing in front of Zhao Kui.

“Old dog with an unstable aura, how dare you act so arrogantly here! You are truly courting death!”

The Heaven Dragon Demon Commander chuckled towards Zhao Kui, before he threw his fist forward. Immediately, monstrous Yuan Power gathered before a dragon roar resounded. In fact, there was a faint Reincarnation ripple within his mighty Yuan Power.

Zhao Kui hurriedly circulated his Yuan Power when he saw this. Then, he used his full strength to throw a counterpunch.

Bang!

A terrifying energy assault wave swept apart when their fists collided. After which, everyone heard Zhao Kui screech, before his body flew backwards by tens of thousands of feet in a miserable fashion. It turns out Zhao Kui was actually unable to receive even a single punch from that powerful mysterious individual.

“Haha, I will also give it a go.”

The Golden Ape Demon Commander laughed out loud towards the sky when he saw this. Then, his body moved before he appeared behind Zhao Kui, who was now flying backwards. After which, his body paused before a flying kick, which contained a faint Reincarnation ripple, swung towards the latter's body.

Bang!

Zhao Kui immediately spat out a mouthful of blood. In fact, even before he could stabilize his body, he was sent flying in another direction. Meanwhile, his internal organs were greatly shaken.

“Haha.”

The Zhou Yi brothers also laughed out loud. Then, one of them stepped forward, before he delivered a punch and sent Zhao Kui flying once again.

Bang bang bang!

A couple of figures were standing in the sky while punches flew. After which, everyone gasped in shock when they saw that Zhao Kui, who previously looked down on them and regarded them as mere ants, was being randomly kicked around like a sandbag. This scene clearly indicated that Zhao Kui didn't even possess the slightest ability to retaliate.

At a distance away, the surrounding armies who were about to

attack them, also began to tremble in shock. Meanwhile, Mo Jingtian and the rest, who were standing on the city walls, were staring at this scene with ashen faces. After all, that was an ultimate Samsara stage expert...

They secretly took a peek at Lin Dong, who was still speaking with Liu Yan and did not even bother to turn his head around. Immediately, a chill involuntarily surged through their bodies. Furthermore, they still remembered how that person addressed Lin Dong previously.

First Commander.

Evidently, Lin Dong was the leader of this terrifying group. Although they had yet to see Lin Dong in an actual fight, they understood that this young man, who had been wearing a smile all along, was likely the most terrifying individual...

Lin Xiao and Lin Zhentian exchanged glances with each other. After which, they smiled bitterly and felt somewhat helpless. However, there was also an incredulous pride on their faces. They wondered just what that little brat had to endure over all these years, in order to become so terrifyingly powerful.

The various 'bang' sounds continued for a long time. Finally, Lin Dong smiled at Liu Yan and said, "Mother, let me go and resolve this situation."

Lin Dong slowly turned around after speaking. Then, his gently smiling face slowly turned icy cold. He extended his hand, before a

black hole surged forth on his palm. Then, a suction force spluttered forth. After which, that miserable figure, who was being beaten in the distance, flew backwards before he hovered in front of Lin Dong. Currently, blood and horror covered Zhao Kui's face.

Lin Dong smiled at him, while his hand gently grabbed his throat. However, to Zhao Kui's eyes, his smile appeared to be like that of the devil's.

“Are you the one who wanted to kill my parents previously?”

# Chapter 1187: Legend

---

A voice, which was accompanied by a faint laughter, was slowly transmitted into Zhao Kui's ears. From within that laughter, Zhao Kui detected a rich murderous intent, which caused his heart to shudder.

“You... who are you?!”

Fear finally climbed on Zhao Kui's face a little at a time. Previously, the few people who attacked him had completely surpassed him in terms of strength. Moreover, the most terrifying aspect was that he could detect an extremely frightening ripple from their bodies and it had the scent of Reincarnation!

These people, who had appeared out of nowhere, were actually all experts who had touched Reincarnation!

In fact, even the current Yuan Gate would have difficulty producing such a lineup!

“You guys came all the way here to capture my family. Yet, you ask who I am?” Lin Dong smilingly said.

“Your family?”

Zhao Kui was startled. Great shock and disbelief suddenly surged in his eyes a moment later. He struggled as he said in a hoarse voice, “You... you are Lin Dong? You are indeed still alive!”



“Impossible! How did you become so powerful?!”

However, soon after, Zhao Kui cried out with a flushed face. After all, back when Lin Dong was still at the Eastern Xuan Region, Zhao Kui was already an elder of Yuan Gate. At that time, Lin Dong was merely a younger generation member. However, right now, the person standing in front of him, was undoubtedly even more terrifying than those who had attacked him previously!

How was it possible for Lin Dong to become this powerful within three short years?

Lin Dong glanced indifferently at him and said, “Like I said, the day when I return to the Eastern Xuan Region shall be the day that your Yuan Gate is destroyed. Those three old dogs in Yuan Gate are still alive, am I right?”

“Humph, our three great sect masters are also completely different from before. So what if you have returned? Since our Yuan Gate once forced you to flee, we can do so again!” Zhao Kui seemed to have regained a lot more confidence when he mentioned the three great sect masters, as he immediately chuckled.

“Is that so?”

Lin Dong smiled faintly. However, there was an endless chill seeping out from his smile.

“It isn’t going to be so easy to restrain me!”

When Zhao Kui saw Lin Dong’s smile, he felt uneasy immediately. Promptly, he cried out loud before the vast and mighty Yuan Power within his body swept out without restraint. Following which, the space around him also became distorted because of his Yuan Power assault.

Bang!

Zhao Kui’s arms suddenly exploded at this moment before blood fog spluttered out. Meanwhile, the Yuan Power assault also became increasingly wild and violent, and Zhao Kui was actually able to escape from Lin Dong’s grip. After which, his body moved before both of his legs also exploded into a bloody fog. Finally, his body transformed into a blood ray of light, before he fled with extreme speed.

“Haha, Lin Dong, just you wait. There is no way our Yuan Gate will let any of you off!”

By blowing his limbs apart, Zhao Kui managed to escape. After which, his sharp roar, which was filled with rich murderous intent, resounded across the sky.

Standing behind him, Little Marten snorted when he saw that Zhao Kui was trying to flee. He was just about to intervene when he was stopped by Lin Dong. Currently, Lin Dong was staring at the direction where Zhao Kui was fleeing with an indifferent expression. Meanwhile, a black glow surged within his dark black

eyes.

Chi!

The area around that blood ray of light, which was trying to flee, suddenly froze. After which, four black hole swirls appeared out of nowhere. Those four black hole swirls surrounded and trapped that blood ray of light, just like a prison cell.

With an indifferent expression on his face, Lin Dong extended his arm before he gently clenched his hand.

Bang!

Immediately, those four black hole swirls shrunk. Following which, pressure from those terrifying black holes quickly crushed that blood ray of light. Soon after, Zhao Kui's incomparably sharp and miserable cry resounded across the place.

Swoosh.

A ray of light shot out just after Zhao Kui's body was crushed. It was Zhao Kui's Yuan Spirit. At this moment, his face was filled with fear. Meanwhile, his body moved as he attempted to flee.

Buzz.

However, a huge black hole appeared above him just as his Yuan

Spirit was about to flee. After which, terrifying Devouring Power spread before they directly pulled him towards it.

“Ahh, please don’t. Let me go. I can tell you many secrets about Yuan Gate.” That suction force completely terrified Zhao Kui. After all, he knew that if his Yuan Spirit was destroyed, he would perish from this world.

“The current you isn’t even qualified to beg for mercy.”

Lin Dong spoke in an indifferent tone before he waved his sleeve. Following which, that black hole began to rotate rapidly before Zhao Kui’s Yuan Spirit was directly sucked in. Then, a sharp miserable cry immediately buzzed and reverberated across this part of the world.

The black hole in the sky slowly disappeared. However, the entire place remained completely silent. In fact, even though there were countless individuals outside the city walls, not a single soul dared to speak.

In the distant sky, those experts from Yuan Gate were staring at this scene with ashen faces. Meanwhile, their bodies trembled violently. An elder, who had reached the Samsara stage, was actually killed in this fashion?

He was an ultimate Samsara stage expert!

In the past, such a person was a powerful being who could

become the leader of a super sect!

However, he was actually destroyed by Lin Dong in less than ten minutes?

“Lin Dong... It’s Lin Dong from Dao Sect. He is back for revenge!” Some powerful Yuan Gate experts recalled Zhao Kui’s miserable last words. Immediately, they turned to look at that skinny young figure standing on the city walls, before dense fear surged into their eyes.

Above the city walls, it was completely silent. After Lin Dong took care of Zhao Kui, he slowly took a step forward before he glanced indifferently at those powerful experts from Yuan Gate.

“Quick, let’s flee!”

When they saw Lin Dong turning his attention towards them, as well as his eyes which looked like that of a war god, those powerful experts from Yuan Gate felt their scalps turn numb. Soon after, a miserable cry sounded before all of them turned and fled. In fact, they had lost the courage to fight.

“Like I said, no one from Yuan Gate will be spared.”

Lin Dong looked at those powerful experts from Yuan Gate, who were trying to escape, before a brutal aura suddenly surged within his dark black eyes. Then, lightning flashed within his eyes. Following which, everyone saw thunder clouds swiftly converging

in the distant sky, before the sky turned dark at a frightening speed.

Rumble!

Countless thunderbolts, which resembled lightning dragons, came raining down from all directions. Those powerful experts from Yuan Gate, who were trying to escape, were all swept by those lightning dragons. Following which, miserable cries resounded across the place before many charred figures fell continuously from the sky.

It was like the display of God's might.

When many onlookers saw this doomsday-esque scene, all of them were scared out of their wits. Could such strength actually be possessed by a human?

Standing on the city walls, Mo Jingtian and the rest stared at the skinny figure, who had now lowered his hands, before they inhaled a deep breath of air. How on earth did he train? Previously, he was able to kill Zhao Kui, a Samsara stage expert, with the flip of his palm. Now, he could easily summon lightning as well. His abilities were truly divine and unfathomable.

“Martial senior Lin Dong is truly incredible.”

The young lady called Anran stared at the back of that figure with an excited expression in her big eyes. Meanwhile, her pretty

small face had become flushed due to excitement. Although Dao Sect was able to block Yuan Gate's attacks over the past year thanks to little senior sister Ying Huanhuan, they were unable to do so in such an overbearing fashion like Lin Dong.

This martial senior Lin Dong, who left a huge mark on Dao Sect back then, and whose fame even surpassed that of senior Zhou Tong, was actually... this incredible.

“You did not see the fight back at the Unique Devil City. At that time, Lin Dong was merely at the Nirvana stage, yet he actually dared to challenge the three great heads of Yuan Gate.” Mo Ling laughed softly.

Anran nodded solemnly. After which, her small hands were rubbing her boiling hot pretty face as she said “This is bad, this is very bad. It seems like I have fallen for martial senior Lin Dong. Oh no, martial senior Mo Ling, what should I do? Does that mean I have to compete with little senior sister Huanhuan? Ahh? This is far too much pressure.”

Mo Ling involuntarily smiled upon hearing this. Why was this lass so adorable?

Rumble.

The thunderbolts rained down from all directions and left the invading armies in utter confusion and chaos. Fortunately, Lin Dong did not focus his killing intent on them. Otherwise, this place would have definitely been reduced into a river of blood.

Thunderbolts came raining down for a couple of minutes. Finally, they began to die down. Nonetheless, those powerful experts from Yuan Gate were all completely burnt and none of them managed to escape.

The generals leading the armies from various empires shuddered when they saw this scene. In fact, some of the weaker ones even cried out involuntarily.

Lin Dong looked at the armies from the various allied empires. With an indifferent expression, he gently waved his hand.

Roar!

An earth shaking tiger roar sounded from afar after Lin Dong waved his hand. After which, everyone was stunned when they saw a black cloud sweeping over from afar. Meanwhile, a terrifying dark and brutal aura spread, causing the surrounding temperature to fall.

Swoosh!

A blade came slashing out from within the black cloud as it approached. Immediately, monstrous aura swept out from it. Then, a ten thousand feet large black blade shot forth and split the ground, leaving a hundred thousand feet large deep gully.

Boom!



That black torrent streaked across the sky before they landed in front of the city walls. The land trembled violently at that instant.

After they landed, all of them knelt down with one knee on the ground and faced the city wall. Their every action, including their breathing, was in complete unison. Meanwhile, their dense dark auras gathered in the sky and seemingly formed a hundred thousand feet large tiger.

“After one hour, kill any enemy soldier remaining in the Great Yan Empire!” Lin Dong’s cold and indifferent voice spread.

“Understood!”

A low and deep cry resounded across the entire place. Meanwhile, hovering in the sky, that hundred thousand feet large fearsome tiger, which was formed by their auras, slowly crouched on the ground. Its monstrous aura was extremely terrifying.

“What a terrifying army...”

Mo Jingtian and the rest looked at the Tiger Devouring Army, which was seemingly a single entity, before their eyes were filled with dense shock. Could it be that this mysterious powerful army was also under Lin Dong’s command?

They looked at each other, before they saw that the reverence in each other’s eyes had grown. Not only did the present Lin Dong

possess formidable strength, but he also had a monstrous faction under his command, which could shake the entire Eastern Xuan Region.

The young man from back then had truly become an overlord!

The morale of the alliance army in the distance was already in shambles. Therefore, even before their commanding generals gave their orders, all of them turned around and fled. A sea of troops were fleeing on the mountain range, and it created a spectacular sight.

The people on the city walls, who were originally in despair, were momentarily stunned when they saw that the alliance army was retreating. Moments later, an earth shaking cheer finally erupted.

Amidst the earth shaking cheers, countless pairs of eyes were staring reverently at that young man standing on the city walls. Meanwhile, a heated expression also surged into many of their eyes.

They knew that a legend was born in Great Yan Empire today. Moreover, the name of that legend was ... Lin Dong.

Back then, he was just a weak young man when he left home. However, the world trembled under his feet when he returned.

# Chapter 1188: Meeting Ying Huanhuan Again

---

The entire capital erupted into a sea of cheers. Not long ago, all of them were in complete despair. After all, once their city was overrun, the Great Yan Empire would be history. Following which, every citizen of the empire would lose their homes and be forced to leave their homeland. Furthermore, they had witnessed this miserable fate far too many times over the last two years.

However, at their most desperate moment, hope arrived in the form of a young man, who could make the world tremble at his feet.

With just a smile, every powerful expert from Yuan Gate was wiped out. Meanwhile, a single sentence from him, caused millions of allied soldiers to flee miserably.

Only at this moment, did they finally believe that there were indeed legends in this world, who could dictate the weather with their words. However, throughout the history of their Great Yan Empire, such a being had never appeared. Until now...

.....

The army on the city walls had all went back into the city and only those essential guards were left behind. After all, with that monstrous tiger army standing guard outside of the city, there was no need for them to stay.

There was a huge manor in the capital and it was where the Lin Clan was located. Due to the war, the Lin Clan had shifted all of their resources to this manor.

At this moment, this manor was boiling with excitement and countless members of the clan were flooding in. After which, many pairs of excited eyes looked into the spacious living room from outside. Finally, all their attention focused on a skinny young figure within.

“Is that big brother Lin Dong? Quick, let me have a look.”

“Big brother Lin Dong is someone from our Lin Clan. All of you did not see what happened previously, but that elder from Yuan Gate was killed by big brother Lin Dong instantly. Meanwhile, those armies from various empires withdrew in panic because of a single sentence from him.”

“Big brother Lin Dong is really good-looking!”

“... Hey, can you don't be so boy-crazy.”

“Hehe, I am of the same generation as big brother Lin Dong. Back then, I also took part in the clan gathering. However, big brother Lin Dong was not so powerful back then.”

“.....”

Seated in the living room, Lin Dong was holding a teacup in his hand before he gently took a sip. Although those private whispers outside were extremely soft, he still managed to hear all of them. Immediately, a faint smile was lifted on the corner of his lips.

This was a rather pleasant sensation.

In the living room, the clan head of the Lin Clan, Lin Fan, and many elders were seated below.

As of now, the top seat was occupied by a helpless looking Lin Zhentian. Originally, that seat was supposed to be occupied by Lin Dong. However, that little brat ended up pushing his grandpa onto it instead.

Below Lin Dong sat Little Marten, Little Flame, first elder Zhu Li, Liu Qing and the rest. Lin Dong had introduced all of them previously. After Lin Fan and the elders of the Lin Clan learnt that they were all ultimate experts who had advanced to the Samsara stage, even the servant serving them tea began to tremble. After all, although the Lin Clan was much stronger compared to before, they were hardly worthy of the attention from so many ultimate experts.

However, they all secretly sighed in relief when they realized that these ultimate experts, who must be treated with extreme respect even by sect masters of various super sects in the Eastern Xuan Region, were not arrogant individuals. Instead, all of them returned their greetings with a smile. Though they knew that this was likely because of their relationship with Lin Dong, Lin Fan and the elders still felt joy and excitement in their hearts.

“Haha, Lin Dong ah.”

Lin Fan's face was full of smiles. Moreover, even though he was the clan head, there wasn't a tinge of pride on his face. Instead, all he did was grin when he looked at Lin Dong. The latter found his smile a little comical. After all, back then, the clan head of the Lin Clan seemed like a rather prestigious role to his eyes.

“It's all thanks to you that our Lin Clan is able to develop until such an extent. Previously, the Elder Council was having a discussion. I am already so old, the position of clan head...”

“Clan head Lin Fan, I'm afraid that I am not interested.” Lin Dong smiled faintly. This old fellow was quite cunning. Was he planning to use this to tie him up?

Lin Fan smiled awkwardly when he heard Lin Dong's rejection. Given Lin Dong's current strength, if he was to become the clan head, notwithstanding the Great Yan Empire, it was likely that their Lin Clan would become extremely well known across the entire Eastern Xuan Region.

With this in mind, Lin Fan involuntarily turned to look at Lin Zhentian for help. Over all these years, he had managed to build a good relationship with Lin Zhentian.

When Lin Zhentian saw this sight, he quickly turned his head away. He was not an old fool. Since Lin Dong was unwilling to do so, there was no way he would force the latter to comply. After all,

Lin Dong was no longer a child like he was before.

Lin Fan could only helplessly shake his head when he saw Lin Zhentian acting in this manner.

Lin Dong saw through their actions. Finally, he laughed softly before he placed the teacup in his hands down. Then, with a faint smile he said, "Give it to my father."

The Lin Family was ultimately an offshoot of the Lin Clan. Moreover, Lin Zhentian had a strong clan mentality and he put in a great deal of effort back then, in order for his family to return to the main clan. Therefore, it was impossible for Lin Dong to completely differentiate between the two. In that case, it was best to allow his family to reap more benefits.

Lin Fan was startled. He quickly rejoiced and nodded continuously. Lin Xiao was Lin Dong's father. Therefore, it didn't matter whether the son or the father became the clan head. After all, if any problems occur, there was no way Lin Dong would abandon his father.

"You little brat."

Beside him, Lin Xiao was about to reprimand Lin Dong after hearing those words. However, Lin Fan quickly laughed and said, "Lin Xiao, please do not reject this. All of us have witnessed your abilities. You will be the clan head of the Lin Clan in the future. It's already decided."

He hurriedly left without waiting for Lin Xiao's reply. His actions caused Lin Xiao to be stunned. Since when did anyone willing forsake the position of clan head in such a simple and straightforward fashion?

"Since Dong'er has said so, you should accept it first." Beside him, Liu Yan softly said. Upon hearing her words, Lin Xiao could only stare angrily at Lin Dong. However, he did not speak up anymore.

"Dong'er, come over. There is something that I want to tell you." Liu Yan suddenly beckoned Lin Dong over before she smilingly said.

Lin Dong was startled. After he walked over, Liu Yan began to gently straighten his clothes. Then, with a smile of anticipation, she said, "Do you know? In the past three years since you left, there would be two ladies who will visit us every year."

Lin Dong was startled and he was at a loss. Ladies? Visiting his parents?

"Cough." Lin Xiao coughed and said, "Both ladies are pretty decent. Little brat, you got good eyesight."

Lin Dong felt even more confused. Then, he helplessly asked, "Who are you guys referring to?"

"One of them is called Ling Qingzhu. The other is called Ying



Huanhuan...” Lin Xiao grinned before he said.

This time around, even with Lin Dong’s mental fortitude, he was involuntarily stunned. Things had truly exceeded his expectations. After all, Ling Qingzhu was a prideful person and he had never expected her to take the initiative to visit Lin Xiao and Liu Yan. On the other hand, Ying Huanhuan was just like a little princess whom others treasured and took care of. Therefore, since when did she become so mature?

“Both ladies are pretty decent. I like them both very much. When are you going to bring them home...” Liu Yan asked joyously. These two ladies were both extremely talented and it was impossible to find anyone more outstanding than them in the entire Great Yan Empire. Hence, Liu Yan was extremely satisfied with the both of them.

Lin Dong could only laugh dryly. Even though he currently possessed the ability to kill a Samsara stage expert with the flip of his palm, when dealing with matters of the heart, he still felt cold sweat appearing all over his forehead.

“Oh, that’s right. Father, mother, I will not be able to stay here for long this time around. The Eastern Xuan Region is far too chaotic and Dao Sect is in deep trouble. Hence, I will have to make a trip back.” Lin Dong hurriedly changed the topic and said.

“Are you planning to leave again?” Liu Yan hurriedly asked after she heard those words. Meanwhile, she no longer pestered him about the previous topic.

“Dao Sect has groomed Dong’er. Now that Dao Sect is in trouble, he will naturally have to return and help them. Moreover, our Lin Clan has received much benefits from Dao Sect over all these years. Therefore, this is something that he must do.” Lin Xiao said in a deep voice.

Lin Dong nodded. After which, he looked at the Golden Ape Demon Commander and said, “Golden Ape, you will lead two thousand soldiers from the Tiger Devouring Army and protect this place. Send a message to me if anything happens.”

“Understood.” The Golden Ape Demon Commander nodded and replied.

“When will you be leaving?” Lin Zhentian opened his mouth and asked.

Initially, Lin Dong wanted to leave immediately. However, after he saw Liu Yan’s expression, he smiled and said, “Tomorrow.”

.....

Tomorrow morning. Lin Dong left immediately after bidding Liu Yan and the rest goodbye. He led many troops before he rushed towards Dao Sect.

As Lin Dong was not familiar with the way to Dao Sect, he brought along some of the Dao Sect disciples who were at the

capital. This caused them to be exceptionally excited. This was especially the case for that young lady called Anran. In fact, her pretty face remained flushed ever since they left the city together.

Along the way, they did not run into much obstacles. Given the speed of Lin Dong's group, a journey which typically took the Dao Sect disciples over a dozen days, was cut to half a day. After which, they gradually entered the territory of Dao Sect.

However, Lin Dong suddenly waved his hand and stopped on a cliff just as they were about to reach the mountain range, where Dao Sect was located. Then, he looked into the distance. For some unknown reason, he felt some perspiration seeping out from his palm. It was as though he was returning home with mixed emotions.

At that place, he would meet many people whom he had fond memories of...

“Martial senior Lin Dong, why did you stop? We are about to reach Dao Sect.” Anran asked somewhat uncertainly after she saw Lin Dong stopping.

Beside him, Little Marten looked at Lin Dong, who had a complicated emotion in his eyes. Then, as though he understood what Lin Dong was experiencing, he waved his hand towards Anran and said, “Little girl, be quiet.”

Anran widened her big eyes after hearing this. However, when she recalled Little Marten's frightening strength, she shrank her

head and muttered to herself, “So what if you are good-looking?”

Although her voice was soft, it was still transmitted into Little Marten’s ear. Immediately, his handsome face twitched slightly. He inhaled a deep breath of air before he forcefully suppressed the urge to toss that little lass.

“I want all of you to stay behind first. Let me enter Dao Sect by myself.” Lin Dong sighed softly and said.

“Aye. Send the signal if you run into any problems and we will hurry over.” Little Marten nodded. After which, he grabbed that young lady, who was about to speak, and dragged her away forcefully.

Lin Dong moved, transforming into a ray of light before he shot forward. Within a couple of minutes, a familiar mountain range appeared in front of his eyes. Meanwhile, an extremely large sect guarding formation was fully activated and it enveloped the entire mountain range. At the same time, countless Dao Sect disciples were patrolling on the inside.

Lin Dong appeared in front of the sect guarding formation. Then, black light flowed over the tip of his finger before he tore a small hole in the formation. After which, he dashed in like a phantom and did not attract anyone’s attention.

Lin Dong’s figure shuttled through the vast Dao Sect. There were many Pill Rivers flowing within the sect and they caused rumbling noises to spread. Even further in the distance, were countless

disciples from Dao Sect who were currently undergoing the daily compulsory training.

These scenes remained as familiar as ever. After all, they were deeply engraved in his heart and could never be removed.

Lin Dong stood on a mountain cliff. As he looked at the vaguely visible training platform hidden within the clouds, he descended into silence for a long period of time.

While Lin Dong was immersed in this sight, a melodious zither music was suddenly transmitted from the distance. The zither music flowed continuously, causing one to involuntarily revel in it.

Lin Dong's body shook slightly upon hearing that zither music. With a complicated emotion in his eyes, he lifted his head. After which, he saw that there was a lovely figure seated on a pine tree, that was protruding from a distant cliff. Meanwhile, there was a zither placed in front of her and her blue long hair was scattered down like an icy waterfall.

“Huanhuan...”

Lin Dong looked at that delicate pretty figure, before his hands trembled involuntarily. However, he firmly suppressed his aura and did not allow himself to be exposed. Although he would frequently dream about her beautiful face, for some unknown reason, he felt a little fearful when he was finally able to meet her. After all, he was afraid that things may have changed over time.

That melodious music spread. After which, every disciple on the training platform also came to a temporarily halt. Then, countless pairs of eyes looked at that pretty figure seated on the cliff. Meanwhile, their eyes were all filled with respect and admiration.

Over the past three years, Ying Huanhuan's reputation within Dao Sect had soared after she repeatedly blocked the attacks from Yuan Gate time after time. In fact, her reputation had almost surpassed Ying Xuanzi...

The zither music gradually came to an end. Lin Dong involuntarily sighed softly after he detected the loneliness in her music. At that instant, his perfectly hidden aura gave off a slight fluctuation.

Boom!

That zither music, which was about to end, suddenly turned sharp and it was as though the zither strings had snapped. Promptly, countless Dao Sect disciples lifted their heads in shock. After which, they saw that the alluring figure seated on a pine tree, had suddenly stood up.

That alluring figure moved before she directly appeared in the sky. She lifted her eyes to survey her surroundings. Her familiar looking face no longer seemed as immature as before. In its place, was beauty that could mesmerise the world. However, that beauty was accompanied by a trace of iciness.

However, there was currently crystal tears rolling down this

beautiful face, which was typically covered by an icy frost.

Countless Dao Sect disciples stared at her in bewilderment. Clearly, they did not understand why this little senior sister, who typically acted in a cool and indifferent manner, would end up in such a state.

Her pretty eyes ignored the countless pairs of stunned eyes as she surveyed the mountain range. Finally, she bit her red lips. Then, her voice contained some fury as it resounded across the sky.

“Lin Dong! You dare to return, yet you do not dare to come and see me?!”

Her voice resounded across the entire Dao Sect. Soon after, an uproar erupted across the entire Dao Sect.

# Chapter 1189: Strengthen Our Dao Sect!

---

Swoosh swoosh!

Suddenly, the peaceful Dao Sect began to boil like an oil pan as rushing wind sounds hurriedly appeared in the sky. After which, the disciples of Dao Sect were stunned when they saw the elders appearing in the sky consecutively.

The name, which was emitted from Ying Huanhuan's lips, was like a curse that broke the silence within Dao Sect.

“Huanhuan.”

Another rushing wind sound appeared before a pretty figure showed up in the sky. Based on her appearance, she was none other than Ying Xiaoxiao. When she saw tears rolling down Ying Huanhuan's face, she quickly stepped forward and grabbed the latter's hand.

“What's going on?”

Beside them, a light flashed before Ying Xuanzi appeared. Then, he was startled when he saw Ying Huanhuan's behaviour. Soon after, he sighed. Over the past three years, as Ying Huanhuan grew stronger, her demeanor became increasingly like that of an icy mountain. Hence, this was the first time in over three years, that he saw her crying while being angry at the same time.



Behind Ying Xuanzi, many elders as well as the four hall chiefs followed behind. Then, their eyes were all filled with shock when they saw Ying Huanhuan's demeanor. Moreover, in their vicinity, were many figures standing in the sky. It turns out that there were many familiar faces including Jiang Hao, Pang Tong, Wang Yan...

"It's Lin Dong, he has returned!" Ying Huanhuan bit her red lips and slowly said.

"What?!"

Everyone was startled after hearing this. Immediately, wild joy rose on the face of Wang Yan, Pang Tong and the rest. Then, they quickly surveyed their surroundings and said, "Martial junior Lin Dong is back? Where is he?"

"Lin Dong?"

Ying Xiaoxiao and Ying Xuanzi were both startled. A thought passed through the latter's mind before he immediately scanned the entire Dao Sect. However, he quickly frowned and said, "I did not sense Lin Dong's aura. Huanhuan, are you sure about this?"

"Impossible!"

Ying Huanhuan clenched her teeth and said, "He is likely even more powerful than you now. Hence, if he wants to hide, there is no way you can find him!"

“More powerful than father?”

Ying Xiaoxiao was slight stunned. Meanwhile, the surrounding Dao Sect elders also faced each other. Lin Dong had only been away for three years. Back then, he had yet to enter the Profound Life stage. Therefore, how could he possibly surpass the sect master in merely three years?

All of them looked at each other and immediately let out a bitter laughter. After all, they all knew how Ying Huanhuan felt about Lin Dong. Perhaps this time around, that lass was simply missing him too much.

“Alright, keep hiding. I want to see how long you can hide for!”

Ying Huanhuan’s pretty eyes were red as she continuously surveyed the mountain range, while crying out furiously. However, soon after, she shut both of her eyes. Immediately, everyone felt their surrounding temperature dropping. Finally, white snowflakes began to fall from the sky in all directions, enveloping the entire Dao Sect.

Standing on a distant cliff, when Lin Dong saw Dao Sect erupting into an uproar, he laughed bitterly. He never expected Ying Huanhuan’s senses to be so sharp. Previously, his emotions merely wavered for a moment and yet, it was still detected by her.

However, the feelings within his heart became increasingly complicated when he saw the many familiar faces in the sky. Though he wanted to step forward, he felt as though each step

weighed more than a thousand kilograms and he could not move his feet.

“Snow?”

While Lin Dong was slightly absent-minded, he felt an icy cold air gushing towards him. After which, snowflakes fell before they melted on his body.

“Humph.”

Standing in the distant sky, Ying Huanhuan suddenly opened her eyes. Then, with a cold snort, her body moved before she vanished.

“Oh no.”

Lin Dong had a bad hunch when he saw snowflakes melting on his body. Then, he hurriedly turned around and prepared to leave. However, his footsteps paused a moment later. That was because he saw that countless snowflakes were gathering in front of him, before an alluring figure appeared in the blink of an eye.

That alluring figure was wearing a pale-white dress. She had an exquisite figure and icy blue long hair poured down from her head. At this moment, tears were rolling down her beautiful face. Her pretty eyes, which also contained an icy blue colour, had turned red as she glared at the young man, who seemed to have frozen completely.

When Lin Dong saw that pretty familiar looking face, various scenes, which were hidden deep within his heart, were suddenly unleashed. Immediately, his eyes became moist.

Back in the Unique Devil City, this young lady had awoken the strength that belonged to the other ‘her’, in order to save him. As a result, her black hair turned blue.

.....

“What are you doing?!”

“I am not his match ...” Ying Huanhuan gazed upon Lin Dong’s furious face. A smile of melancholy appeared on her pale little face.

“Only by doing so... can I force father to show himself. I know that if this continues, it might end up starting a war between our two sects... but... I do not wish to see you die in their hands...”

“After all, all of you are used to my willfulness... in that case, allow me to act willfully one more time.”

.....

“... I do not understand the code of brotherhood between men. If you insist on intervening, I will get father to beat you unconscious and bring you back.” Tears continued to fall from that young lady’s eyes. However, there was a pleading look in her eyes.

“I only want you to live.”

She had placed aside her usual pride for him. This was all to protect the person she cared the most about.

.....

Scenes from the past churned within his mind. They seemed so familiar, as though they had taken place yesterday. Lin Dong's nose twitched and there seemed to be something rolling within his heart.

Ying Huanhuan looked at that face, whose emotions were rapidly changing. Over these three years, he seemed to have lost a little weight. She wondered just how much he had suffered over the last three years.

She bit her red lips tightly before her eyes became completely red. All the yearning, which she had suppressed over the past three years, surged forth like a fountain at this moment. When she recalled how he refused to show up previously, her yearning turned into anger. Soon after, she clenched her hand, before snow gathered and directly transformed into a snow longsword.

“Hide! I dare you to keep hiding!” She gritted her teeth, while her raised voice was filled with anger.

Swoosh!

The snow longsword jerked before it directly tore through space. Then, it pierced towards Lin Dong with lightning like speed.

Lin Dong sighed helplessly after he saw this. However, he did not dodge that sword.

As that longsword grew increasingly closer, the force on the sword grew weaker. Finally, that sword did strike Lin Dong's body. However, it turned into a snowflake and scattered the instant they made contact.

After that snowflake scattered, an angry pretty figure followed behind. Then, she used her small hands to heavily pound Lin Dong's chest. Soon after, her actions slowed, before she finally burst into tears. Meanwhile, her suppressed cries contained her bitter yearning and worry, that was accumulated over the last three years.

When Lin Dong saw that girl, who was leaning on his shoulder while crying in a heartbreaking fashion, he involuntarily lifted his head and inhaled a deep breath of icy cold air. Then, he slowly extended his arm and embraced her narrow waist.

When she detected his actions, that girl in his embrace, cried even louder. It looked as though she wanted to vent all the bitterness and sorrow that she had suffered over the past three years.

Her cries continued for a very long time, before they gradually

died down. Following which, a soft cough sounded from a short distance away. Lin Dong lifted his head and saw Ying Xuanzi, Ying Xiaoxiao, Wang Yan as well as the hall chief and deputy chief of the Desolate Hall, Chen Zhen and Wu Dao, standing at a distance away. Behind them, countless disciples from Dao Sect had all flooded over to this place. Clearly, they had heard something as well. Meanwhile, there seemed to be heated cries being faintly transmitted. Their cries were seemingly trying to inform others that martial brother Lin Dong had returned...

The entire mountain range was packed with disciples from Dao Sect.

Ying Huanhuan seemed to have also detected the huge commotion occurring around her. Immediately, a flash of red rose on her face, which typically had little emotion. After which, she bit her red lips, clenched her small fist before she gave Lin Dong a jab. Only then, did she turn around and return to Ying Xiaoxiao's side. The latter hurriedly hugged her upon seeing this. Meanwhile, she felt relieved in her heart. Her sister had been as cold as an ice mountain over the past three years and it has been a long while since she saw the latter acting in this manner.

When Lin Dong saw those familiar faces, his mouth became a little dry. His heart, which did not even waver when up against thousands of soldiers, was evidently at a loss. After which, he cupped his hands towards Ying Xuanzi and said, "Ying... sect chief Ying."

His words caused Ying Xuanzi's body to stiffen. The one extra word made a vast difference.

Standing beside him, Ying Xiaoxiao and Ying Huanhuan were slightly startled. The former hurriedly said, “Lin Dong, do not blame father. He had his own difficulties back then.”

Lin Dong laughed bitterly. His expression was complicated as he said, “Regardless, I withdrew from Dao Sect back then... Therefore, by barging in uninvited today, I have offended you guys.”

“Nonsense!”

A furious cry suddenly sounded. Immediately, everyone turned to look, only to see a red face Wu Dao staring at Lin Dong, before he furiously cried, “You were brought into Dao Sect by this old man. If you want to leave our sect, you will have to ask me for permission. What do you treat Dao Sect as?! If everyone could quit just as simply as you wanted to, what would our sect become?”

Although Wu Dao was scolding Lin Dong, his eyes were filled with tears. Back then, he was the one who discovered Lin Dong and brought him to Dao Sect. Moreover, he also did his best to groom Lin Dong. In fact, after he learnt that Lin Dong was forced by Yuan Gate to leave the sect back at the Unique Devil City, he was so furious that he wanted to head right to Yuan Gate to demand an explanation. Fortunately, someone stopped him in the end.

Lin Dong was quiet. He was indebted to Wu Dao and he had always respected the latter. However, the Eastern Xuan Region was



different from the Demon Region. The sect mentality was extremely prevalent here and once one entered a sect, it was equivalent to joining a family. Hence, it was an extremely serious offence to quit one's sect.

“Martial junior Lin Dong, the disciples of Dao Sect have been anticipating your return.” Wang Yan sighed softly.

“Martial junior Lin Dong.”

At a short distance away, Pang Tong had a solemn expression. Meanwhile, his eyes contained an excited tinge that was difficult to hide, as he said, “You should be aware of the current situation in the Eastern Xuan Region. Moreover, you should also know the predicament that our Dao Sect is currently in.”

“I, Pang Tong, might not be very knowledgeable, but I know that martial junior Lin Dong will not abandon his fellow martial brothers in Dao Sect. Just like how you did not abandon us back at Unique Devil City.”

“Over the past year, many martial brothers from our Dao Sect have died in the hands of Yuan Gate. If it was not because of little senior sister Huanhuan, our Dao Sect might have been wiped out already. Hence, our Dao Sect will never forgive Yuan Gate. Therefore, I hope that martial junior Lin Dong can repeat that sentence that he said back then.”

Pang Tong's voice paused, before he suddenly knelt down with one knee on the ground. Meanwhile, there were tears rolling down

his rugged face.

“Martial junior Lin Dong!”

“Please strengthen our Dao Sect!”

Bang bang bang!

Behind him, that black cluster of Dao Sect disciples all knelt down. Amongst that rolling sea of humans, every single face was filled with hatred towards Yuan Gate as well as a hopeful expression.

“Martial brother Lin Dong, please strengthen our Dao Sect!”

“Martial brother Lin Dong, please strengthen our Dao Sect!”

Low and deep thunderous voices resounded across the sky. Meanwhile, that unknown emotion heavily collided against Lin Dong’s heart. At this moment, a massive heartache finally struck his chest, causing his eyes to turn red involuntarily.

# Chapter 1190: Returning To The Sect

---

“Strengthen our Dao Sect!”

Low and thunderous roars gathered together, before they boomed across the entire mountain range. At this moment, it looked as though the mountains were trembling.

Lin Dong’s eyes were red as he gazed at the black sea of people in front of him. Each and every one of their faces had become flushed thanks to the emotions within their hearts. However, the gazes that were cast towards him, were filled with a near fanatical trust and hope.

Over the past year, Yuan Gate had waged a war. Hence, the flames of war had surrounded the entire Eastern Xuan Region. Moreover, Dao Sect was the first to be hit and Yuan Gate had attacked them many times. If it was not because Ying Huanhuan’s strength had soared, it was likely that Dao Sect would have been reduced into rubble, while countless Dao Sect disciples would have perished along with the sect...

Nonetheless, even though they were in a precarious situation, none of them gave up. That was because there was still hope in their hearts. Back at the Unique Devil Region, the disciples of Dao Sect were also being butchered miserably. However, that figure eventually showed up and turned things around.

Though the situation that they were currently in was several times more dangerous compared to before, that figure had already

gotten hold of their hearts. Unknowingly, he had almost become a religion.

In fact, they believed that as long as he returned, they would be able to tackle any situation, regardless of how hopeless it may seem.

Ying Xiaoxiao's eyes were red as she stared at this scene. Then, she involuntarily wiped off the tears rolling down her face. It was the first time over the last year, whereby she saw the Dao Sect disciples acting in such an excited fashion.

“Lin Dong, come back. All your martial brothers from Dao Sect really need you.” Ying Xiaoxiao softly said.

Ying Huanhuan's pretty eyes stared at Lin Dong, whose eyes were currently red and whose body was trembling gently. Promptly, she realized that the emotions with the latter's heart must also be churning like waves.

“Lin Dong, come back.” Chen Zhen sighed softly before he said.

“Martial senior Lin Dong, we've been waiting for you to return and to lead us to attack Yuan Gate!”

Countless Dao Sect disciples cried out in unison. Their eyes were all filled with great hope and anticipation.

Huff.

Lin Dong inhaled a deep breath of icy cool air, as he suppressed the churning waves in his heart. As he looked at the countless glimmering pairs of eyes, it was a long while later before a smile finally surfaced on the corner of his lips.

“Sect master, may I know if Dao Sect will still accept an unruly disciple like me?” Lin Dong looked at Ying Xuanzi, before he asked in a slow and hoarse voice.

Immediately, wild joy crazily surged out from the eyes of every Dao Sect disciple. Soon after, hot tears rolled down from many of their eyes. Martial brother Lin Dong has returned!

“Yes! Yes! As long as you do not bear a grudge against me.”

At this moment, despite Ying Xuanzi’s status and his mental fortitude, his elderly eyes began to redden. Then, he hurried cried out in a hoarse voice. Once Lin Dong returned to his Dao Sect, it would undoubtedly rejuvenate their entire sect.

“Martial senior Lin Dong!”

Countless disciples from Dao Sect erupted in celebrations after Ying Xuanzi’s voice sounded. After which, they swarmed over and lifted Lin Dong into the air. Subsequently, many incomparably joyous cheers sounded as Lin Dong was tossed around in the air.

At a short distance away, when Ying Yuanzi saw this scene, he

sighed and said, “All of a sudden, I truly regret my decision back then.”

Suddenly, it looked as though he had aged significantly. All these years, he tried to carefully protect Dao Sect and guard his countless little disciples, whom he regarded as his children. As such, he had sacrificed far too much for them. However, on hindsight, it seems like he should not have acted so cautiously.

“Father, you are not at fault. None of us blame you.” Ying Xiaoxiao felt a heartache when she saw his conduct. Immediately, she gently tugged his elderly palm before she softly comforted him.

Beside him, another long jade like hand hesitated for a moment. After which, that hand extended and held Ying Xuanzi’s other hand. This caused Ying Xuanzi to be startled. He turned his head and saw Ying Huanhuan gently biting her red lips. Although she continued to remain silent, her face, which had only shown an icy cold expression towards him for three years, once again regained a little warmth.

At this moment, tears finally rolled down Ying Xuanzi’s face. His youngest daughter had finally forgiven him...

.....

On a mountain peak outside of Dao Sect, a mirror forged from Yuan Power was reflecting what was happening within Dao Sect. In fact, it seemed as though the cheers within the sect could be heard here as well.

First elder Zhu Li, Liu Qing and the rest were staring at the scene reflected by the mirror. Although they did not know the exact relationship between Lin Dong and that faction, the heartfelt emotions emitted from everyone could still be detected by them. As such, everyone ended up sighing emotionally.

Little Marten looked at the mirror before he sighed softly in his heart. He knew how Lin Dong felt about Dao Sect. After all, that sect was indeed worthy of Lin Dong's concern.

“How much longer are you going to cry for?”

Little Marten shook his head somewhat helplessly. Then, he looked at the red eyed Anran, who was crying continuously as she stared at the mirror. In fact, even her sleeves were wet.

“It's none of your business.”

Anran's nose was slightly red. Meanwhile, she was still sobbing as she spoke, “Martial senior Lin Dong has returned. Our martial brothers in Dao Sect have all been waiting for him. We have always believed that he will eventually return.”

“Although it's good to have faith, you shouldn't place all your hopes on others. If you do not work hard and train, no one can save you.” Little Marten said in a faint voice.

Anran widened her big eyes furiously when she heard Little

Marten's words, which completely ruined the mood. Gritting her teeth, she retorted, "Nonsense. Every Dao Sect disciple has been training hard and working our asses off. No one was slacking off!"

Little Marten glanced at her but did not speak. His lazy demeanor caused Anran to grit her teeth furiously. "Argh argh argh, why are you so repulsive. Why is it that someone as awesome as martial senior Lin Dong, has such a repulsive brother!"

"Repulsive?"

Little Marten was startled. In his heart, he wanted to laugh. However, soon after, his handsome face suddenly turned vicious before he said, "Who are you talking about? Do you really believe that I do not dare to kill you?"

"Ahh!"

Anran screamed in fear after she saw the fearsome expression on Little Marten's face. Immediately, she scurried and fled to the back of elder Xia. After which, she stuck her little head out before she glared at Little Marten.

Little Marten involuntarily laughed when he saw this. At the same time, standing beside him, Little Flame leaned closer before he grinned and said, "Second brother, it seems like you enjoy fooling around with this little girl?"

Little Marten was startled. He immediately coughed softly before



he gave a kick forward, “Foolish tiger, what nonsense are you sprouting?”

Little Flame laughed. There was an unknown emotion within his laughter.

.....

The cheers and celebrations within Dao Sect continued for a long time, before they finally started to die down. The various hall chiefs also smilingly dismissed everyone and instructed those reluctant little fellows to go back to their training.

When Lin Dong saw his tattered clothes, he didn't know whether to laugh or to cry. These guys were simply a little too excited. Nonetheless, it has been many years since he felt such a heartwarming sensation.

“Are you alright?”

A gentle voice sounded in front of Lin Dong. However, that voice seemed to contain a faint trace of cold air, which could never be erased. Lin Dong lifted his head and saw Ying Huanhuan standing in front of him. When he saw her icy blue long hair, his heart began to ache gently. However, he still maintained a smile before he nodded.

“Lin Dong ah. Since you have returned to Dao Sect, why don't you become an elder?” After Ying Xuanzi recovered his spirits, he

led a crowd over before he asked with a laugh. Given his eyesight, he was naturally able to tell that Lin Dong was completely different from before. In fact, what Ying Huanhuan said previously was indeed true. As of now, Lin Dong was more powerful than him, the sect master.

“It’s fine. Just let me be a disciple of the Desolate Hall. I quite fancy that position.” Lin Dong shook his head. He was not really interested in an elder position. However, he did miss the days when he was training at the Desolate Hall.

“Haha, in that case, my Desolate Hall will definitely be the number one hall. I want to see who dares to fight with us for that position.” Wu Dao glanced at the three other hall chiefs in a pleased manner and laughed.

The remaining three hall chiefs shook their heads helplessly. How could someone skirt the rules like this.

“It’s fine. I am a disciple of the Sky Hall. Therefore, even if he goes to Desolate Hall, our Sky Hall has no reason to fear.” Ying Huanhuan laughed. That rare smile gave off a cold refreshing sensation, which was similar to the sensation one felt the instant an ice mountain melted. It caused one to be involuntarily drawn to her.

Although this girl was becoming increasingly beautiful and now looked more elegant than before, the pride drilled deep within her bones was exactly the same as that three years ago.

“That’s right, sect master. I still have some friends and subordinates outside. Can you open the formation and let them in?” When Lin Dong recalled that Little Marten and the rest were still waiting outside, he quickly asked.

“Aye.”

Ying Xuanzi nodded without hesitation. He waved his sleeve before the sect guarding formation covering Dao Sect shook. Then, it gradually disappeared.

Moments after the formation disappeared, many rushing wind sounds appeared from a short distance away. Following which, a black cloud rushed over. Their frightening and ferocious aura surged towards the sky.

This ferocious aura which had suddenly showed up, immediately caused the faces of countless Dao Sect disciples to turn pale. Initially, they thought that Yuan Gate had invaded them once again. However, their anxiety quickly died down after Ying Xuanzi dispatched some people to calm them down. Only after they realized that it was a group of men brought back by martial senior Lin Dong, did their anxiety turn into curiosity.

A black cloud swept over. After which, they landed on a spacious training platform in Dao Sect. Thousands of black armoured Tiger Devouring Army soldiers stood like statues, and they did not move at all. Meanwhile, their breathing were in complete unison. In fact, their auras and brutality even caused Ying Xuanzi’s expression to change. After all, although his Dao Sect disciples have experienced many bitter fights over the last year, they were

still greatly lacking compared to this Tiger Devouring Army, whose soldiers have all climbed up from piles of corpses.

After the Tiger Devouring Army showed up, a couple of figures leapt towards the mountain cliff where Lin Dong was located. After which, all of them revealed themselves.

Even with Ying Xuanzi's mental fortitude, shock still surged into his eyes when Little Marten, first elder Zhu Li, Liu Qing and the rest appeared. To begin with, he was an ultimate Samsara stage expert. Moreover, his strength had also surged over the past three years and he even vaguely comprehended Reincarnation Will. However, the ripples being emitted by the seven of them were much stronger than him!

In other words, other than Little Flame, all seven of them were Samsara stage experts who had touched Reincarnation!

Beside him, a tinge of shock also flashed across Ying Huanhuan's icy blue eyes when she saw Little Marten and the rest.

Ying Xuanzi and the rest turned to face each other. Though they were shocked, immense joy also surged into their hearts. Clearly, Lin Dong had returned well-prepared.

This fellow... In merely three years, not only did his strength soar, but he was no longer alone. Beside him, stood a terrifying lineup which could even flip the entire Eastern Xuan Region upside down!

At this moment, Ying Xuanzi and the rest slowly calmed themselves down. Then, they looked at Lin Dong with a complicated expression in their eyes. It seems like the disciples of Dao Sects were not mistaken. No problem is too big to handle once martial senior Lin Dong returns.

It was exactly the same as before. Back at the Unique Devil Region, that man had shown up at the very last moment and reversed the situation.

# Chapter 1191: Performance

---

On the cliff, Lin Dong introduced first elder Zhu Li and the rest. As for Little Marten and Little Flame, Ying Xuanzi and the rest already knew of them and their relationship with Lin Dong.

First elder Zhu Li and the rest were rather courteous towards Ying Xuanzi. Although it was mostly because of their relationship with Lin Dong, Ying Xuanzi was also rather powerful, making him a worthy individual in their eyes.

“Sect master, tell us about Yuan Gate. We have recently returned from Demon Region and do not clearly understand Yuan Gate’s situation.” When he mentioned Yuan Gate, a chilling light surged in Lin Dong’s black pupils.

“Yuan Gate started the war a year ago, however, they only attacked other super sects back then, and even found some justification. Although the other super sects were somewhat unhappy with Yuan Gate’s domineering actions, they did not wish to offend Yuan Gate because of matters that were not their own.”

Ying Xuanzi laughed bitterly and continued, “Who would have guessed that the increasingly savage Yuan Gate will directly declare war against all of the super sects a short while after. Moreover, the most astonishing thing was that Yuan Gate’s power had soared to a rather terrifying level. Their Samsara stage super experts had rapidly rose in number. The other super sects were completely incapable of resisting. In the end, they were gradually defeated one by one. Now, besides those how have surrendered and allied themselves with Yuan Gate, only our Dao Sect and Nine

Heavens Supreme Purity Palace remain amongst the Eastern Xuan Region's super sects."

"Half a year ago, Yuan Gate dispatched a huge number of troops to attack Dao Sect. Amongst them, there was a total of five Samsara stage experts. It was fortunate that Huanhuan managed to stop three of them. Although we stopped them in the end, Huahuan was also injured." Ying Xuanzi said.

"There should be one known as Zhao Kui amongst the three right? He has already been killed by me." Lin Dong faintly smiled and said.

"If I encounter those three again, they will not be my match." Ying Huanhuan glanced at Lin Dong as her red lips raised slightly. Although she had said such words, the cold aura from her body seemed to weaken a little at this moment.

"However, some of these Yuan Gate Samsara stage experts do not have stable auras. They do not seem to have steadily grown to this level, but were instead artificially strengthened by someone." Lin Dong chuckled. Soon after, he remarked in a low voice.

"Yes." Ying Xuanzi nodded. Moments later, he bitterly smiled and said, "However this is already very frightening. In the past, the power of the Samsara stage was enough for one to become to leader of a sect."

"They have likely borrowed the power of the Yimo." Lin Dong slowly said.

“Yimo?” Upon hearing this, Ying Xuanzi’s expression changed slightly. At his level, he naturally knew of some information related to the Yumo and understood how terrifying they were.

Ying Huanhuan’s shapely eyebrows faintly wrinkled. A strange light flitted across her ice blue pupils.

“When I was in the Chaotic Demon Sea, I met the previous generation of three little kings. I discovered the existence of the devil seed within their bodies. Moreover, the people who were dispatched by Yuan Gate to kill me later on all had the power of the Yimo.” Lin Dong softly said.

“This Yuan Gate is truly too much, they still dare to dispatch men to kill you after chasing you away.” Ying Xuanzi was furious upon hearing this. Although Lin Dong had made it seem as if it was no big deal, everyone knew that it would have definitely been a terrible battle.

“Hehe, it is no issue. Everyone they sent died in the end after all.” Lin Dong shook his head. After pondering for some time, he continued, “What about those three old dogs? How powerful are they now?”

Ying Xuanzi was stunned. Soon after, he secretly chuckled. Turns out that Lin Dong was referring to the Yuan Gate’s three titans, “Ever since the war started, the Tian Yuanzi trio have practically never showed their faces.”



“Never showed their faces?” It was now Lin Dong’s turn to be stunned.

“Yes.” Ying Xuanzi nodded his head with a grave expression. Clearly shown terror was not the thing that made one worry, it was the unknown that truly caused one to feel fear. The situation in the Eastern Xuan Region had already developed to such a state, yet the three Yuan Gate sect masters were completely silent. This instead caused one to feel uneasy.

“In addition, according to some information that we obtained, Yuan Gate seems to be up to something big recently. My senses tell me that they are targeting our Dao Sect. After all, Yuan Gate hates our Dao Sect to the core, yet we’ve been able to survive all this time. This time, they will surely have a method to annihilate our Dao Sect.” Ying Xuanzi slowly said.

“However, Lin Dong’s return should not be known by time for the time being. Given our Dao Sect’s current strength, we are not afraid of them.” Ying Xiaoxiao interjected. With the support of Lin Dong’s huge force, Dao Sect no longer needed to be constantly on the edge like before.

“Something big huh?”

Lin Dong coldly chuckled, “Since that is so, we’ll have to properly receive them.”

Ying Xuanzi nodded his head. The current Lin Dong was clearly no longer the little Dao Sect disciple from three years ago. His

boldness and strength had already surpassed a sect master like Ying Xuanzi. With Lin Dong around, even Ying Xuanzi felt a little more confident.

“Good. As long as Yuan Gate dares to come again, our Dao Sect will definitely settle all of our debts!”

.....

After chatting with Lin Dong for a while, Ying Xuanzi and the rest started to leave. Little Marten, first elder Zhu Li and the rest also followed suit. No one knew if it was intentional, but they left Lin Dong and Ying Huahuan alone, and no one would bother them for some time.

As the crowd dispersed, the atmosphere between the two became much more silent.

Lin Dong gazed at the slender and soft body of the girl beside him, and once again looked at her long ice blue hair. A faint chilling aura enveloped her body, causing him to softly sigh, “You’ve used too much of the power that does not belong to you.”

Within his voice was a little reproach. However the regret within was even greater.

Upon hearing his words, Ying Huanhuan glared at him. Soon after, she gritted her pearly white teeth as she replied, “What else could I do? Since you were no longer around, I needed to protect

Dao Sect, moreover... if I could only powerlessly watch you almost die like three years ago, I would rather become an emotionless ice mountain.”

Towards the end, even her voice had become much softer. A faint crimson red flush seemed to flash across her cold face.

“Then I will better protect you in future, so please utilise that power less.” Lin Dong’s heart warmed a little as he smiled.

Ying Huanhuan’s beautiful eyes stared at Lin Dong. Her crescent moon shaped eyebrows seemed to arch in joy, but she turned her head away as she spoke, “I will not believe someone who knocked me unconscious at the important juncture.”

This lass still held a grudge.

Lin Dong helplessly smiled. I was going to risk it all back then. Knocking you unconscious was better than letting you helplessly watch me die.

“Can your hair turn back?” Lin Dong asked as he looked at Ying Huanhuan’s long ice blue hair and sighed in his heart.

“Why? You think it doesn’t look good?!” Ying Huanhuan suddenly turned her head and glared at Lin Dong.

Lin Dong dryly laughed as he rapidly shook his head. He knew that Ying Huanhuan should be aware of certain things, but it was

because of such awareness that she was so sensitive.

Ying Huanhuan slightly lowered her head. Moments later, she lifted it up again as she softly said to Lin Dong, “It’s been a long time since you’ve returned to Dao Sect. I’ll take you on a stroll.”

She had already walked forward while she spoke. Lin Dong’s eyes had a rather complicated expression as he slowly followed.

The two wandered within Dao Sect. Pillar rivers hung in the sky, while rumbling noises echoed into the distance. Huge groups of Dao Sect disciples would walk past from time to time, however, those ambiguous gazes would pause on the duo, while giggles could be heard from far away.

Lin Dong felt a little helpless due to these gazes, but Ying Huanhuan who was walking half a step ahead rather enjoyed them. So much so that a faint smile hung on her usually frosty face. It was an extremely moving sight.

However... a smile also surfaced on Lin Dong’s face as he watched that lovely figure. Her long ice blue hair shimmered under the sunlight. Such a feeling was not bad at all.

“Do you know what that is?” At the front, Ying Huanhuan’s footsteps suddenly stopped. She tilted her head back slightly, as her slender jadelike finger pointed to the front. Her beautiful face had become extremely gentle.

Lin Dong lifted his head, only to see a horizontal pill river. The towering giant tree within the pill river covered a radius of no less than a thousand feet. Astonishing energy undulations spread out from the giant tree, while numerous fist sized fruits hung from it. These fruits were ripe with abundant energy.

“This is... the Immortal Yuan Ancient Tree?” Lin Dong gazed at this ancient tree in amazement. Soon after, he joyfully asked.

“Yes.”

Ying Huanhuan smiled, spellbound as she looked upon the ancient tree. In that moment, the cold aura around her body had completely vanished. She was just like the charming and lively girl from back then.

Lin Dong’s eyes also held complicated feelings and nostalgia. To obtain this Immortal Yuan Ancient Tree seed back then, the young girl had remained behind to stop their formidable enemies. However, he had hastily rushed back to save her.

In a way, this Immortal Yuan Ancient Tree was something they had worked together to protect.

The two wore gentle expressions as they stood under the Immortal Yuan Ancient Tree in silence. Unknowingly, the sun began to set.

Lin Dong gradually recovered from his daze. He gently patted

Ying Huanhuan's shoulders as he smiled and said, "How long do you plan on standing here?"

When she saw that this block head had broken the mood, Ying Huanhaun could not help but roll her eyes at him. Such a mannerism was a little flirtatious.

"Let's go to the Desolate Hall." Lin Dong stretched his waist as he continued, "It's already been so long, I have to fulfill my promise after all."

"Promise?" Ying Huanhuan was taken aback. Soon after, she was rather amused as she said, "You mean the Great Desolate Tablet? Fancy you remembering. Your two year promise has long since passed, if it was not for me, the Great Desolate Tablet would have long died due to being swindled by you."

Lin Dong felt somewhat awkward. It was indeed his fault, and it was fortunate that Ying Huanhuan was here to help, or else...

"The Great Desolate Tablet said that the power of two Ancestral Symbols are needed to deal with the Yimo king sealed under it. I should be able to settle things now." Lin Dong said.

"Ancestral Symbol huh... I also have one."

Ying Huanhuan softly said. She extended a slender snow white hand as snowflakes gathered at the center of her palm. An ancient symbol suffused with ice patterns slowly appeared within it.

“This is...”

Lin Dong gazed at the ancient symbol in Ying Huanhuan’s hand as his pupils involuntarily tightened a little.

“The Ice Ancestral Symbol?”

“Let’s go and deal with that troublesome thing.” Ying Huanhuan flipped her jadelike hand as the Ice Ancestral Symbol faded. Without looking at Lin Dong, she turned and left.

“Wait.”

Lin Dong suddenly spoke up. Ying Huanhuan tilted her head back and looked at him with her beautiful eyes.

“You...”

Lin Dong gazed into her ice blue eyes, but his hands could not help but slowly clench into fists, “You... will always be Ying Huanhuan, right?”

Ying Huanhuan did not reply. She deeply looked at Lin Dong. A long while later, the corners of her mouth curled as she lightly skipped forward with her hands behind her back. Soon after, her lovely voice was heard.

“That will depend on your performance.”



# Chapter 1192: Entering The Tablet

---

The deepest part of the Desolate Hall. Two rays of light flashed across the sky, before they showed themselves. They were Lin Dong and Ying Huanhuan.

When Lin Dong saw this familiar mountain range, many flashbacks from three years ago surfaced in his mind. Soon after, he smiled at Ying Huanhuan and asked, “Do you still remember the bet we made back then?”

Ying Huanhuan used her hand to straighten a loose hair near her ear. Promptly, she pursed her red lips before she replied with a smile, “Why are you such a calculative person? Moreover, it’s your fault for having such poor judgement. You could have entered the Sky Hall, yet you chose the Desolate Hall instead. You truly don’t know how to appreciate kindness.”

Lin Dong smiled. Now that he thought about it, he really missed what happened back then.

Soon after the Lin Dong duo appeared, many light figures rushed over from the distance. Following which, Ying Xuanzi, Little Marten and the rest hurried over.

“What are you guys planning to do?” Ying Xuanzi looked at the two of them before glancing at the ground. From his expression, it was clear that he knew what was going on with the Great Desolate Tablet.

“I am the one who told father.” Beside him, Ying Huanhuan said in a soft voice. “It is not easy to deal with the Yimo that is being suppressed by the Great Desolate Tablet. Moreover, Dao Sect will definitely be the first to suffer if it escapes.”

Lin Dong nodded. This matter was extremely important to Dao Sect. As the sect master, it was only right for Ying Xuanzi to be informed.

“Sect master, all of you should set up a formation outside. Kill anything that manages to escape from within!” Lin Dong said in a deep voice. According to what Yan said, the creature being suppressed by the Great Desolate Tablet was a true king who had passed two Reincarnation Tribulations. Therefore, if that being managed to escape, it would definitely cause them a great deal of problems.

“Little Marten, first elder Zhu Li, please assist them. Nothing must go awry.” Lin Dong looked at Little Marten’s group and said with a grave expression.

“Additionally, martial uncle Wu Dao, please temporarily evacuate the disciples of the Desolate Hall and move them to the other halls.” Ying Huanhuan looked at Wu Dao, who had hurried over, before she said.

“Understood.”

After seeing this lineup, Wu Dao immediately understood the severity of this matter. He quickly acknowledged Ying Huanhuan’s

orders before withdrawing. After which, he began to evacuate the disciples of the Desolate Hall.

Lin Dong nodded upon seeing this. Then, with a grave expression, he looked at the land below. After which, he stomped his foot before a majestic force directly penetrated the empty space and entered the land.

Rumble!

The entire mountain range shook violently after that force charged into the ground. After which, a huge crack slowly spread across the land. Finally, a huge and ancient stone tablet slowly rose from within the crack.

Buzz.

Dark chilly winds suddenly blew across the sky after that ancient stone tablet appeared. Meanwhile, there seemed to be screeches being vaguely emitted.

This unusual phenomenon caused Lin Dong's heart to sink. It seems like the Great Desolate Tablet was quite badly eroded by the demonic aura over the last three years.

The ancient stone tablet finally broke free from the ground and completely revealed itself in front of everyone's eyes. When Lin Dong looked at it, he involuntarily clenched his fists.

Currently, that huge tablet was covered with countless black demonic lines. These demonic lines were scattered across the tablet and they resembled the meridians of a person. Meanwhile, a death like aura was being slowly emitted from the stone tablet.

Other than those demonic lines, which pulsed like a heart, the stone tablet was also covered by a thick layer of ice. Currently, blue light was glimmering on that layer of ice, suppressing some of the demonic aura.

“As of now, I am only able to suppress some of the demonic aura and slow down the erosion.” Ying Huanhuan softly said. This layer of ice was clearly her handiwork. However, it was obvious that the true king within the Great Desolate Tablet was extremely powerful. Hence, she was unable to destroy it with her current strength.

“This is more than enough.” Lin Dong said solemnly. If it was not because Ying Huanhuan had intervened and helped to suppress the demonic aura, it was likely that the Great Desolate Tablet would not be able to hang on until his return.

“What should we do now?” Ying Huanhuan asked.

“I will enter the Great Desolate Tablet and finish off that true king.” Lin Dong said. Only by killing that true king, would the demonic aura disappear. Following which, the Great Desolate Tablet would be able to recover.

“I will go with you.” Ying Huanhuan said without any hesitation.

The Yimo king within the Great Desolate Tablet was extremely powerful. Therefore, she was worried and did not want Lin Dong to go by himself.

Lin Dong hesitated for a moment upon hearing this.

“Humph, I am not weaker than you and I will not be a burden.” After she saw his hesitation, Ying Huanhuan immediately snorted softly and said.

Lin Dong smiled bitterly. He pondered for a moment before he nodded. As of now, Ying Huanhuan was indeed completely different compared to before. In fact, in an actual fight, he might not be able to defeat her. Furthermore, this was going to be an extremely dangerous task. Hence, he knew that he would have a better chance of success with her by his side.

“Alright. This time around, we will join forces to eliminate that devil.” Ying Huanhuan nodded with satisfaction after she saw Lin Dong nodding his head.

“Everyone, I will leave everything on the outside to you guys.”

Lin Dong once again reminded Little Marten’s group. After which, he extended his hand towards Ying Huanhuan. The latter’s face reddened slightly upon seeing this. After which, she placed her delicate hand into his.

An icy chill spread after her little hand landed into Lin Dong’s

palm. It felt like ice, which had been frozen for tens of thousands of years, and that chill drilled deep into his bones.

“Ugh.”

Lin Dong sighed softly in his heart, before pity flashed across his eyes. After which, he gradually tightened his grip over Ying Huanhuan’s small hand. It was as though he wanted to warm that small icy cold hand.

“Let’s get going.” Ying Huanhuan became a little absent-minded after she detected Lin Dong’s action. Promptly, she tilted her head. Her eyes were a little red as she softly urged him.

Lin Dong smiled. His body moved before the both of them transformed into a ray of light and rushed into the Great Desolate Tablet. Ripples appeared on the surface of the Great Desolate Tablet just as they came into contact with it. After which, the both of them vanished.

.....

Darkness came surging over like floodwaters after they entered the Great Desolate Tablet. Lin Dong quickly but gently grabbed that icy cold palm.

Buzz.

An icy blue light suddenly erupted and expelled the darkness. Lin

Dong turned his head and saw that Ying Huanhuan had lifted her other hand. Meanwhile, there was an ice lamp being formed on her fingertips. Gentle yet icy cold light, was being emitted from that ice lamp.

Ying Huanhuan looked at the darkness. Then, a cold glint flashed across her pretty eyes before she spoke in a faint voice, “Aren’t you looking down on us by using such petty tricks?”

A huge ice lotus surfaced under their feet after her voice sounded. Soon after, that ice lotus rotated, before countless flower petals shot into the darkness. Many sharp screeches followed.

Those flower petals shattered, transforming into glowing spots that scattered. Lin Dong surveyed his surroundings, before he saw countless huge black snakes crouching within the darkness. Meanwhile, those snake eyes, which were filled with evil demonic aura, were staring intently at the both of them.

Lin Dong slowly took a step forward, while lightning crackled within his eyes. Soon after, a thunder suddenly resounded from within his body. Then, thunder clouds began to converge within this dark space. In the next moment, countless thunderbolts crazily rained down. Instantly, this dark space became extremely dazzling and violent.

“Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol?” When Ying Huanhuan saw the mysterious ripples being emitted from within Lin Dong’s body, surprise involuntarily flashed across her pretty eyes as she softly cried out.

“Aye, I obtained it when I was at the Chaotic Demon Sea.”

Lin Dong smiled. After which, he looked at the deepest part of the darkness and said, “It seems like the Great Desolate Tablet has already been overran. In fact, the space within the tablet is now under the control of the true king.”

“We can just break it.”

Ying Huanhuan clenched her hand. Immediately, endless chilling aura gathered before they transformed into a cold ice like zither. Then, her hands landed on it before she plucked the strings on her zither.

The zither music sounded. Immediately, a monstrous blue icy ripple suddenly swept out from the zither. That ice ripple swept across the place, transforming into a huge ice phoenix in the process. Following which, a clear phoenix cry resounded through the darkness.

Swoosh!

The ice phoenix rushed forward. It was accompanied by a monstrous cold aura as it charged into the darkness, which was permeated by endless demonic aura. Finally, it exploded with a loud ‘bang’.

“Infinite Ice Seal.”



An icy cold voice was emitted from Ying Huanhuan's mouth. Soon after, Lin Dong's pupils hardened when he saw that the overbearing Yimo Qi had actually froze. Following which, they turned into many black ice crumbs before they vanished with a 'bang'.

The darkness was disappearing at a frightening speed.

The Lin Dong duo quickened their pace and chased after that darkness. This continued for awhile before their footsteps began to slow. Then, their expressions gradually turned cold as they looked at the scene in front of them.

Far in front of them was black barren land. Meanwhile, in the middle of that barren land, stood a black stone tablet. That stone tablet was the tablet spirit of the Great Desolate Tablet, which Lin Dong had met before.

However, Lin Dong's eyes merely paused on the stone tablet for a moment. After which, he slowly shifted his attention upwards. This was because he saw a black figure seated on top of the stone tablet.

"Tsk tsk, what a familiar scent..."

Seated on the stone tablet, a devil slowly lifted his head. His crimson eyes were filled with utmost evil and it looked as though there were endless brutality surging within them. His sharp hands grabbed that stone tablet, before he scratched it with his nails.

Immediately, a couple of deep scars were left on the surface of the tablet.

That devil stared at Lin Dong, before his eyes shrunk slightly. “Devouring Ancestral Symbol? Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol? Tsk tsk, you are indeed capable. To think that you managed to subdue two Ancestral Symbols...”

“A true king who has only passed two Reincarnation Tribulations. Aren’t you a little too arrogant?” Ying Huanhuan chuckled.

That devil turned towards Ying Huanhuan. In that instance, Lin Dong could sense that the demonic aura around the former’s body had trembled violently. In fact, there seemed to be hatred and a deeply buried fear within its eyes.

“It’s indeed you! Ice Master!”

That devil’s sharp voice sounded, “It seems like you have successfully reincarnated. However, from the looks of it, you have not regained your full strength. How dare you act so arrogantly in front of me?”

“Tsk tsk!”

That devil roared towards the sky and said, “It’s just as well. I shall kill you before you regain your full strength. After that, no one will be able to stop my tribe!”

A gentle smile surfaced on Lin Dong's face. However, his smile was filled with icy cold intent. In the next moment, black light and lightning glow surged simultaneously in his eyes. Following which, vast and mighty ripples swept forth in all directions.

“Have you lost your mind after being sealed for so long. There is no telling who will be the one killed today!”

# Chapter 1193: Cooperating To Slay The Devil

---

Demonic aura was entwining the stone tablet. Above the tablet, when that devil heard Lin Dong's words, he immediately laughed towards the sky. Then, he suddenly stood up and spoke menacingly, "Ignorant fool. Back when I was at the top of the world, you weren't even born. Yet, you actually dare to act so haughtily in front of me?"

"There is no shame in admitting that you're scared. Yet, you actually try to hide your fear by putting up a strong front." Lin Dong laughed softly while the chill in his eyes grew denser.

"I am afraid of you? What a joke!"

A black glint flashed across that devil's eyes, before he snorted. Then, he suddenly stomped his foot on the ground. Immediately, monstrous demonic aura directly transformed into a ten thousand feet large devil claw, which penetrated the empty space and ruthlessly swiped at Lin Dong.

"Humph!"

Ying Huanhuan involuntarily let out a cold snort after she saw this attack. Immediately, the cold aura circling her body swept forth. However, just as she was about to make a move, Lin Dong took the lead and stepped forward. Then, he curled his palm before an endless number of thunderbolts were formed in his palm.

"Bang!"

Loud thunderous noises resounded through this dark space. Following which, a tens of thousands of feet large lightning dragon charged forward ferociously, before it clashed head on with that devil claw. After which, countless lightning arcs shot out and vaporized the demonic aura permeating this place.

Finally, a frightening energy assault wave spread. Lin Dong's and that devil's bodies all trembled. It turns out that they were pretty evenly matched.

"You are that little brat who came here back then, am I right? How unexpected. A boy, who was merely an ant back then, is actually quite capable now." That devil stared at Lin Dong with dark and cold eyes. Clearly, he had detected a familiar scent when he exchanged blows with Lin Dong previously.

"This ant has come back to finish you off." Lin Dong chuckled. Then, he turned towards Ying Huanhuan and said, "I will set up a formation. Hence, I will need you to stall him for awhile. Do not go overboard, withdraw if you cannot handle it."

"It is difficult to say just who is the one going overboard."

Ying Huanhuan rolled her eyes at Lin Dong. After which, a frightening cold aura spread from within her body. Lin Dong had barely come into contact with that cold aura, before he felt a stinging sensation on his skin.

"Go."

An icy blue glow rose on Ying Huanhuan's delicate figure. After which, her snow dress transformed into an ice armour. At this moment, an icy blue slim armour was appearing on her body. That ice armour covered her exquisite delicate figure, outlining her tempting curves.

At this moment, Ying Huanhuan was emitting a heroic aura together with an iciness. In fact, her dashing demeanor did not lose out to Tang Xinlian, even when the latter was wearing armour.

Ying Huanhuan clenched her hand after the ice armour appeared. Immediately, a long icy blue spear appeared. Then, she lowered her pretty eyes before a frightening aura spread. It seems like she could even match up to those peak experts, who have touched Reincarnation.

"Be careful." Lin Dong was also startled by the aura that Ying Huanhuan had suddenly unleashed. Immediately, he involuntarily cried out.

"Quit being a nag."

Ying Huanhuan curled her red lips. Although she said harsh words, a happy and gentle expression appeared within her beautiful eyes on her pretty face, which was covered by cold frost.

"Swoosh!"

However, even before Lin Dong could reply, Ying Huanhuan had already dashed forward. Immediately, monstrous cold aura swept out and prevented the evil demonic aura from approaching her. Meanwhile, accompanied by many afterimages, the ice spear in her hand enveloped that devil.

“Humph, Ice Master, I might still be a little wary of you if we were in the ancient era. However, aren’t you being too arrogant now?”

That devil let out a cold snort when he saw Ying Huanhuan attack. Then, he clenched his large hand before his demonic aura agglomerated into a long black blade. Following which, he swung that blade furiously. Immediately, the empty space cracked before a blade glow filled with demonic aura flew furiously towards Ying Huanhuan, just like a demonic dragon.

“Clang!”

Ying Huanhuan’s delicate figure flashed before the icy blue long spear in her hand penetrated the air and heavily struck against that blade filled with demonic aura. Following which, frightening cold aura surged and froze that blade glow directly.

That cold aura spread. Ying Huanhuan’s toes pressed against that frozen blade glow, before the latter shattered. After which, her body had appeared above that devil. Meanwhile, her hand seals were changing rapidly. Following which, cold aura gathered before they transformed into a ten thousand feet large ice lotus. Finally,

that ice lotus heavily slammed down on that devil!

“Roar!”

Streams of frightening cold aura, which could even freeze demonic aura, came sweeping forth. Promptly, that devil roared towards the sky. Immediately, his body began to swell crazily. Meanwhile, his monstrous demonic aura raged across the entire space.

“Break!”

That devil roared out loud, before he used his ten thousand feet large body to throw a punch forward. The monstrous demonic aura was like countless soaring demonic dragons. With a single punch, it blew the descending ice lotus apart.

Ice fragments danced in the sky while Ying Huanhuan hovered in the air. Meanwhile, her pretty icy blue eyes contained an increasingly bright blue glint, while her long icy blue hair was also displaying an icy cold luster.

“That true king is quite powerful indeed.”

When Lin Dong saw the fight between the two of them, he involuntarily nodded. Although that true king had yet to recover his full strength, he was still able to thwart Ying Huanhuan, who possessed the Ice Ancestral Symbol. Therefore, he was indeed quite frightening.



“Set up the formation quickly. The strength of that true king is rising rapidly. If you do not hurry, even Ying Huanhuan will no longer be able to stop him.” Yan’s voice swiftly sounded at this moment.

Lin Dong nodded, before the expression in his eyes gradually became stern. He flipped his palm before an incomparably mysterious light formation surfaced.

There were countless symbols entwined around each other within that light formation, and they were obscure and deep. It was the Ancient Universe Formation within Lin Dong’s body. After his strength surged, the might of the Ancient Universe Formation now far exceed what it was before.

“Swoosh.”

That light formation rushed out from Lin Dong’s hand and swelled with the wind. Within a short moment, it became tens of thousands of feet in size, covering the entire dark space in the process.

The Ancient Universe Formation floated high above in the sky. Meanwhile, it looked as though the space was contorting as it rotated.

Lin Dong shut his eyes before mighty Mental Energy and Yuan Power swept forth simultaneously. After which, they poured into the Ancient Universe Formation. Then, those two powers began to

slowly merge as that formation rotated. Meanwhile, an exceptionally frightening ripple was vaguely emitted.

The frightening ripple emitted from that formation was also detected by that devil. Immediately, a cold glint flashed across his eyes. With a cold snort, he placed his devil claws together. Following which, an extremely concentrated beam of demonic light penetrated the space and rushed straight towards that formation.

“Bang!”

However, that demonic light had only just shot forth when a huge ice lotus suddenly appeared in front of it. Then, that ice lotus rotated before it blocked that demonic light.

“I am your opponent. Do not disturb him.” A huge ice lotus slowly rose from a short distance away. Meanwhile, Ying Huanhuan’s alluring figure was standing within. Her faint voice was filled with an icy chill.

That devil stared at Ying Huanhuan, who was in his way, before a ferocious glint gathered in his eyes. Then, he suddenly released a low roar. Immediately, many strange seals appeared on his hands, before the monstrous demonic aura also began to gather crazily.

“Heaven Devil Burial Sky Seal!”

A roar resounded before countless demonic aura gathered and

rapidly transformed into a ten thousand feet large black devil seal. Meanwhile, countless sharp howls were emitted from that devil seal and it was a frightening sight to behold.

“Swoosh!” After that devil seal was formed, it tore through the empty space before it charged towards Ying Huanhuan.

A grave expression flashed across Ying Huanhuan’s pretty face when she saw this attack. She gently waved her hand before cold aura agglomerated and transformed into an icy blue zither.

“Four Divine Beasts Devil Suppressing Sound.”

Boom.

The zither strings vibrated before vast and mighty ripples surged. After which, one could see a cold glow gathering around Ying Huanhuan. Within a couple of breaths’ time, that sonic wave transformed into the four divine beasts. A green dragon, white tiger, black tortoise and vermillion bird were all made out of ice. Then, they roared towards the sky in unison before they whizzed forward and heavily collided against that huge devil seal.

Bang!

An earth shaking ripple spread and many cracks were ripped on that originally distorted space. Meanwhile, both the cold aura and demonic aura suffered a heavy blow.

The icy blue zither in front of Ying Huanhuan shattered along with that sound. Meanwhile, cracks began to appear on her ice armour. At the same time, that monstrous devil in the distance was sent flying by over ten thousand feet. Meanwhile, the demonic aura surrounding him had also diminished.

Clearly, both parties were injured in this head on collision.

However, the missing demonic aura around that devil was quickly replenished at a frightening rate. Clearly, this was because the seal placed on him was gradually weakening. In fact, once that seal disappears, he would return to his peak condition.

“Haha, the both of you are too slow. I am becoming more and more powerful. What can you guys do to me?” That devil had naturally detected his advantage. Immediately, his wild laughter was just like thunder as it resounded through this dark space.

“It is too early for you to be celebrating!”

A cold chuckle was suddenly transmitted from the sky. After which, one saw Lin Dong standing in the sky. Meanwhile, his Ancient Universe Formation had begun to rotate. Soon after, he twirled his hands before black light swirled around one hand, while lightning glow crackled on the other. Faintly, two ancient symbols were visible.

“With two Ancestral Symbols as the eye of the formation, I refuse to believe that I cannot finish you off!”

Two ancient symbols suddenly shot out from Lin Dong's hands. After which, they flew directly into the Ancient Universe Formation, which was hovering in the sky. Immediately, black light and lightning glow shone down from the Ancient Universe Formation in all directions.

“Ancient Universe Formation, Slay The Devil!”

Lin Dong's hand seals changed rapidly before a low cry was suddenly emitted from his mouth.

Buzz!

After his cry, the Ancient Universe Formation began to rotate violently. Immediately, countless rays of light crisscrossed before they directly sealed that devil. Following which, a frightening strength was emitted and it swiftly purified the demonic aura around that devil.

“Sizzle sizzle.”

Dense white fog spread from within that devil's body. The latter was startled upon seeing this. He hurriedly circulated his demonic aura and ruthlessly attacked the light curtain prison, which was formed by those rays of light.

Bang!

However, despite using his full strength, he was only able to

create a few ripples on that light curtain and it showed no signs of collapsing.

“Do you really think that you can destroy me with this? In your dreams!”

At this moment, a ferocious glint flickered within that devil's eyes. Suddenly, his humongous body emitted waves of low and deep explosive noises, before his already massive body swelled even further. Meanwhile, waves of extremely terrifying ripples were swiftly formed.

“Tsk tsk, little fellow. You came a little too late. Right now, the Great Desolate Tablet's seal has hardly any impact on me. Once I escape and regain my full strength, all of you shall be squashed like ants!”

A loud arrogant laughter sounded. The body of that devil swelled to its limit, and even with two great Ancestral Symbols, the Ancient Universe Formation was unable to completely suppress him.

Moreover, once he broke free from the formation's restrain, he would be able to escape from the Great Desolate Tablet. At that time, the Great Desolate Tablet's seal would become completely useless.

“Lin Dong, we must not allow him to escape from the Great Desolate Tablet!” Yan's somewhat anxious voice sounded.

Lin Dong clenched his teeth, before he pushed the Ancient Universe Formation to its limit.

“No way, he is recovering far too quickly. Even two Ancestral Symbols cannot suppress him!”

“Well, then add another one!” Yan swiftly replied.

“Add another one?”

Lin Dong was startled. However, he quickly came to a comprehension. Then, he hurriedly cried out, “Huanhuan, lend me your Ice Ancestral Symbol!”

Ying Huanhuan nodded immediately upon hearing Lin Dong’s cry. She beckoned with her hand, before an ancient icy cold symbol shot out from her hand without hesitation. Finally, it headed straight towards Lin Dong.

The Ice Ancestral Symbol hovered in front of Lin Dong. He involuntarily took a glance at this Ancestral Symbol, which could freeze the entire world. After which, his eyes turned towards that devil, which had swelled to its limit, before a grin surfaced on the corner of his lips.

“Trying to escape? I’m afraid that it isn’t going to be so easy!”

# Chapter 1194: Disaster

---

Lin Dong did not hesitate once he received the Ice Ancestral Symbol. With a flick of his finger, the Ancestral Symbol turned into a flash of cold light that was directly cast into the enormous Ancient Universe Formation in the sky.

Buzz.

When the Ice Ancestral Symbol was cast into the formation, rays of light immediately exploded from the Ancient Universe Formation as its power levels rapidly multiplied.

Ah!

With the aid of the third Ancestral Symbol, the body of the devil figure which had swelled to its limits was forcibly compressed. Devil Qi swiftly faded as rays of light shined on its body, while miserable shrieks rang out without end.

“It is not so easy to destroy this king!”

At this moment, that devil figure also felt the threat of death and it immediately howled in anger. Devil Qi crazily surged, forcibly pushing away those countless rays of light.

Lin Dong’s expression was cold. His hand seals suddenly changed as a low voice echoed, “Extreme Trinity Devil Extermination!”



Swish!

Three rays of light abruptly shot forth from within the Ancient Universe Formation. These three light rays were black, silver and blue. They seemed tiny, but the Ancestral Symbol power contained within them was as pure as it could be.

These three rays of light shot down towards the devil figure from three different directions. Threads of light extended from them, forming an enormous triangle that sealed the devil figure.

Three ancient symbols appeared at the three corners of this light formation as a mighty and ancient power spread outwards.

“Buzz!”

Once the triangle light formation was formed, endless black light, lightning and an icy aura seemed to fill the sky as they surged forth. The Devil Qi that blotted the sky was swiftly beaten back, while the glowing triangle shrunk at an astonishing speed.

As the light triangle shrunk, the devil figure that was sealed within it also started to be rapidly compressed. Crazy roars of rage continued to emerge.

Lin Dong's eyes were cold. His gaze was firmly fixed on the swiftly shrinking light formation. In a dozen breaths, the originally ten thousand feet tall devil figure was now merely a foot tall.

“Devil Extermination!”

At this instant, an ominous glint abruptly flashed in Lin Dong’s eyes. The triangle light formation suddenly exploded as the torrential Devil Qi frantically disappeared. A mournful cry of despair quickly followed suit.

Bang!

An indescribable shock wave unfurled in the air. The dark domain completely crumbled, while the Devil Qi within vanished into nothingness at this moment.

Urgh.

Lin Dong was also hit by the aftershocks. He immediately felt a sweetness in his throat and he spit out a mouthful of fresh blood as his figure shot backwards. Soon after, he felt a soft force on his back as an ice-cold hand pressed against his back and stopped him.

Lin Dong wiped the blood at the corner of his mouth as he tilted his head back to gaze at beautiful face that was mere inches away. Both of them seemed to be able to clearly feel the other’s breaths while they looked into each other’s eyes. A faint flush swiftly rose on that pretty face that was as fair as snow.

“Are you alright?” Ying Huanhuan softly said.

Lin Dong nodded, before casting his gaze into the distance. The Devil Qi within the domain had already completely vanished. Pillars of light shot into the dark domain, expelling the darkness.

“Is that fellow dead?” Ying Huanhuan’s beautiful eyes scanned the area. Unable to find the devil figure, she could not help but ask.

“It is still not completely dead. These Yimo are indeed extremely difficult to deal with.” Lin Dong shook his head. Soon after, he beckoned with his hand and a light beam shot out from within the Ancient Universe Formation and landed in his hand.

It was a palm sized triangle crystal. However, there was Devil Qi swirling within it. The Devil Qi seemingly transformed into a black bead the size of a longan.

“What is this?” Upon seeing this, Ying Huanhuan asked in surprise.

“Something good.”

Lin Dong laughed. This bead was the product of compressing the true king to the limit. The true king’s mind had already been erased, and what was left was a power that was berserk to the extreme.

Although such energy could not be absorbed, if one encountered a tough foe in future, this energy could be released. Even Lin Dong felt a little fearful of its power.

With a flip of his hand, Lin Dong kept the bead sealed within the triangle crystal. Subsequently, he focused and the Ancient Universe Formation in the sky slowly faded, before transforming into a flash of light that shot into his body.

When the light formation faded, three specks of light rapidly descended and transformed into three ancient Ancestral Symbols.

“Um, your Ice Ancestral Symbol.”

Lin Dong kept the Devouring Ancestral Symbol and the Thunderbolt Ancestral Symbol into his body, before handing over the Ice Ancestral Symbol to Ying Huanhuan. He took an additional look at the Ice Ancestral Symbol with some curiosity. Amongst the eight great Ancestral Symbols, besides the two Ancestral Symbols in his body, he had only seen the Flame Ancestral Symbol and the Ice Ancestral Symbol.

When Ying Huanhuan saw Lin Dong’s curious gaze, her jadelike hand gently tucked her beautiful ice blue hair behind her ear as she faintly smiled and said, “If you like, I can give it to you.”

“You are very generous huh, do you really think that this is some cheap cabbage?”

Upon hearing this, Lin Dong could not help but chuckle as he shook his head. To be capable of casually giving away something like the Ancestral Symbol, she was likely the only one in this world. However, he naturally could not accept a gift like this.

Subsequently, he handed over the Ice Ancestral Symbol and said, “Only you can bring out the full potential of this Ice Ancestral Symbol. Even if you give it to me, whether or not I’ll be able to subdue it will be another issue. Moreover, it is too precious and I cannot accept it.”

Ying Huanhuan was silent. When she saw that Lin Dong had no intentions of keeping it, she reached out to receive it. Her fingertip gently touched it and the Ice Ancestral Symbol disappeared into her hand.

“The Devil Qi has already faded, the Great Desolate Tablet should recover right?”

Lin Dong’s turned his gaze downwards. The originally bare land there was now decorated by lush green vegetation, while faint life energy started to spread in this domain.

At the center of the land, the evil blackness on the Great Desolate Tablet also started to recede at a shocking speed. In its place, was an ancient aura.

“Since you’ve already awoken, why are you still pretending to be asleep? Great Desolate Tablet, you are not honest at all.” Ying Huanhuan indifferently glanced at the recovered Great Desolate Tablet and suddenly said.

“Hehe, as expected of the Ice Master’s reincarnation...” As Ying Huanhuan’s words faded, an old laughter emerged from the Great Desolate Tablet. It sounded a little embarrassed.

Ying Huanhuan's previous identity was even more senior than this Great Desolate Tablet. Hence, even an ancient and monstrous existence like itself was unable to play its senior card.

Light gathered on the Great Desolate Tablet and an old figure slowly appeared. This elder had a head full of white hair and a gentle smile filled his face. He smiled at Lin Dong and said, "Many thanks little friend."

"Elder is too courteous. I naturally have to fulfill the promise I made. Moreover, I have already received elder's reward back then." Lin Dong smiled as he replied. The reward he spoke of was naturally the Great Desolation Scripture. Although he rarely used the Great Desolation Scripture in the past three years, it had helped Lin Dong get through dangerous situations time and time again. Thus, he was rather thankful towards this Great Desolate Tablet.

"Hehe, is the old fellow within your body not coming out to meet an old friend? When I sensed it back then, it was in a dire state. However, I believe that it has recovered substantially." The Great Desolate Tablet chuckled as he spoke.

As his words faded, a gentle white light shot out from within Lin Dong's body. Yan appeared and gazed at the Great Desolate Tablet as a smile surfaced on his face, "You're really tenacious huh old fellow, even this was unable to kill you."

"Haha, since even you have yet to die, how can I possibly dare to

leave first.”

Lin Dong chuckled as he heard the conversation between the two. Although they seemed to be at odds with each other, he could sense the deep feelings between them. These two were the two most powerful great divine objects created by the Symbol Ancestor, and were naturally on extremely good terms.

“Since you have already recovered, it is pointless to stay here. What are your plans? Why not leave with one of them?” While Yan was chatting with the Great Desolate Tablet, his eyes flashed as he suddenly asked.

The Great Desolate Tablet and Yan clearly had a great understanding of each other. After seeing the flash in the latter’s eyes, he was first a little stunned, before he quickly smiled and said, “In your opinion, which choice will be better?”

Yan laughed dryly but did not reply.

Lin Dong felt a little awkward. He naturally understood what Yan wanted to say. This fellow wanted him to accept the Great Desolate Tablet. However, finishing off that true king from before was not his merit alone. Moreover, he was not willing to take advantage of Ying Huanhuan.

Of course, he could faintly sense the deeper underlying intention. However, it was too far away and he did not want to think about it.

For a time, the atmosphere was a little silent and strange. After all, with Ying Huanhuan here, Yan did not dare to be too obvious...

In their silence, Ying Huanhuan looked at Yan with a smile that did not seem to be a smile on her face. Upon seeing this, Yan could only release a hollow laugh.

“You should follow him. Having both of your support will be good.” Ying Huanhuan turned her gaze towards the Great Desolate Tablet as she faintly smiled and declared.

“Hehe, since the Ice Master says so, this old one can only listen. Young brother Lin Dong, are you willing to allow this old one to follow you?” The Great Desolate Tablet smiled and asked.

Lin Dong did not reply. He tilted his head and stared at Ying Huanhuan. The latter used her clear ice blue eyes to meet his gaze. He did not know what was contained in the depths of those beautiful eyes.

This lasted for a moment, before Lin Dong softly sighed in his heart. Soon after, he nodded at the Great Desolate Tablet.

“Heh heh.”

Yan chuckled, but did not linger in this strange atmosphere. His figure moved and transformed into a flash of light that tunnelled into Lin Dong’s body, while the Great Desolate Tablet also hastily returned to the tablet.



“Let’s go.”

After the long silence, Lin Dong shook his head and turned around. With a wave of his sleeve, the space in front of him split open. Just as he was about to leave, he felt a tug at the corner of his clothes. Slightly stunned, he immediately turned his head. Ying Huanhuan stared at him as her teeth bit into her red lips, while a strange look was present in her beautiful eyes.

“While you were away for three years, I would go to the Great Yan Empire to visit your parents every year.”

Lin Dong forced a smile. He already knew about this matter from Liu Yan.

“There was this one time that I met someone else. She belongs to Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace, and she seems to be called... Ling Qingzhu right?”

Lin Dong looked at Ying Huanhuan’s icy and penetrating eyes. For a time, cold sweat appeared on his forehead. This was a disaster...

# Chapter 1195: Error In Judgement

---

Lin Dong stood before the spatial crack. He did not know what kind of expression he was showing on his face, but there was a little cold sweat on his forehead. Although he had a sense of foreboding after finding out from Liu Yan that Ying Huanhaun and Ling Qingzhu had unexpectedly visited his parents, he never imagined that the two of them had actually met.

How should he explain?

While Lin Dong was having a mini breakdown, the one who had been staring at him with a pair beautiful yet frosty and piercing eyes, Ying Huanhuan, faintly smiled as she gave him a meaningful look before leaping past him. Subsequently, her slender figure disappeared into the spatial crack. Upon seeing this, Lin Dong helplessly shook his head before following.

Outside the Great Desolate Tablet. Two figures shot out from the tablet and appeared in the sky. Currently, layers of Yuan Power light spread over its exterior. Ying Xuanzi, Little Marten, first elder Zhu Li and the others were solemnly waiting with grave expressions.

Anxiety surfaced in their eyes when they saw the two figures exit. Only after clearly identifying the two figures did they finally sigh in relief.

“What is the situation?”

Ying Xuanzi could not resist asking. After all, he was aware of just how terrifying the Yimo suppressed within the Great Desolate Tablet was. If it managed to escape, it would bring about a calamity onto Dao Sect.

“We have finished it off.”

Lin Dong smiled. Ying Xuanzi finally heaved a sigh of relief after hearing this. Soon after, the various defences in the sky also disappeared.

Lin Dong turned his head. He looked at the ancient Great Desolate Tablet below and beckoned with his hand. Many rays of light shot out from within the Great Desolate Tablet. After which, the stone table rapidly shrunk. Finally, it became as big as a palm and landed into Lin Dong's hand.

He fiddled with the stone tablet in his hand. After having resolved the problem of the Yimo, Lin Dong could vaguely detect the mighty aura emanating from within the Great Desolate Tablet.

The Great Desolate Tablet was ranked a high third on the Ancient Divine Object Rankings. The Symbol Ancestor had created it back then with the purpose of suppressing and killing Yimo. Countless Yimo kings had died under the stone tablet during that ancient era. If it was not because the Great Desolate Tablet was subsequently badly damaged, it was likely that the true king, whose strength had reached the level of two Reincarnation Tribulations, would have difficulty creating such a dire situation for the tablet.

Now that the Great Desolate Tablet was in Lin Dong's hands, it was undoubtedly akin to adding wings to a ferocious a tiger. Lin Dong could be considered a true devil slayer. He possessed many treasures that were able to suppress the Yimo.

Chen Zhen smacked his lips regretfully after seeing that the Great Desolate Tablet had been kept by Lin Dong. Their Desolate Hall was most proud of their Great Desolate Scripture. Although it was extremely rare for someone to have the qualifications to practice this martial art, it could still be considered the main treasure of the hall. Now that it had been taken away, the Desolate Hall would lose its frightening reputation.

Lin Dong involuntarily smiled when he saw this expression. He clenched his hand and Mental Energy gathered within. It directly transformed into a palm sized stone tablet in his hand. After which, this stone tablet was tossed to Chen Zhen.

“Martial uncle Chen Zhen, this is the cultivation method for the Great Desolate Scripture. However, this martial art is far too deep and profound. Unless one possesses the necessary talent, not only will one be incapable of learning it, but attempting to do so will also bring harm to the individual. Therefore, those who wish to try and comprehend it must undergo various selections.” Lin Dong said.

If someone with overwhelming talent was to comprehend this martial art in future, it might end up creating an expert of great importance to Dao Sect. Naturally, Lin Dong could not be selfish. Without Dao Sect, it was likely that he would have also been unable to obtain the Great Desolate Scripture.

Chen Zhen hastily received the stone tablet as joy involuntarily surged on his elderly face. He hurriedly nodded and said, "You can be rest assured that there will definitely be someone amongst the younger generation of the Desolate Hall who will be able to comprehend it in future."

Lin Dong smiled. He looked at the empty ground and heaved a big sigh of relief in his heart. He had finally resolved the problem of the Great Desolate Tablet. In this way, there was only one problem left...

"Yuan Gate... since you wish to invade Dao Sect, I shall wait for you here." Lin Dong lifted his head. His eyes gradually became cold as he looked towards the south-west direction. Overflowing murderous desire rose within his eyes.

.....

In the next two days, Lin Dong personally stood guard in Dao Sect. With a strong pillar like him, the atmosphere of the entire Dao Sect was completely transformed. If Dao Sect was described as being filled with anxiety in the past, they were now filled with readiness to fight. Even if Yuan Gate was to launch a full invasion, it was unlikely that they would feel no fear.

The source of this courage was the skinny figure who stood atop a mountain each day. That figure was not tall and bulky, but was akin to a source of faith.

Every disciple within Dao Sect believed that as long as the figure remained standing, their Dao Sect would shine forever like the sun in the sky.

During the two days, all the disciples would turn their eyes towards the tallest peak in Dao Sect after completing their daily training. Their eyes were filled with fervor and respect. The eyes of some young ladies would even contain admiration and bashfulness. After all, that figure, which had a demeanor that even Ying Xuanzi could not match, did indeed possess substantial destructive force on some ignorant young ladies,

Of course, none of them dwelled too deeply on such thoughts. This was because there would be an equally outstanding figure beside Lin Dong every day. She possessed a pretty face and ice blue long hair which glittered beautifully under the setting sun. Although there was a frightening chillness constantly present around her, everyone could sense that her eyes would become extremely gentle when they shifted towards the young man. It was to the extent that it could melt even a metal heart.

Lin Dong likewise used these two days to completely refine and control the Great Desolate Tablet. This proceeded extremely smoothly. After all, the Great Desolate Tablet was without an owner and Lin Dong had gained its acceptance. Hence, this refinement process did not encounter any hindrance.

Lin Dong could feel just how powerful the Great Desolate Tablet was after having refined it. It was different from the Ancestral Stone, which was a divine object that gently purified demonic Qi. The Great Desolate Tablet was made with the purpose of

suppressing and killing Yimo. Hence, it possessed an incomparable offensive power. Such power caused even Lin Dong to praise in his heart. With the Great Desolate Tablet in his hands, he would undoubtedly possess another powerful technique when dealing with Yimo in future.

Two days quietly passed by while Lin Dong refined the Great Desolate Tablet. However, Lin Dong felt a little uncertain when the anticipated scene of Yuan Gate launching a huge invasion did not occur. The powerful army that was solemnly waiting did not discover any traces of Yuan Gate.

Of course, despite such uncertainty, the entire Dao Sect retained the necessary caution. The only difference was that Lin Dong was gradually increasing the size of the territory being searched by Dao Sect and began to gather various information about the Eastern Xuan Region.

In the past, Dao Sect seldom did such a thing. This was because they had been forced by Yuan Gate to the point of only being able to protect the sect. They did not possess the additional strength to bother about other matters.

Another two days once again passed by amidst this strange silence...

.....

Lin Dong stood with his hands behind his back on the mountain. His eyes leaped over the bustling scene in Dao Sect and peered into

the distance. The sky was blue, while a flock of birds flew past. It appeared extremely leisurely.

“Is there still no activity?” Lin Dong frowned and muttered.

“Base on the information we have received, no traces of Yuan Gate have been found within a thousand mile radius of Dao Sect.” Behind him, Ying Huanhuan replied after hearing his mutter.

“Yuan Gate has a deep-seated hatred for our Dao Sect. Amongst the super sects in the Eastern Xuan Region, Dao Sect is the one that they wish to eliminate the most. Normally speaking, they should be unable to endure the fact that our Dao Sect is still standing. Yet, why is it that they have become quiet during this period of time?” Lin Dong softly said.

Ying Huanhuan shook her head and asked, “Has there been any activity in the Great Yan Empire?”

“Nothing. I have set up a spatial imprint in the Great Yan Empire. I should be able to detect any activity and hurry over immediately.” Lin Dong shook his head. His parents were in the Great Yan Empire. Hence, the defence there must naturally be perfect.

Ying Huanhuan also frowned. This strange peacefulness had instead caused one to feel uneasy.

Both of them stood on the mountain. It was a long time later



before they shook their heads. They were about to leave when Lin Dong suddenly turned his head. A figure was swiftly rushing towards them from the direction of Dao Sect. It soon appeared in their sights.

“Senior brother Lin Dong, little senior sister Huanhuan!”

That figure rapidly approached and a somewhat anxious exclamation entered their ears.

“Anran? What is it?” Lin Dong looked at the young lady, who had anxiously hurried over, before he asked in a slightly startled manner.

“Bad news.” Anran’s small face was a little flushed as she urgently spoke. “Sect master has asked me to inform the both of you that Yuan Gate has finally made a move.”

“Oh?”

Lin Dong was slightly startled. He hurriedly said, “Yuan Gate has attacked?”

“No.” Anran panted a couple of times. Her small face slightly altered as she said, “Yuan Gate did not attack our Dao Sect, but instead went to attack Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace. Base on the information we have obtained, Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace has suffered a series of continuous defeats. They are about to lose their sect!”

“ Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace?”

Lin Dong and Ying Huanhuan were startled upon hearing this. The former’s expression suddenly changed drastically.

“Senior brother Lin Dong, sect master has sent me to ask you what should we do? Do we go and help Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace or do we guard Dao Sect?” Anran asked.

Lin Dong clenched his fists tightly as his eyes flashed anxiously. If they were to head to Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace, they would definitely end up splitting their forces. What would they do if they fell for Yuan Gate’s trick to divert their forces away and Yuan Gate ended up taking the opportunity to attack Dao Sect? However, if they did not go... Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace would definitely be destroyed. At that time... Ling Qingzhu would likely be unable to escape this calamity.

Lin Dong was clearly unable to sit idly and do nothing when he thought about the prideful lady, whom he could not forget.

“Amongst the super sects in the Eastern Xuan Region, only our Dao Sect and Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace are left. Our enemy is Yuan Gate. Therefore, we can be said to each makeup half of an alliance. It would not benefit our Dao Sect if they were destroyed.” A faint voice was transmitted from behind as Lin Dong’s eyes flashed.

“But...”

Lin Dong turned his head and looked at Ying Huanhuan's pretty face. The latter glanced at him before immediately turning her head away and said, "I can place a spatial imprint in Dao Sect. We can immediately tear open space and hurry back if any unexpected changes occur. There should be enough time to do so."

Lin Dong briefly hesitated. However, he was not an indecisive person. He quickly weighed the situation and nodded. "Anran, inform sect master that we will leave and reinforce Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace!"

"Understood!"

Anran hurriedly replied, before she swiftly turned around and left. Soon after, an urgent bell resounded across the entire Dao Sect.

Lin Dong looked at Dao Sect, which had fallen into an uproar. He let out a deep breath and looked at Ying Huanhuan. After a little hesitation, he said, "Why don't you remain behind and guard Dao Sect?"

Ying Huanhuan's pretty eyes looked at him. Her eyes caused Lin Dong to laugh dryly in an uneasy manner. Soon after, she finally extended her icy hand and gently grabbed Lin Dong's arm. An unusually pretty smile was suddenly revealed on her frosty and pretty face. However, before Lin Dong could become intoxicated by this brilliant smile, her drawn out voice reached his ears, causing his head to be immediately covered in perspiration.

“I also wish to go. Additionally... I want to meet that girl call Ling Qingzhu. Back then, I only saw her from afar and did not manage to get a clear look...”

# Chapter 1196: Crisis At Nine Heavens

## Supreme Purity Palace

---

Blue sky and green land. Majestic mountains extended to the ends of one's sight like giant dragons. This vast land was a paradise.

Ah!

However, now that the fires of war had spread across the Eastern Xuan Region, even this paradise had not been spared. Its peace and tranquility did not last for long, before a miserable cry suddenly tore apart the heavens.

If one looked towards the origin of the cry, one would see the surging black clouds in the distant sky. These black clouds gave off an endless aura of evilness.

Within these black clouds, one could see an incomparably enormous light screen. Countless enormous islands floated in the sky inside this light screen. Mists lingered on the islands while cranes spread their wings. It was peaceful, however, such peace appeared exceptionally fragile within the thick evilness that wrapped around it.

Countless screams continuously emerged from the evil aura. If one took a closer look, one would see figures that seemingly blotted the sky within the black clouds. These figures all wore the same clothes. Moreover, there was a black and white symbol on their chests. This was the mark of the Yuan Gate, and these people

were all Yuan Gate disciples.

These Yuan Gate disciples were currently viciously staring at the mountainous islands within the light screen. Evil black lights flitted across the depths of their eyes, a look that appeared rather sinister and terrifying. From the looks of it, the former arrogance of the Yuan Gate disciples was no longer present.

Outside the tremendous light screen, one could see several figures dressed differently from the Yuan Gate disciples. They seemed to be resisting the advance of the black clouds. Boundless Yuan Power erupted, however they would occasionally be enveloped by the frightening attacks that swept out from the black clouds as mournful cries rang out in succession.

Although they were doing their best to resist, it was obvious that their defences had completely crumbled under the overwhelming offensive of the Yuan Gate.

Blade light swept past as fresh blood danced in the air. It was miserable to the extreme.

“Fellow disciples, protect our Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace. Kill the Yuan Gate dogs!” A figure with scarlet red eyes roared at the heavens. His roar was filled with despair and thick hatred.

“Attack!”

The Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples at his side also howled. Waves of attacks flew towards the black clouds, causing miserable screams to emerge.

Their attacks roused the ferocity of even more Yuan Gate disciples. The black aura in their eyes flashed as their attacks grew fiercer. Those Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples were immediately slaughtered as fresh blood seem to dye the sky red.

At the center of the black clouds, several figures watched Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace that was protected within the sect protection formation with detached eyes. This was their final defence. As long as this formation was broken, Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace would be completely exposed to the butcher's knife of their Yuan Gate.

“Speed up the attacks and destroy the formation.” The figure at the front indifferently said.

“Yes first elder!”

The Yuan Gate experts to the side immediately received his order and loud shouts sounded out. Countless Yuan Power pillars gushed out from the black clouds. Flickering black light could be faintly seen within the Yuan Power.

Thump thump thump!

Powerful attacks blasted the formation, immediately causing

ripples to form, while the glowing patterns on the formation dimmed.

“Hehe, don’t worry first elder. From the looks of it, Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace’s formation will not last for long.” An elder behind the first elder laughed and said.

“Yesterday, the master of Nine Heavens Supreme Purity palace was seriously injured by first elder and has likely died. Moreover, the numerous powerful elders have suffered substantial injuries. There are only a few younger generation members left in Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace. Hence, it will be difficult to stop our Yuan Gate’s attacks.”

The black mists dispersed, revealing first elder’s figure. He had a set of deep set eyes and looked like a skeleton. Thick black light was present within those eyes. He shook his head upon hearing these words and said, “Do not underestimate Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace. According to what I know, there is perhaps a great secret hidden within the palace.”

“Oh?”

The elders behind him were taken aback. Their expressions were rather doubtful. It was obvious that they had never heard of this so called great secret.

“Hehe, do not ask me about it. Let’s not mention myself, even the three sect masters do not know what it is.” First elder faintly said.



“Since it is so important, why have the three sect masters not personally come?” One of the elders asked in a low voice.

“The three sect elders are currently at the most critical juncture of attacking the Reincarnation stage and cannot be distracted. This old man is enough to deal with such matters.” First elder shook his head and replied.

“First elder is right, with you personally taking action, what can Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace amount to.” Praised and laughter sounded out.

“After dealing with Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace, only Dao Sect is left. This most loathsome Dao Sect, the three sect masters have said that they will personally deal with them when they are out. Heh heh, this is truly a blessing for Dao Sect.” First elder laughed sinisterly.

“First elder, I’ve heard that the Dao Sect’s Lin Dong has returned and seems to be rather powerful. Even Zhao Kui has been killed by him.”

“Oh? The ant that was driven out of the Eastern Xuan Region like a homeless dog by our Dao Sect? Powerful? Hehe, Zhao Kui was only able to advance to the Samsara stage after using numerous methods. With such weak and superficial strength, this old man could have easily annihilated him. It’s good that he has been finished off by Lin Dong. This will allow Yuan Gate to stop losing face.”

At this point, a sinister smile suddenly surfaced on first elder's face, "As for that Lin Dong, this old man will make him understand; three years ago, our Yuan Gate was able to beat him like a stray dog. Three years later, we can similarly make him beg for forgiveness like a dog!"

"Haha, first elder is right."

The crowd of Yuan Gate elders all burst in laughter, laughter that was filled with a twisted killing intent.

.....

On a majestic floating island within the enormous formation, countless Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples nervously watched the continuously shuddering formation. The gazes that looked outside the formation were filled with hatred.

"All disciples set up your arrays. If the great sect protecting formation is broken, immediately activate the arrays and receive our enemies!"

A clear voice wrapped by boundless Yuan Power echoed in the sky above the island, transmitting to the entire Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace.

"Understood!"

Countless Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples replied

in unison. Soon after, they looked towards the sky where a thin and beautiful figure stood. She wore a green dress and her fine black hair swayed gently as a breeze blew past. Her thin figure seemed as if it would be blown away with the wind.

As one looked towards her face, one would discover that it was exceedingly familiar. That exquisite and pretty face belonged to the young lady who had followed Lin Dong and the rest as they charged out from the Hundred Empire War, Su Rou.

However, on the pretty face of the girl that was once so weak that even her words were rather timid, was a toughness and determination that she had not possessed back then.

The young girl from back then finally had the ability to shoulder great responsibility!

“Little sister disciple Su Rou.”

A figure descended and appeared at Su Rou’s side. She watched the endlessly trembling great formation with worry and said, “If this continues, we will not last for long.”

Su Rou’s small hands tightly clenched as she gritted her teeth and replied, “No matter what, we must endure until senior sister Qingzhu completes the inheritance process! Else the efforts of palace master and the rest will be completely wasted!”

“Yes.”

That Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciple nodded. Soon after, she looked towards the ancient temple at the center of the island and softly said, “But even if senior sister Qingzhu completes the inheritance process... even palace master and the elders were completely defeated by Yuan Gate.”

“Senior sister.”

Su Rou gently glanced at the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciple and said, “No matter the outcome, our Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace swears to fight to the last person!”

“Yes!”

When she saw the determination on Su Rou’s face, that senior sister’s eyes reddened as she gritted her teeth and nodded. She swiftly descended to command the numerous Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples.

Su Rou gazed at her back and softly sighed in her heart as tiredness was revealed in her eyes. In a short few days, the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace master and elders had all been defeated by the enemy and sustained severe injuries. The entire sect was being managed by some extremely popular disciples, and for them, the pressure was rather great.

Su Rou pursed her lips. Soon after, she tightly clenched her tiny fists with all her might, completely suppressing the weakness in her heart. She still remembered that there was once a person back

then in the Hundred Empire War, a person from a low rank empire who had overcome all the obstacles in his way, and finally became the most dazzling existence in the Hundred Empire War. He had taught her how to bravely advance without the fear of death for the sake of protecting something.

“Big brother Lin Dong, the current me is no longer afraid of anything. To protect Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace, I will not fear any foe!” Su Rou smiled a little, before she slowly lifted her head. Under the glow of the setting sun, her small pretty face appeared exceptionally divine.

Buzz!

The trembling of the formation in the sky became increasingly violent, and even cracks had stealthily started to appear.

The countless Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples below tightly gripped the weapons in their hands at this moment, while the Yuan Power within their bodies started to surge like floodwaters.

Bang!

Reflected in countless eyes, Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace final protection formation finally completely shattered as black clouds that covered the sky swept forth.

“Senior sister and brother disciples. Our bodies may die, but the

palace gates can never fall!”

goosebumps

Su Ruo watched the incoming black clouds that blotted the sky. Tears rolled down from her large eyes, but her somewhat hoarse shout resounded across the entire area.

Scarlet red rose in the eyes of countless Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples, before they swept forth like a flood.

“Our bodies may die but the palace gates can never fall!”

“Attack!”

Fighting noises filled the sky as the sun set. A scene that was extremely bitter.

At a place even further away, several shooting stars had already pushed their speeds to the limit as they frantically hurried towards Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace.

# Chapter 1197: Zenith Palace

---

Ch!

The sharp edge of the sword was accompanied by wild Yuan Power as it whistled past. Fresh blood splashed in all directions as many figures spat out blood and flew backwards. Their bodies twitched and quickly became ice-cold. In their eyes was a trace of despair.

Countless figures seemed to fill the sky and cover the land as they swept out from within the black clouds. They were like locusts as they charged into the huge island floating in the sky. Ferocious battle cries resounded over the entire place.

Miserable cries and fresh blood added a layer of misery to the land.

Su Rou held the longsword in her hand. With a slash, she killed over a dozen Yuan Gate disciples around her. Her green dress was also dyed in blood. That small and pretty face of hers looked at the blood red floor as intense grief flashed across her eyes.

“All disciples, protect the main palace!”

Su Rou cried out. Majestic Yuan Power surged and she once again caused the many Yuan Gate experts around her to spit out blood and fly backwards. However, a pale look emerged on her face in the face of the flood like attacks.

“Understood!”

Countless figures around her cried out in unison. They formed a huge array that surrounded the palace, blocking the Yuan Gate’s flood like attacks that came at them from all directions.

However, each time the Yuan Gate disciples charged forward, the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples would leave behind a pile of corpses. After which, they were once again forced to pull back their line of defence.

Even though this was the case, not a single person withdrew. Although there was despair in their eyes, they did not show any signs of giving up. Every place had a pillar of faith that belonged to them alone. Just like how the Dao Sect disciples believed in Lin Dong, the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples had a pillar of faith whom they fully believed in within their hearts.

That pillar of faith was called Ling Qingzhu.

She was the most outstanding person of Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace in the last thousand years. This was not something that only the disciples felt. Even the palace master and the many elders deeply believed this.

As long as she had yet to fall, Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace would be like the moon in the sky, an eternal existence which would never disappear.



.....

The atmosphere within the simple yet imposing palace was peaceful, very different from the desperate battles that were spreading outside. Majestic Yuan Power gathered into many rivers that flowed within the entire hall. One could see countless flickering crystals within the Yuan Power rivers. Crystals that were as dazzling as diamonds.

These Yuan Power rivers gathered into an ancient and complex formation. There were dozens of elders seated around the formation. Their complexions were deathly pale. Majestic Yuan Power continuously surged out from within their bodies before gathering together and pouring into the ancient formation.

Yuan Power condensed into a green lotus at the middle of the formation. Atop the green lotus sat a lovely and beautiful figure. She had fine ink black hair. Her skin was snow white, and her eyebrows were bent like a willow leaf. Although there was a thin veil over her face, it was still possible to see its soul rendering outline.

At this moment, her slender hands had formed an extremely mysterious gesture. Her fingertips were touching each other, while her palms curved into an extraordinary arc. It was as though the entire world was contained within.

An indescribable ripple was stealthily being emitted.

A pretty middle-aged woman at the very front was staring intently at the extreme beauty at the middle of the formation. In the next moment, she suddenly bit the tip of her tongue and a mouthful of essence blood fell into the formation. After which, a thunderous cry sounded. “Qingzhu, feel the Zenith!”

Grug!

The dozen surrounding elders likewise spat out a mouthful of essence blood as the auras on their bodies rapidly weakened. Their originally white hair gradually withered and even fell off at this moment.

The huge and ancient formation seemed to be stealthily rotating at this moment. In the next instant, the extreme beauty inside suddenly trembled. One could see a radiance suddenly surface above her head. This light appeared extremely blurry and was only five feet in size. However, this tiny five feet radius contained an extremely ancient ripple, a hazy rapple that seemed to be primal chaos itself.

Wild joy was revealed on the defeated faces of the surrounding elders when they saw this scene, as murky tears rolled down their faces. In the end, they struggled to their feet and sincerely knelt towards the extreme beauty in the middle of the formation.

“Has it... really succeeded?”

The deathly pale pretty middle-aged woman watched this scene as her body shook with excitement. Without any concern for her

rapidly whitening hair, she laughed out loud, “Haha, it has been a thousand years. My Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace finally has a disciple who has truly sensed the Zenith! All of us can die without regrets!”

Grug!

The pretty middle-aged woman once again spat out a mouthful of blood as her shrill laughter rang out and her body quickly collapsed. The other elders also slowly fell to the ground as their auras gradually disappeared.

Buzz.

The vast and endless Yuan Power rivers in the air suddenly came whistling downwards. Finally, it poured into the extreme beauty. Faced with the influx of power that even an ordinary Samsara stage expert would not be able to endure, the white clothed lady actually managed to directly absorbed all of it.

“Swoosh.”

The great beauty suddenly opened her tightly shut eyes as the Yuan Power river poured into her body. Those eyes of hers were like the deep ocean, clear and boundaryless. However, there was also a unique ripple within them. This ripple seemed to ride above the world.

However, the ripple was only present for a moment before

disappearing. Soon after, her figure appeared beside the rapidly aging middle-aged beauty. She hurriedly helped the latter up and anxiously cried, “Teacher!”

The pretty middle-aged woman slowly opened her eyes after Ling Qingzhu cried out. She looked at the red eyed great beauty with pleased eyes. The blood at the corner of her lips caused her to appear exceptionally miserable. “Qingzhu, you have really succeeded...”

Who else in this Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace would be addressed in such a manner other than Ling Qingzhu?

“Teacher, how are you feeling?” Ling Qingzhu tightly hugged the middle-aged beauty. At this moment, her voice had become a little choked despite her usual cool and indifferent character.

“Ha ha, I have already passed on my entire life’s cultivation to you. I’m afraid that it will be difficult to keep this life of mine.” The pretty middle-aged woman slowly extended her hand and wiped away Ling Qingzhu’s tears and said, “There is no need to be sad. Being able to witness you sensing the Zenith before I die is already my greatest achievement.”

“Teacher, you will be okay.” Beads of tears fell from Ling Qingzhu’s eyes as she softly sobbed.

“Foolish child. This body of mine was seriously injured to begin with. I am already very satisfied to have been able to do something for you at this final moment.”

The pretty woman's face was warm and gentle. She glanced at Ling Qingzhu before she suddenly said, "The person who took your virginity back then is that Lin Dong from Dao Sect, right?"

"Ah?"

Ling Qingzhu was stunned. However, she bit her red lips tightly and refused to speak.

"You visited the Great Yan Empire annually for the last three years. Do you really think that teacher does not know what you went to do?" The pretty middle-aged woman softly said. "I only did not expect that there would actually come a day where this aloof and proud disciple of mine would do such things for a man. That little brat is really blessed."

"I... he helped me back at the Unique Devil Region. I... I merely wanted to return this favor. Teacher, please do not think more of it. Qingzhu does not have much hopes when it comes to romance. I only wish to ensure Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace prospers forever." Ling Qingzhu softly said.

"You foolish girl. I knew what happened ever since you returned from the Great Yan Empire back then. Yet, you were incredibly stubborn and refused to mention the name of the person who took your virginity. Isn't this because you are afraid that teacher will tear that person into pieces in anger? Aih, but by taking your virginity back then, that fellow also completely ruined the Great Purity Skill that you practiced so hard for so many years. That is

something essential to sensing the Zenith!” The pretty middle-aged woman sighed.

“Teacher, it is impossible for everything to be perfect in this world. Although the Great Purity Skill that I had practiced was ruined, I also ended up gaining a blessing from this disaster and successfully sensed the Zenith. Just who can clearly distinguish between blessing and disaster?” Ling Qingzhu said.

“You are still protecting him even till now. You have tried to sense the Zenith for many years. That little fellow is greatly responsible for the fact that you were only able to touch it now.”

The pretty middle-aged woman laughed bitterly. Soon after, she sighed and said, “Hopefully that little fellow is indeed worthy of you. You have felt the Zenith. Although this is only the initial stage, your future accomplishments will be limitless.”

“Qingzhu, do you know what is the greatest secret hidden by our Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace?” The middle-aged woman was quiet for a moment before she suddenly asked.

“No.” Ling Qingzhu shook her head. There was a somewhat lost expression in her pretty eyes. Even with her position in Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace, she was still not completely aware of its secret. From this, one could tell that this so called secret was extremely well hidden.

“Hehe, this matter has been passed on verbally from one palace master to another in Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace since

the first generation. Our Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace has another name during in the distant past.”

“It was called... Zenith Palace.”

“Zenith Palace?” Ling Qingzhu was slightly startled. She quickly shook her head. Although she had read many ancient texts, she had never read of the existence of this great sect during those ancient times.

“Truth be told, Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace does not have the qualifications to call itself the successor to Zenith Palace. Of course, you can perhaps now be considered to have barely touched the path of Zenith Palace. However, you cannot call yourself a member of Zenith Palace.” The pretty middle-aged woman said.

“There has only been one member of this Zenith Palace since that ancient era.”

“One member?” Ling Qingzhu frowned and asked, “Who?”

“The person who stood at the peak of this world... the great Symbol Ancestor!” An extremely fanatical respect suddenly rose within the pretty middle-aged woman’s eyes.

“Symbol Ancestor?”

Ling Qingzhu’s pretty figure shook and her expression finally

altered. The peak expert, who had once led the countless lives of this world to fight the evil Yimo, was actually the founder of this Zenith Palace?

“Zenith Palace was not created by the Symbol Ancestor. However, this name originated from him. Even we do not know whether the so-called Zenith Palace is a sect or whether it represents an even greater secret...”

“The Symbol Ancestor can be considered a member of Zenith Palace. Amongst his eight great disciples, also known as the eight ancient masters, the Ice Master can be perhaps be considered half a member. The remaining seven masters cannot meet the criteria. However, I believe that even they might not be clearly aware of the meaning of this ‘Zenith Palace’. This seemed to be the greatest hidden secret in this world.”

“From a certain point of view, you can also be considered the ninth disciple of the Symbol Ancestor.”

Ling Qingzhu was startled. This matter was far too mysterious. On top of being baffling, she had actually ended up gaining a connection with the expert who stood at the peak of the world.

“Cough.”

The pretty middle-aged woman coughed violently while she uttered these words. Blood continued to seep out from her lips and the remaining life in her eyes rapidly disappeared.



“Do not cry Qingzhu. You must promise me that you will ensure that our Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace will continue on for tens of thousands of years. It must not end at my hands!” The pretty middle-aged woman tightly grabbed Ling Qingzhu’s hands at the very last moment as she uttered these last few words. The life within the latter’s eyes also completely disappeared.

“Teacher!”

Ling Qingzhu cried out in grief. She finally could not resist jumping onto the pretty middle-aged woman’s arms as she wept without end.

The seriously injured elders in the palace revealed an expression of great sadness and quietly sobbed.

“Qingzhu, now is not the time to grief. Our Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace is facing the danger of being destroyed. You need to fight in order to prevent our destruction!” An elder said in a deep voice while suppressing the injuries within her body.

Ling Qingzhu’s hand gently wiped off the tears on her face. After which, she knelt down towards the now ice-cold body of the pretty middle-aged lady. She respectfully kowtowed three times. Those crystal like tears fell onto the ground, leaving water stains.

“Teacher, you can be rest assured that the palace gates will never fall even if Qingzhu dies!”

Ling Qingzu slowly clenched her slender jadelike hand as tiny veins protruded on the surface of her skin. Soon after, she suddenly stood up. Her hand held a longsword as her body turned into a ray of light. The ray of light tore through the doors of the palace while accompanied by an overflowing aura of sharpness. After which, she charged into the blood rain that permeated the sky.

Amidst the bloody fights across the sky, that slender figure appeared like a slowly blooming flower within the flames. It would ultimately turn into ashes, but it was duty bound to never look back.

# Chapter 1198: Lonely Beauty Faces The Enemy Alone

---

Swoosh!

Majestic Yuan Power erupted from within Su Rou's body as the longsword in her hand transformed into countless sharp sword glows, killing the dozen attacking Yuan Gate disciples around her.

However, the Yuan Power within her body was clearly unable to endure for long in the face of the flood like attacks. That pretty face of hers was now filled with paleness.

Even though waves of terrible fatigue spread from within her body, Su Rou still tightly clenched her teeth as she looked at the corpses that covered the ground. Both of her eyes were red while helplessness rose inside her heart.

The attackers were currently still ordinary Yuan Gate disciples. The extremely frightening elders were simply watching their resistance in an indifferent manner. Once these elders attacked, it was likely that the defences of Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace would collapse almost immediately.

Currently, they were merely enjoying the frantic struggling of Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace just before it was destroyed.

“Junior sister Su Rou, careful!”

An urgent shout suddenly rang out while Su Rou was feeling slightly dazed. She abruptly regained her focus. The pores on her body shrunk as she saw three sharp sword shadows, accompanied by extremely violent Yuan Power, abruptly arrive.

These three attacks were incomparably deadly. The ones who had attacked were clearly genuine Yuan Gate experts, and each one was not weaker than Su Rou. The sneak attacks of the trio sealed off all of Su Rou's escape routes. Moreover, given how exhausted the latter was, it was not possible for her to block the attacks.

Su Rou was also aware her own condition. She watched as the sharp sword shadows rapidly magnified in her eyes, while helplessness and distress surfaced on her lips. Was this the fate of Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace?

“Swoosh!”

The sharp attacks arrived in an instant. However, a green light suddenly pierced the air just as the attacks were about to hit. As the green light flashed past, the three perfect Profound Life stage Yuan Gate experts burst into a bloody fog without being able to let out a scream.

Bang bang!

The momentum of the green light did not diminish after sweeping past the three Yuan Gate experts. The many Yuan Gate disciples behind the trio were all eliminated by the sharp green light. In an instant, a huge empty space appeared in the Yuan

Gate's flood like offensive.

The sudden appearance of this powerful attack also caused the fighting that permeated the sky to pause. Su Rou and the other Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples were momentarily stunned. After which, they were joyfully surprised to see a drifting beauty wearing a white dress. Longsword in hand, she slowly arrived. Her originally cold demeanor was currently piercingly icy.

“Senior sister Qingzhu!”

Countless Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples immediately cried out as they gazed upon the figure. Their originally dispirited morale was greatly raised.

“Senior sister!”

Su Rou looked at the white clothed lady that had slowly come to her side. Although the latter still wore a veil, it was possible for Su Rou to detect the coldness and killing intent on Qingzhu's face.

“Junior sisters, it has been tough on all of you.” Qingzhu looked at Su Rou's weary face. After which, she glanced at the injury-riddled Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples. The jadelike hand which gasped the longsword gently trembled as she slowly said.

“Senior sister, protecting Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace is also our duty.” Su Rou shook her head and said.

Ling Qingzhu lightly nodded. She lifted her head to look at the sky full of black clouds. Yuan Gate disciples continuously rushed over from within the black clouds. She could see a couple of elderly figures at the middle of the black clouds. A powerful pressure spread from their bodies, enveloping the entire Nine Heavens Serene Purity Palace. They were the true threat.

“Ha ha, someone decent has finally appeared. Eh? Where is that palace master of your Nine Heavens Serene Purity Palace?”

The Yuan Gate first elder looked at Qingzhu from the sky and laughed faintly. However, he quickly sighed, “Oh, I forgot that she was seriously injured by me. Perhaps she is already dead?”

Countless Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples stared at the Yuan Gate first elder in rage as their bodies shook with anger.

“Are you the one who injured teacher?”

Ling Qingzhu’s eyes were as chilly as the cold moon as she stared at the Yuan Gate first elder. A frightening aura suddenly unfurled from within her body and dashed into the sky.

The strength of that aura had already reached the Samsara stage. Moreover, for some unknown reason, this mere Samsara stage aura gave off a faint feeling of danger, a danger even greater than those peak experts who had touched Reincarnation.

“Oh?”

The Yuan Gate first elder lifted his brow after he felt Ling Qingzhu's aura and coldly smiled, “From the looks of it, your palace master has passed on all her Yuan Power to you just before she died. You are really extraordinary. There is a ninety percent chance of such an inheritance process failing, yet, you actually succeeded.”

“However, so what if you managed to obtain her power?”

A mocking look was revealed in the Yuan Gate first elder's eyes as he continued, “Even your palace master was defeated by me. Do you think a younger generation member like yourself is a match for this old man?”

Ling Qingzhu's pretty autumn water like eyes quietly stared at the Yuan Gate first elder. Those extremely cold eyes of hers caused even the latter to frown slightly. Soon after however, he icily smiled, shook his head and waved his hand, “Kill her.”

“Understood!”

A Yuan Gate elder behind him respectfully responded. After which, the elder slowly stepped forward with an indifferent expression. A frighteningly monstrous aura spread as he walked, while an evil black light flashed deep within his eyes.

The strength of this Yuan Gate elder was clearly at the Samsara

stage. Moreover, the strength of his aura was clearly far greater than Zhao Kui, whom Lin Dong had killed.

Evidently, Yuan Gate had invested a great deal in order to eliminate Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace.

“Youngling, you should quickly surrender and make Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace submit to our Yuan Gate. Otherwise, nothing will be left of your Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace!” The Yuan Gate elder stared at Ling Qingzhu with a pair of dark and cold eyes as he frostily shouted.

However, Ling Qingzhu’s expression grew increasingly cold in response. She took a step forward and the longsword in her hand suddenly slashed forward.

Buzz!

The Yuan Power in the area suddenly surged as the sword was swung. A green ray of light penetrated through the void at an indescribable speed, and even space itself seemed to have been cut apart in that moment.

“Careful!”

The pupils of the Yuan Gate first elder abruptly shrunk upon seeing this as he sternly cried out.

The hairs on the body of the Yuan Gate elder suddenly stood up



as a feeling of intense danger flashed across his heart. Vast and mighty Yuan Power instantly wrapped around him like an iron wall.

“Swoosh!”

The green light beam descended just as his defence was formed. After which, it swept past. The surging Yuan Power and the expression on the face of the Yuan Gate elder immediately froze!

Crack.

A faint sound was suddenly transmitted over from the majestic Yuan Power defence. After which, countless pairs of eyes were stunned to see cracks rapidly extend on it. In the end, the incomparably tough defence fell apart with a final bang.

While this happened, the body of the Yuan Gate elder inside also popped into bloody mist...

“Hss!”

The sound of cold air being inhaled echoed within the area. No one could have expected that a Samsara stage super expert would be killed by Ling Qingzhu in a single strike.

“Swoosh.”

As the bloody mist rose, a Yuan Spirit dyed in black light fled from within it. His sharp and miserable cry resounded across the sky, “You little slut! How dare you destroy my body. I will never let you off!”

“Humph, useless thing.” A cold glint flashed within the eyes of the first elder. With a wave of his sleeve, the Yuan Spirit was kept inside the sleeve. After which, his dark and sinister eyes focused on the longsword wielding Ling Qingzhu below. The latter’s eyes were still cold, but a faint paleness had flashed across her face. It was obvious that the powerful attack from earlier had consumed a significant amount of energy.

“You are indeed worthy of being the most outstanding disciple in the history of Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace. It is likely that even your teacher cannot not compare to you!”

“However, do you think that you alone can save Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace today?!”

“All Yuan Gate disciples listen up! Wash Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace in blood!” The first elder waved his hand in a fit of rage. His voice was filled with brutal murderous intent.

“Understood!”

The Yuan Gate disciples let out an earthshaking shout upon hearing the first elder’s furious cry, while murderous desire filled the sky.

Su Rou clenched her teeth after seeing Yuan Gate's offensive surge over again. She immediately led everyone to block the attack.

“Junior sister.”

However, she was stopped by Ling Qingzhu. The latter glanced at the flood like attacks of the Yuan Gate disciples and softly said, “Lead the disciples and retreat. I will cover your backs.”

“Senior sister Qingzhu!”

Su Rou was alarmed. Although Ling Qingzhu had displayed astonishing strength earlier, Yuan Gate was overwhelming. Moreover, the most formidable Yuan Gate first elder had yet to take action. How could Ling Qingzhu stop all of them alone?

“Senior sister, we aren't afraid of death. Allow us to remain behind and share the fate of Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace!” The surrounding Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples hurriedly said.

“If all of you die, Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace will cease to exist...”

Longsword in hand, Ling Qingzhu clenched her other hand and a simple looking token appeared within it. After which, her cold voice spread, “With my position as the new palace master of Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace, I order all of you to withdraw

immediately. Those who disobey will be expelled from the sect!”

“Senior sister!”

Tears began to gather in the eyes of countless Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples as they involuntarily knelt down. The sight of this black sea of people was extremely spectacular.

“Listen to me if you do not wish for my death to be in vain.”

A crystal tear seemed to fall under the veil, but was quickly scattered by the wind. Subsequently, she lifted her head and slowly headed in the direction of the Yuan Gate’s flood like offensive. The thin sword wielding figure appeared lonely but determined under the setting sun.

“Qingzhu may die, but the sect will never fall”

Qingzhu lifted her head. Her cold voice contained an unyielding will as it resounded across the sky.

“You do have a backbone.”

The Yuan Gate first elder laughed in a darkly sinister manner as endless brutality surged in his eyes. Soon after, he waved his hand as an ice-cold voice spread.

“Kill! Do not allow a single one to remain!”

# Chapter 1199: No One Can Hurt You

---

“Attack!”

The astonishingly evil aura seemed to cause the entire area to become dark and gloomy. Yuan Gate disciples swept forth like locusts, scarlet eyed as they wielded the long swords in their hands and charged towards the stunning beauty that was slowly walking towards them.

However, this intimidating sight did not hinder her at all. Those beautiful limpid autumn water eyes were clear and cold, completely without unnecessary emotion. The thin gauze that covered her face faintly outlined her absolute beauty, causing even the evil aura that filled the area to pause for a moment.

In the face of the flood like attacks of countless Yuan Gate disciples, that beautiful figure was like a tree that stood before the flood. It seemed weak, but had a suppleness that could not be shaken.

Behind her, the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples gazed at the figure of this soul stirring beauty with red eyes. Some of the female disciples could not help but cry.

“Green Lotus Thousand Sword Art!”

Ling Qingzhu finally stopped walking and stood in place as boundless Yuan Power unfurled, transforming into countless green light swords in the sky above. With a gentle wave of her jadelike

hand, sharp wind noises immediately sounded in the area. Countless light swords seemed to cover the sky as they shot forth, ferociously smashing into the flood like wave of Yuan Gate disciples.

“Ah!”

Miserable shrieks rang out as fresh blood spurted, dyeing the ground red. The flood like offense of Yuan Gate had been forcibly stopped by a single Ling Qingzhu at this moment.

In the sky, the Yuan Gate first elder observed the heavy losses due to the deaths and injuries of the Yuan Gate disciples with detached eyes. Black light surged within his eyes, but he did not feel any regret at such losses. The entire Yuan Gate was clearly very different from before.

“Cheng Pu, Wang Su, Su Li. The three of you will stop her. Be careful, this little one’s attacks are somewhat strange. Do not be as useless as Xu Ling.” However being stopped by Ling Qingzhu was after all something that this Yuan Gate first elder did not wish to see. After pondering in silence for a while, he coldly commanded.

“Yes!”

Upon his hearing his words, three sinister looking elders behind responded. Their auras were completely the same as the Xu Ling who had previously been killed by Ling Qingzhu. Evidently, they were also pinnacle experts within Yuan Gate.

The three moved simultaneously. In the next instant, they appeared in front of the Yuan Gate disciples. With cold snorts, they attacked at the same time. The black light in their eyes surged as Yuan Power that covered the sky spread, transforming into layer upon layer of light screens that completely blocked the light swords that were shooting over from all directions.

“Massacre Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace!”

The trio coldly shouted. The eyes of the Yuan Gate disciples, who had been stopped, immediately turned scarlet red as they responded. They immediately charged towards the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples behind Ling Qingzhu.

Upon seeing this, Ling Qingzhu gently gritted her teeth. However, just as she was about to move, the sound of wind was heard, and those three Yuan Gate elders had already surrounded her, sealing her movement.

“Get lost!” A clear voice containing slight rage emerged from behind the thin veil. Ling Qingzhu tightly gripped her long sword as ice-cold killing intent flitted across her beautiful eyes.

“Humph, your many Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace elders have all been defeated by us. What does a youngster like you dare to do?” The three Yuan Gate elders merely sneered. Without giving Ling Qingzhu any time to respond, boundless Yuan Power rushed forth as fingers thrust at the air. Yuan Power transformed into three titanic fingers that powerfully pushed down onto Ling Qingzhu.

Bang!

The ground within a ten thousand feet radius had already crumbled before the giant fingers landed. Enormous cracks spread outwards like the deep abyss.

Ling Qingzhu silently observed these powerful attacks. In the next moment, her slender jadelike hands suddenly came together as resplendent green light surged out from within her body like floodwaters. A huge green lotus swiftly started to take shape above her head.

Bang!

The three giant fingers that seemed to be able to raise the sky heavily landed on the green lotus as berserk Yuan Power exploded.

“Break!”

A clear shout abruptly emerged, and the green lotus started to revolve. Petals flickered with incomparably sharp and cold light, and even space itself seemed to be sliced apart. The three titanic fingers were shredded to pieces as the green lotus spun.

Upon seeing this, the three elders' eyes hardened. Ling Qingzhu's aura was merely at the Samsara stage, how could her attacks be so powerful?



“Swish!”

While they puzzled over this in their hearts, the green lotus had already ripped the three giant fingers to shreds. Next, it transformed into a flash of green light that headed straight for the trio.

“Humph!”

“Great Yuan Heaven Slash!”

When they saw this, the trio’s eyes turned cold. Each furiously chopped downwards with one hand. Boundless Yuan Power surged, transforming into three giant blades that ripped through space and viciously landed on the green lotus.

Bang!

The green lotus was unable to bear the destructive forces from the trio and ultimately exploded. However, when the green lotus exploded, a flash of green light abruptly swept out from within it. In the blink of an eye, it had already appeared in front of the three Yuan Gate elders like a ghost.

“Not good!”

As green light was reflected in the three elder’s eyes, an extremely intense feeling of danger immediately rose in their hearts. Beast like roars emerged from their throats as the evil black

light in their eyes abruptly surged.

“Swish!”

The trio attacked in fear and anger, while their hands turned completely pitch-black. Devil Qi swirled around their hands which were quick as lightning as they furiously swatted at the green

light.

“Buzz!”

Green light flickered, revealing an absolutely gorgeous figure. Primal chaos seemed to flit across her autumn water like eyes at this moment as three sword lights swept out with a jerk of her jadelike hand.

Ch ch!

The lovely green light figure brushed past the three Yuan Gate elders, before slowly returning her long sword into its sheath. A line of blood appeared on each of the trio's throats and fresh blood immediately spurted out as their heads flew into the air.

Swish!

As heads flew, three Yuan Spirits flew out in terror, intending to escape. However, Ling Qingzhu was prepared this time. Her eyes

turned cold as three incomparably formidable sword strikes pierced the three Yuan Spirits, destroying them.

In a flash, another three Samsara stage super experts had been defeated at Ling Qingzhu's hands. Moreover, she was even more ruthless this time, and had even destroyed her opponent's Yuan Spirits. There was no mercy at all.

“Urgh.”

However, when Ling Qingzhu finished off the trio, a soft and muffled groan emerged from under the thin veil. Three black hand shaped marks had appeared on her shoulder, and bright red blood had dyed the veil red.

Ling Qingzhu ignored the blood at the corner of her mouth. She merely slowly lifted her head as she firmly stared at the Yuan Gate first elder watching her with indifferent eyes from atop the black clouds. Amongst these Yuan Gate experts, he was the only person who gave her a feeling of extreme danger.

“To have reached this level at such an age, you are likely the only one who deserves the title of the number one younger generation member in the Eastern Xuan Region. Compared to you, the so called three little kings of our Yuan Gate are truly a joke.” The Yuan Gate first elder emotionlessly said.

“Number one younger generation member...”

Upon hearing this title, Ling Qingzhu's usually cool and cold eyes finally turned a little absent-minded for a moment as scenes from three years ago flashed past in her mind.

In that Unique Devil Region, a youngster drenched in blood held a long spear as he proudly faced the three great Yuan Gate sect masters. That battle had shocked the entire Eastern Xuan Region.

“You are wrong. I'm afraid I will never have a chance to be number one. I might die here today, however...”

An absolutely beautiful smile seemed to appear under Ling Qingzhu's veil, “I believe that in future, there will similarly be someone who will annihilate your Yuan Gate!”

“Is that so?” The Yuan Gate first elder smiled in a mocking manner. Soon after, he said, “This old one is called Lu Feng. The current you has the qualifications to know this name.”

“Although I know that many young people in the Eastern Xuan Region have been captivated by you, you have no appeal in this old man's eyes. Do not naively believe that I will show mercy when I attack.”

Lu Feng finally slowly stepped out from the black clouds. Black light frantically gathered in the depths of this pupils, while Devil Qi that could fill the sky gathered behind him. It covered the sky, concealing even the sun.

Evidently, this Yuan Gate first elder finally could not help but personally take action.

As she felt the astonishing pressure from Lu Feng's body, Ling Qingzhu's slender and lovely figure slightly trembled. Soon after, she looked back at the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples that were slowly being pushed back as they fought. Her jadelike hands slowly clenched tightly as the long sword in her hand was pointed at Lu Feng.

What she needed to do now was to stall this Yuan Gate first elder. Or else, not a single one of the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples would be able to leave.

“Don't worry, I will not let a single one of your Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples escape.”

As if he knew of Ling Qingzhu's thoughts, Lu Feng faintly smiled. His smile looked exceptionally sinister and brutal. These Yuan Gate elders, who normally looked somewhat respectable and holy, had now become the most cruel demons.

“Swish!”

Ling Qingzhu did not reply. Her figure turned into a streak of green as an unrivalled sword glint pierced towards Lu Feng like lightning.

Buzz!

The edge of her sword swept forth. However, just as it was about to touch Lu Feng, two withered fingers covered by black demonic patterns stopped it. Sparks erupted in all directions, but the sharp sword was unable to cause even the smallest injury.

“Heh.”

The corners of Lu Feng’s mouth lifted, revealing a malicious smile. His other hand formed a tightly clenched fist as layers of demonic patterns appeared on it. An extremely astonishing evil aura spread outwards.

Ling Qingzhu’s eyes turned ice-cold. She gazed at Lu Feng’s violent punch as she gritted her teeth, while a wondrous turbid light rapidly gushed out from the depths of her pupils.

Swoosh!

The demonic fist pierced through space and arrived. The vast and mighty Yuan Power on Ling Qingzhu’s longsword suddenly completely disappeared, however, a peculiar lustre swept across the edge of the blade. The blade was inclined and ferociously thrust forward.

Ch!

Lu Feng’s two fingers were instantly blow away as the longsword flew. Fresh blood spurted out as the sword charged towards his

heart without stopping.

Bang!

However, just as the longsword was about to pierce Lu Feng's heart, the berserk without equal demonic fist had already landed on Ling Qingzhu's body. Devil Qi seemed to cover the sky as it swept forth and even space itself started to shatter.

Urgh.

A mouthful of fresh blood was vomited from Ling Qingzhu's mouth, while the tip of the sword which had pierced Lu Feng's chest was no longer able to move forward. Sadness flitted across her beautiful eyes as her figure catapulted backwards under the horrified gazes of the Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples behind. Blood blossomed, a sight that caused one grief.

“Senior sister Qingzhu!”

The numerous Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples that were originally retreating immediately screamed loudly. They stopped retreating and instead desperately charged towards Ling Qingzhu as if they were mad.

“Humph.”

Lu Feng glanced at the stumps that remained of his two chopped off fingers, before looking at the sword wound on his chest as an

evil look involuntarily flashed within his eyes. With a grasp of his hand, Devil Qi surged forth, transforming into a ten thousand feet long devil knife. He waved his sleeve and the devil knife pierced through space, quick as lightning as it shot towards the injured Ling Qingzhu.

Ling Qingzhu bit down hard on her red lips as she watched the devil knife swiftly approach. Helplessness and despair flashed in those clear eyes hers. In the end, she had been defeated.

Was their Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace going to disappear like this under the butcher knife of Yuan Gate...

“Senior sister!”

Su Rou could only watch the beautiful lady, who seemed so fragile and about to wilt in the face of the approaching demonic knife, as tears involuntarily rolled down from her eyes. After which, she howled. Her voice was no longer as clear as it had been before, it was instead filled with matchless despair and sadness.

“Swish!”

As her howl echoed in the sky, an incomparably hurried wind sound immediately rang out in the area. Astonished gazes lifted one by one, only to see the a certain spot in the distance distort as a figure flickered and swept out.

Boom!



At this moment, the demonic knife fell with a boom. The ground instantly crumbled as giant cracks spread outwards like a spiderweb.

Countless horrified gazes looked towards the dusty area as the eyes of numerous Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples instantly dimmed as if they had lost their final hope.

“Senior sister.”

Su Rou slowly fell to her knees as she blankly stared at that far off spot. However, in her dazed state, she watched as the dust started to scatter, only to see a completely undamaged area on the broken ground. Moreover, Ling Qingzhu lay there unscathed!

“That’s...”

A cry of surprise was suddenly heard. Su Rou hastily lifted her head, only to find a thin figure quietly standing some distance in front of Ling Qingzhu. The figure did not look big and strong, however, it had completely withstood everything that had been thrown at it.

“That’s... Lin... big brother Lin Dong?!”

Su Rou blankly gazed at the vaguely familiar figure. In the next instant, she suddenly stood up as disbelief and indescribable joy gushed out on her pretty face.

Gasps successively sounded out behind her, causing Ling Qingzhu to slowly open her tightly shut eyes. She looked at the figure that had unknowingly appeared in front of her as she firmly bit her red lips. Blood flowed down from the corner of her mouth, but she forcibly endured the ripples in her heart and forced her gaze to slowly shift away from the figure's back.

In front of her, the figure was silent for quite some time. In the end, he slightly tilted his head back as he looked at the speechless figure behind him with a complicated gaze. Soon after, gentleness stealthily surged in his pitch-black eyes.

“Don't worry. With me around, no one can hurt you.”

Upon hearing this somewhat hoarse and soft voice, even with Ling Qingzhu's cool and cold character, an unstoppable feeling of sourness rushed to the tip of her nose at this moment, while water started to gather in her eyes.

# Chapter 1200: Be Careful

---

Demonic aura surged across the sky while the land collapsed. However, that skinny figure simply stood quietly in front. Meanwhile, those monstrous giant waves were all unable to reach him.

He turned his body before he uttered those words in a somewhat hoarse voice. After which, he walked and went beside Ling Qingzhu, whose head was tilted towards one side, before he looked at her blood stained veil. Meanwhile, there was still a familiar chillness on the latter's brows. However, this was different from the iciness of Ying Huanhuan. Her chillness contained an inborn pride and that was also perhaps the reason why she was so outstanding.

Ling Qingzhu also realized that that young man had walked to her side. Her water like eyes, which didn't reveal much emotions even when she was about to die, suddenly became a little chaotic. Clenching her hands, she firmly repressed her emotions and stopped herself from looking at that man, who appeared extremely dazzling at this moment.

Currently, his appearance was completely different from the miserable appearance he had three years ago.

While her mind was in a state of chaos, the young man in front of her bent his body, before he directly lifted her off the ground from her waist. The moment she left the ground, Ling Qingzhu felt her mind turn blank. A moment later, she recovered her senses before she began to struggle violently.

“Stop moving.”

A somewhat low and deep voice was transmitted over, before Ling Qingzhu's delicate figure stiffened. Finally, she lifted her head. Immediately, a youthful face, which looked a lot more tough and mature compared to three years ago, was imprinted on her eyes.

Currently, the latter's brows were knitted. Moreover, his elegant and sharp demeanour even took Ling Qingzhu by surprise. The past three years seemed to have washed away his shell and gradually revealed the things that were hidden deep within his bones.

Ling Qingzhu clenched her teeth gently. However, as she was already wounded, her resistance slowly died down. Meanwhile, only her tightly clenched hands were proof of the ripples stirred in her heart.

“Lin... big brother Lin Dong?”

Su Rou and the many disciples from Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace were startled when they saw that young man, who was walking towards them with Ling Qingzhu in his arms. It was a long while later, before Su Rou suddenly came to her senses. Immediately, unconcealable wild joy surged onto her pretty face.

“Big brother Lin Dong, it's really you! You have returned to the Eastern Xuan Region?! I knew that you would come back!”

Lin Dong stopped in front of Su Rou. When he saw the joy on that pretty young lady's face, he involuntarily smiled. The timid and weak young lady from before had finally blossomed.

“Well done.”

Lin Dong gently placed Ling Qingzhu down from his embrace. After which, he extended his hand and rubbed Su Rou's little head. The latter's face reddened immediately. However, this familiar action caused warmth to surface in her heart. Instantly, she felt as though all the fatigue within her body had disappeared.

“Cough.” Beside them, Ling Qingzhu suddenly coughed softly. Meanwhile, a bright red colour surfaced under her veil. Clearly, Lu Feng's attacks had left her with severe injuries.

“Senior sister Qingzhu, are you alright?!”

Su Rou was greatly startled. The surrounding disciples from Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace also hurriedly surrounded her. Meanwhile, their eyes were all filled with anxiety.

Ling Qingzhu shook her head. She looked at her blood stained seniors and juniors, before she softly said, “Brace yourselves. Powerful foes remain at our doorsteps...”

After hearing her words, the crowd quickly snapped out of their joyous state. Immediately, all their faces darkened. After all, there

was still a huge army from Yuan Gate on the outside, eyeing them with ill intent. Moreover, even Ling Qingzhu was defeated by the first elder of Yuan Gate. Therefore, they had essentially lost their final pillar of support.

“Leave everything else to my Dao Sect. All of you should just focus on protecting her.”

Lin Dong glanced at Ling Qingzhu. Currently, the latter's eyes had regained some of its usual colour. However, she chose to avoid making eye contact with him. In fact, each time they were about to make eye contact, she would turn away immediately.

“Big brother Lin Dong... you... be careful. The first elder of Yuan Gate is extremely powerful.” Su Rou bit her red lips. Although logically speaking, she felt that Lin Dong should think about escaping at a juncture like this, the blind faith she had in Lin Dong twisted the words she wanted to say.

“Friend from Dao Sect, on behalf of my Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace, Qingzhu would like to thank you for your help today. However, I hope that you will retreat if you are unable to handle them. After all, my Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace will not give in to Yuan Gate even at the cost of our lives.” Ling Qingzhu lowered her pretty eyes and softly said.

By their side, Su Rou stuck her tongue out when she heard those words. However, she did not dare to speak up. After all, she had a

close relationship with Ling Qingzhu and knew that there was a murky relationship between the two of them. In fact, over the past three years since Lin Dong left, she occasionally caught Ling Qingzhu falling into a daze during her training. Moreover, judging by her demeanor, it was clear that she was pining after someone.

Those incidents piqued Su Rou's curiosity. After all, Ling Qingzhu had a cool and aloof character, and she had strong mental fortitude. In fact, there were countless geniuses and monsters in the Eastern Xuan Region who were pining after her. However, none of them were able to make any headway. At times, Su Rou even thought that there was no man in this world, who could cause this haughty fairy like senior to behave like an ordinary little girl. As such, when she saw Ling Qingzhu acting in this manner, she felt great shock in her heart.

However, what puzzled her was that Ling Qingzhu chose to treat big brother Lin Dong like a stranger, even though there was clearly a relationship between the both of them.

Although she had her doubts, Ling Qingzhu clearly enjoyed an extremely high status in Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace. Hence, she did not dare to question her.

“Why are you calling me a friend from Dao Sect? Don't you know my name?” Lin Dong also lifted his brows when he heard Ling Qingzhu's words. Meanwhile, a trace of fury flashed across his eyes. Was this woman trying to provoke him on purpose?

Ling Qingzhu's eyes remained indifferent. She neither lifted her head nor did she reply.

Lin Dong snorted furiously after he saw her conduct. Immediately, he turned around and left. However, Ling Qingzhu involuntarily clenched her hand at this moment. Meanwhile, her teeth gently bit her red lips, which were hidden under her veil. However, she stubbornly remained quiet.

However, while she remained obstinate, Lin Dong, who had only taken two steps, suddenly turned around. Then, he directly flung his palm towards Ling Qingzhu's face, in front of many startled onlookers from Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace. Moreover, it looked as though he was lashing out in anger.

Ling Qingzhu's delicate figure shook when she detected the palm wind that was rushing over. She shut her pretty eyes and did not move.

“Rip.”

Fingernails, which were accompanied by palm wind, brushed past Ling Qingzhu's face. After which, she suddenly felt a cooling sensation on her face. It turns out that the veil covering her face had been forcefully removed.

With the removal of her veil, her seemingly perfect pretty face hidden beneath was also exposed. At that moment, it seemed as though the sky had brightened.

“You!”



The cooling sensation on her face caused Ling Qingzhu to be startled. She hurriedly opened her eyes before she touched her jade like face. After which, she was startled when she saw the veil in Lin Dong's hand. Finally, shame and anger appeared on her usually cool and aloof face. Those emotions, which appeared instantly, caused the surrounding Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace disciples to be stunned. After all, Ling Qingzhu typically acted in a cool and indifferent manner within the palace, and she seldom revealed such a touching emotion, that was comparable to a fairy descending in the mortal world.

“You look much better than before. There is no need to act like a fairy in front of me. I don't buy it.” Lin Dong was absentminded for a moment because of that dazzlingly and beautiful face. After which, he teased when he saw that shame and anger had surged onto Ling Qingzhu's face.

“Who cares whether you like it or not.” Ling Qingzhu said furiously. However, even though she was angry, her face still looked mesmerizing.

“Haha.”

Lin Dong laughed out loud. After which, his dark black eyes gradually became cold and stern. He slowly turned his head before he glanced at the experts from Yuan Gate, who were eyeing them with ill intent. Then, he spoke in a faint voice, “Leave everything else to me.”

Ling Qingzhu looked at his skinny back. Her emotions seemed to have become a lot more chaotic after her veil was snatched by that fellow in an overbearing manner. Then, she bit her lips and suppressed the anger and embarrassment in her heart. Regardless, Lin Dong had showed up at a critical moment and he had indeed stirred ripples in her calm unemotional heart.

Her relationship with Lin Dong was so complicated that she was troubled by it. Given their characters, there was no way that they could easily forget about the ridiculous deed that they did back then. As such, there would always be a unique spot for each other in their respective hearts. This was something that even the prideful Ling Qingzhu had no choice but to admit. After all, if it was another man who had removed her veil, she would have pierced him with her sword immediately. However, since it was Lin Dong who did so, that act, which could incite her murderous intent, only left her vexed and embarrassed.

Ling Qingzhu was undoubtedly a haughty and aloof person. This was clearly demonstrated when they met for the first time many years ago. However, on their first encounter, she was an extremely talented individual from Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace, while Lin Dong was merely a kid from the branch family of a clan in a low rank empire. Hence, there was a massive gap between them, both in terms of status and strength.

Back then, Ling Qingzhu ought to have killed this person, who had taken her virginity, with a stab from her sword. However, Lin Dong's bright and heated eyes stopped her from doing so. At that time, she knew that this seemingly weak young man possessed tenacity and determination that no one could match up to.

Moreover, she was aware that she had become the target whom he was actively chasing after.

Furthermore, she was also well aware of the tremendous efforts that he had put in.

In order to accomplish his goal, since that day onwards, this cub like young man had began to run with all his might on a path filled with all sorts of dangers and obstacles. Even though he ended up covered with wounds, he never regretted his decision.

Perhaps, at that time, even she did not expect that this once weak young man, would actually stand in front of her many years later and use his small body to help her to block the wild storms, which even she could not endure.

Emotions churned within her heart. Past memories also began to replay within Ling Qingzhu's mind. Finally, a gentle emotion appeared within her clear and bright eyes. After which, a soft voice was slowly transmitted into Lin Dong's ears.

“Be careful.”

# Table of Contents

[Wu Dong Qian Kun](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1101: Problem of the Dragon Tribe](#)

[Chapter 1102: Troublesome](#)

[Chapter 1103: Devil Suppressing Prison](#)

[Chapter 1104: Darkness Master](#)

[Chapter 1105: Resolving the Devil Sea Problem](#)

[Chapter 1106: A Spot](#)

[Chapter 1107: Yan Shan](#)

[Chapter 1108: Dragon Bones](#)

[Chapter 1109: Opening of the Dragon Transformation Pool](#)

[Chapter 1110: Dragon Bone Transformation](#)

[Chapter 1111: Bone Burial Site](#)

[Chapter 1112: Ancient Dragon Bone](#)

[Chapter 1113: Six Finger Sage Dragon Emperor](#)

[Chapter 1114: Helper](#)

[Chapter 1115: Fight Between Top Experts](#)

[Chapter 1116: Primal Dragon Bone](#)

[Chapter 1117: Punishment Elder](#)

[Chapter 1118: Departure](#)

[Chapter 1119: Mang Mountain](#)

[Chapter 1120: Cooperation](#)

[Chapter 1121: Four Titans Palace](#)

[Chapter 1122: Demonic Beast Ancient Plains](#)

[Chapter 1123: Sky Battle Arena](#)

[Chapter 1124: Successive Defeats](#)

[Chapter 1125: Divine Hammer Clashes Against Black Tortoise](#)

[Chapter 1126: Final Round](#)

[Chapter 1127: Intense Fight With Luo Tong](#)

[Chapter 1128: Nine Phoenix Life Transformation Light](#)

[Chapter 1129: Fearsome](#)

[Chapter 1130: It's Over](#)

[Chapter 1131: Great Unification](#)

[Chapter 1132: Little Marten's Trouble](#)

[Chapter 1133: Reappearance of Devil Prison](#)

[Chapter 1134: Heavenly Cave](#)  
[Chapter 1135: Eternal Illusion Demon Flower](#)  
[Chapter 1136: Awakening](#)  
[Chapter 1137: Face-off](#)  
[Chapter 1138: The Stronger One](#)  
[Chapter 1139: Hao Jiuyou's Techniques](#)  
[Chapter 1140: Capturing Devils](#)  
[Chapter 1141: Reappearance of Yimo Kings](#)  
[Chapter 1142: Big Gift](#)  
[Chapter 1143: Making A Move](#)  
[Chapter 1144: Reappearance of Desolation](#)  
[Chapter 1145: Eternal Illusion Flower Demon Body](#)  
[Chapter 1146: Hand Of The Ancestral Symbol](#)  
[Chapter 1147: Resolving the Situation](#)  
[Chapter 1148: Attacking the Symbol Grandmaster Level](#)  
[Chapter 1149: Purgatory](#)  
[Chapter 1150: Cocoon](#)  
[Chapter 1151: Guardian](#)  
[Chapter 1152: Advancing To The Symbol Grandmaster Level](#)  
[Chapter 1153: Out](#)  
[Chapter 1154: Joining](#)  
[Chapter 1155: Suppress](#)  
[Chapter 1156: Killing Two Birds With One Stone](#)  
[Chapter 1157: Stunned](#)  
[Chapter 1158: Commotion In The Demon Region](#)  
[Chapter 1159: Gathering Of The Strong](#)  
[Chapter 1160: Liu Qing](#)  
[Chapter 1161: Kun Ling](#)  
[Chapter 1162: Entering The Desolate Plains](#)  
[Chapter 1163: Arrive](#)  
[Chapter 1164: Darkness Saint Tiger](#)  
[Chapter 1165: The Three Great Tiger Tribes](#)  
[Chapter 1166: One VS Two](#)  
[Chapter 1167: Palace On The Lone Mountain](#)  
[Chapter 1168: Mysterious Black Figure](#)  
[Chapter 1169: Overcoming The Challenge](#)  
[Chapter 1170: Jiu Feng](#)  
[Chapter 1171: Within The Darkness](#)  
[Chapter 1172: Two Devouring Powers](#)

[Chapter 1173: Devouring Master](#)  
[Chapter 1174: Secret Of The Inheritance](#)  
[Chapter 1175: Borrowing His Body To Slay Devils](#)  
[Chapter 1176: Terrifying Devouring Master](#)  
[Chapter 1177: Blessing](#)  
[Chapter 1178: Three Reincarnation Tribulations](#)  
[Chapter 1179: Reincarnation Ocean](#)  
[Chapter 1180: War](#)  
[Chapter 1181: It's Time We Charged Back](#)  
[Chapter 1182: Dispatching Troops](#)  
[Chapter 1183: Returning To The Eastern Xuan Region](#)  
[Chapter 1184: State Of The Eastern Xuan Region](#)  
[Chapter 1185: Return](#)  
[Chapter 1186: Beat](#)  
[Chapter 1187: Legend](#)  
[Chapter 1188: Meeting Ying Huanhuan Again](#)  
[Chapter 1189: Strengthen Our Dao Sect!](#)  
[Chapter 1190: Returning To The Sect](#)  
[Chapter 1191: Performance](#)  
[Chapter 1192: Entering The Tablet](#)  
[Chapter 1193: Cooperating To Slay The Devil](#)  
[Chapter 1194: Disaster](#)  
[Chapter 1195: Error In Judgement](#)  
[Chapter 1196: Crisis At Nine Heavens Supreme Purity Palace](#)  
[Chapter 1197: Zenith Palace](#)  
[Chapter 1198: Lonely Beauty Faces The Enemy Alone](#)  
[Chapter 1199: No One Can Hurt You](#)  
[Chapter 1200: Be Careful](#)